

[06/10, 21:18] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

.

CAST:

1. Phozisa Ngobozi (Mother)
2. Bholoto Ngobozi (late father)
3. Elijah Ngobozi (last born son)
4. April Ngobozi (daughter)
5. Ntoyonke Ngobozi (Jailed son)
6. Nkosonke Ngobozi (Lee-Ann's dead husband)
7. Lee-Ann Ngobozi (widow)
8. Millicent (Nkosonke's side chick)
9. S'culukujeje (Millicent's aunt)
10. and more.....

.

INTRODUCTION

.

This is a story about a family that is grieving the death of their son and the arrest of another. We can't get into details into why the son died and why the other is in prison because i might spoil things or give away everything. In the story we get to see the wife, mother and sister of the deceased struggle to cope with the passing. Everyone wants to know the motive of the killer but they seem to be struggling to get the truth as the killer don't want to give them anything to work with.

.

My name is Phozisa Ngobozi. I am a Xhosa woman who is a mother of four or should I say three since my son passed away so tragically? I lost my son two days ago. I don't want to go into details on that matter. My son and i always had a very complicated relationship because of his choices. He married a coloured woman I didn't approve of. I don't hate his

wife. I just didn't want my son to marry out of his race now he is dead and He died before we could fix things. My relationship with my daughter in law is a working progress, i am saying a "working progress because at least now that my son is no more We are bonding over his death are we really though? it seems like we are fighting more instead of focusing on what is going on. Come join me as i am trying to figure out what really happened to my sweet boy.

.

My name is Lee-Ann Peters Ngobozi. I am 28 years old and a nurse. I am married to Nkosonke who is no longer living. I live in a black community. I am always looked at by the people of this village because of the colour of my skin. They don't hate me but people stare when they see a different person and i got used to it and they kind of got used to seeing me too even though i cannot say the same about my mother in law and her daughter. They don't like me and They made that clear from the beginning. I don't have children and you can just

guess how does that make them feel. It is another excuse to hate me even more. It was another thing to make them hate me. My story starts when we are preparing for my husband's funeral while some are digging and playing detectives trying to find out why The killer killed my husband. One thing I can tell you right now is not everyone wants to know why he did this. You can underline what i just said if you want to but you won't know what i meant by it until near the end of this journey. Anyway As a wife I need an explanation don't you think i have the right to know why my husband was shot into cold blood? i am angry! i just lost my husband here! I need to know what happened but now it is not the time. This can wait until my husband is laid to rest. My mother in law and sister in law don't seem to agree that we should wait. I know this is hard for them too but is it really necessary to do this when my husband's body is still in the mortuary? Come join me in this uncomfortable environment i am expected to live in. How do you live with people who hate you when the person who introduced you to them is no longer around to defend you?

Share, comment and like this post. After 400 likes we get to it.

[06/10, 21:19] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

#01

#LeeAnn

This is a difficult time for me and our family. This is something we never thought would happen. I have always lived in fear ever since i married Doc. Well Doc is my husband, My late husband. We met at the local Hospital where he was working. I am working

there as a nurse, a senior nurse. We fell in love. His family didn't approve of our relationship but my husband never listened to them. He married me even though April and Mother in law didn't like me. It was hard for my father in law because he had to be in the middle of this. He liked me but he did nothing when his wife and daughter said nasty things about me. He was always good to me and till he died last year. That man was always behind our relationship. It was sad to lose him. I didn't think his son would follow the following year. I have always lived in fear because i didn't know what my mother in law and her daughter might do to me. The way they hate me anything can happen to me. Now that my husband is dead i don't think i am safe here. I don't think i want to live here anymore but i have to see this through. I have to bury my husband and find a way to get out of here. I can't be expected to live here. I am young. I have to move on with my life. I am sure you think i am a bad person. My husband is not yet buried but already i am talking "Moving on" My moving on mean leaving this house and go back to my home town and probably get a job there.

My relationship with my husband was great at the beginning. We loved each other. We still loved each other until the day he died. My husband always loved me until recently when our neighbor's niece came to town. When that girl arrived things changed. He slept out. He was sleeping at the house next door with that girl. He didn't respect me. He started drinking too much and when i asked him why he was drinking and cheating on me he said it's because i can't give him children. He kept calling me names until a week ago, maybe three or four days ago actually. He stopped insulting me about being a barren at the exact time he started being nice to me. He told me he wanted to work on us. He really apologised and i forgave him because i loved him but i kept asking what changed?

Anyway i really had a touch few months i won't lie. He kept sleeping around and with our neighbors niece Millicent. My in laws knew about Millicent and they supported that relationship. This Millicent girl started teaching at a high school in our neighborhood. The same high school my mother in

law is a principal at. I hear they say she is smart maybe that is why they love her because apparently i am stupid with a stupid career choice. They say i married my husband because he is a doctor and has money. My nursing career is very important to me and i afford everything i ever needed with my salary. Everyone in My family has their jobs. I don't support anyone.I support myself so i don't see why i would marry a man for his money when i have mine.

Anyway sister in law and her mother were not here when my husband was shot. They were out of town. They went to a funeral of my mother in law's colleague. She took her daughter with her. Let me tell you what happened. I can't get into details because i don't really know what happened But the brother in jail is in there because he killed my husband. The police took my statement and Elijah, My little brother in law's statement then left with my other brother in law. The killer. When My mother in law arrived which was today, She went to the station with her daughter. They went to get answers from the station. They said they wanted to confront

Ntoyonke. I am so nervous. I wonder how it went. I am here with the people who are here to mourn with us. It's family members and a few women of this village including the snake whose niece was screwing my husband. This neighbor's name is S'culukujeje. I looked at her then stood up

S'culukujeje: Hey girly s it!

Can you believe her? She messed up my family with her niece and now she has some nerve to speak to me this way? I don't know why my mother in law and April left me with this woman. How can they leave me with a woman who obviously hates me? I don't know why i ask that because it is not like they like me either.

Older: Lee Ann where are you going my dear?

Me: I want to call my mother ma...

S'culukujeje shook her head in disbelief

S'culukujeje: Your mother should've been here the day your husband died! It's been two days now! she is not here. When you wanna go relieve yourself who will go with you? And why are you standing

there looking at me! I widow looks down!

Woman2: S'culukujeje you're just a neighbor you're not family so please! Shut up!

Good she put her in her place. The woman stood up after she put S'culukujeje in her place. The woman looked at me

Woman2: Let me take you to your room for privacy my dear

Me: Thank you ma

I bowed then followed her. We walked to the bedroom. She opened a door for me.

Woman2: I will come fetch you. Don't come back wait for me to come fetch you

I smiled. She is very sweet.

Me: Thank you ma

She smiled then walked away. I walked in then closed my door. I really need to call my mother. I dialled her number. Her phone rang immediately. She answered on third ring..

Mom: Sweetheart

Me: Hello mom

Mom: Are you okay sweetie?

I looked at the door as if i didn't close the door. I went to my bed then sat down.

Me: I miss him mom

My voice broke the second i said that. I felt tears streaming down my cheeks.

Mom: Oh i know baby. I know. Your father once cheated on me too but i still loved him

I stood up. I can't believe mom is bringing that up now. This is no time to judge my husband.

Me: Mom I can't think about the bad things he did right now. He was my husband. I loved him

Mom: I know and i am not judging you for missing him. I was just saying. No matter how bad they treat us we always love them....

She exhaled.

Mom: Oh us women....

Me: Mom You're still going on about this! Can we talk about something else? When are you coming. Some women are saying bad things about you not showing up the same day of my husband's passing

Mom: Who are they!? Don't you tell them i live far? I understand they have never been to East London but they have no right to judge me. I am a phone call away. Techonology is there for a reason. When you need me you will call and i will call you too!

Me: Mom you know i don't get along with my in laws. I could do with my family right now. I need someone in my corner please come

Mom: I know you feel alone without Nkosonke but i can't go there. I have a job honey. Two minutes looking at Phozisa's face is long enough! i will be there on the day of the funeral

Oh my God this woman can't be serious right now. I need her !

Me: Mom it's Xhos a tradition. When your daughter loses a husband you sit with her on the mattress and do everything for her. Who will do that when

you're not here?

Mom: Exactly my baby! Xhos a tradition! i am not a xhos a woman. You know your mama is coloured. You know if i would come there i would stab Phozis a before your hus band is even buried!

Wow it looks like she is really not coming and when she talks about stabbing that makes me nervous and grateful that she is not here because i know her. SHE grew up in Cape town. She is a cape flats girl who grew up in front of gangs and crime. She knows exactly how to hold a knife. I exhaled then sat down.

Mom: Sorry my baby. The entire family is coming down on the funeral day! and tell whoever is questioning my parenting skills that it's their culture not mine!..... (tu tu tu tu)

The next things i heard was a sound telling me She just hung up on me. I put my phone on my bed. I wiped my tears then looked at my husband's picture next to our bed. I took the photo frame.

Me: This will be another thing your mother will insult me about

I tear fell on his face. I giggled then wiped it from the frame.

Me: I am sorry about that

I kissed him then looked at the door. God i wish i could lock myself here all day. My bum can't take the sitting. I am a nurse. I am used to being always on my feet. Being a nurse in a hospital is completely different from being a nurse at a clinic. There is no time to sit down at the hospital. I am used to that. I don't like sitting.

.

#Phozisa

As a mother it is not easy to hear that your child died. What makes it more hard is not seeing him sick in front of you or taking him to hospital or to the doctor. If my son was sick and i took care of him i was gonna be at peace with his death not this! This doesn't make sense. My sons were okay when i left with my daughter. I didn't see anything wrong between them. Coming back after two days and

hear that my son was shot by his brother just doesn't make sense. Nothing makes sense here because no one is telling me anything. I am a mother. I lost my child! I need answers! His useless wife is not telling me anything. No one knows why Ntoyonke killed Nkosonke. When we got home and didn't get answers i decided to go to the police station with my daughter April to speak with my son and find out what is going on or what happened but that too didn't go well. I am coming back right now to get to the bottom of this. This girl my son married has to tell me what my sons were fighting about. She was home When my son died! I deserve answers! That woman just knows how to put me in a bad mood. She enjoys seeing me fight with her. I asked her why my sons were fighting she said she has no idea. She just heard a gun shot. I do not buy that. She knows something and she doesn't want to tell us what is!

Anyway like i said we just got home. My daughter was driving. We got out of the car.

April: This was the waste of our time! After such a

long trip we had i can't believe we had to go to the station only to get nothing!

Me: Tell me about it! that detective better come here now! i need answers ! And when i get inside this house i want that girl to tell me what happened!

April: Do you also think she is hiding something?

Me: I don't trust that girl! i never trusted her since the day my son introduced me to her! She is a snake!

April: A snake we have to get rid of soon!

I chuckled then looked at my daughter

Me: Oh that we will! that we will my girl trust me!

We walked in. Where the hell is she? Her spot is empty. She is not here. This is unacceptable! she claimed to have loved my son. He is not buried yet but she can't even sit on that mattress for a week? I knew she never loved my son.

Lady1: How did it go Phozis.....

Me: Where is that girl!?

Lady2: What girl?

I saw her and another lady coming to the living room.

Me: Where were you?

She looked down

Lady: She went to the bedroom to make a phone call

Me: Who were you calling?

She looked at me.

LeeAnn: I was calling my mother

Me: Oh.....

She sat down. I looked at the woman who asked me a question

Me: I couldn't speak to my son. They didn't let us see him

Lady1: And the police? Did they tell you what he told them?

Me: The detective who is on the case was not there.

They promised us that when he gets there they will send him here to update us

Lady1: Oh let's hope he said something because when we got here after we heard your daughter in law crying so painfully we asked Ntoyonke. He didn't tell us anything. He just ignored us

Me: My son was traumatised! I just wish Lee Ann can tell us! she knows what happened!

Lee Ann looked down. I looked at her. That snake knows something.

Me: Lee Ann what were my sons fighting about?!

She struggled her shoulders

LeeAnn: Like i told you mother....

Me: No! You were in the house! You should've heard something! I feel like you're hiding something from us!

She started crying

LeeAnn: I don't know what you want me to say

Lady1: Phozis a please! she is hurting too. Be easy

on her

April chuckled then walked away

April: Easy on her? please!

Trust me my daughter. I also feel the same way. I took my handbag then looked at family.

Me: I need to clear my head. Call me when the detective arrives

Lady2: We will

I walked away. That Lee Ann girl is hiding something from me! i feel it. I swear if i find out she was involved i am going to touch her with my barehands! She doesn't know me! I don't play games when it comes to my children!

.

#Millicent

I have lost a boyfriend before to another girl and it hurts but i have never lost a boyfriend to death before. The past few days i didn't sleep a wink. I

can't sleep it's like Doctor Ngobozi is next to me every time i close my eyes. I don't know what to do. I feel like i lost everything. I came here to work. I got a job at the local high school. I got the job through his mother Phozisa. She is a principal there. I never thought when i got here i would find love but i did. I was so happy with Nkosonke. I loved him. He loved me so much. I was with me most of the time.

Sometimes i forgot he was married to that woman. I was all that mattered in his life for almost two months ago. I started working here in January. I started dating him almost three months ago but it feels like a life time. It's like i have known him for a long time. His family prefer me over that coloured wife of his. I felt bad for her but i loved her husband that was important and i had principal blessings and April's blessings. I was looking forward to marrying him. I was hoping one day he was gonna propose to me. That didn't happen now and all thanks to that excuse of a brother. Ntoyonke is nothing like Doctor Ngobozi. He was a varsity drop out. A black sheep of the family. He didn't do anything. All he knows is alcohol. He is a black

sheep of that family and he had the audacity to kill a career orientated man! A successful man! What is his family going to do with him? He is nothing! His brother was everything! Thinking about how messed up what he did is makes me cry.

Me: Why didn't he kill himself? why did he kill my Nkosonke?

I felt tears streaming down my face. I heard the front door open. I quickly wiped my tears. It's my aunt S'culukujeje. I smiled at her

Me: Hello auntie

S'culukujeje: Oh my baby. Have you been crying?

Me: no

S'culukujeje: It's okay to cry baby. You lost your first real love

Me: Yeah.....

I looked out the window again

Her: Why were you standing there?

Me: I saw April and Principal arrive i was looking at

them. I guess.....

I walked passed her. I went to the kitchen table and pulled a chair. I sat down

Me: i guess was in my thoughts and forgot what i was doing next to that window. It's like the view was watching me instead of me watching it

S'culukuje: You were thinking about Doctor Ngobozi weren't you?

I looked at her.

Me: Yes auntie. I really miss him

I felt a tear.

Her: I know...

She put her hand on my shoulder and brushed my back with her other hand..

S'culukuje: It feels like it was yesterday when i lost my husband oh Ugcwanini Madoda, He was such a wonderful man, hard working and i only saw him once a year.....

She was now walking around smiling and thinking

Me: Why once a year?

She looked at me

Her: He was a mine worker. He never wanted me to visit him there. He never came home for Easter. He only came home in December for the December holidays and his leave was also in December...

I stood up

Me: Why didn't he come back for Easter? Every mine worker comes home for Easter

She looked at me smiling.

Her: My husband hated travelling for hours. He wanted to do it once then go back at least after a month. Remember for Easter they come home for that long weekend. He just didn't wanna come here and leave me in two days.

She looked at me again chuckling and smiling

S'culukujeje: That man really loved me

Me: So Auntie how did you get over his passing?

Her: I didn't....

She walked to the tea pot. She felt it with the back of her hand. She went to the electric kettle. She put on the water. She turned and looked at me. I am still waiting for her to elaborate...

Her: It was by choice. I didn't wanna get over it. I felt like if i got over his passing i would be betraying him somehow. That is why i never slept with any man since. I am in my eighth year now

Me: Do you miss him?

She looked at me.

Her: Every day my dear. Every day

I smiled at her. I got a message notification.

S'culukuje: Who is it?

Me: April wanna come over. She says she can't stand that sister in law of hers

Auntie laughed..

Her: I swear you were gonna marry that man if he didn't die

I looked down. I am sad because i know that was

never gonna happen. Not after what happened two days before he died. I looked away

Me: I highly doubt that Auntie

S'culukujeje: He loved you trust me with his family in your corner you were gonna be Mrs Ngobozi!

I exhaled

Me: Well he is gone now

I heard auntie walking to me. I felt her breathe on my neck

Auntie: I think it's time we tell Phozis a the good news....

I turned around and looked at auntie. She can't be serious right now. Tears escaped from both my eyes.

Me: Aunt they just lost their son. I can't tell them i am pregnant. Let's wait until after the funeral

She put her hands on both my shoulders

S'culukujeje: If we don't tell her now, You're not going to be one of Doctor Ngobozi's beneficiaries in

his inheritance or the money they are going to get from the government

My eyes popped out. I didn't think about that? i looked at her. She smiled

S'culukujeje: Exactly! I want you to get everything! that light woman must get nothing! go get what's yours!

I smiled at her. I think this is a good idea. My son must benefit from his father's inheritance.

S'culukujeje: Oh my tea!

She ran to the water. She poured it into the tea pot. She looked out the window

S'culukujeje: There is April!

She said pointing out the window then looked at me.

S'culukujeje: Please don't tell her! i want us to tell Phozis a first

I smiled at aunt

Me: Okay Auntie

I walked away

S'culukujeje: Millicent!

I paused then turned around. I looked at her

Me: Auntie

S'culukujeje: No one can know that the doctor dumped you two days before he died!

I swallowed hard then looked down.

S'culukujeje: Phozisa and April don't know that boy came here and broke things off. They still believe you were in love and it must stay that way!

I turned around and looked away.

Me: Of course

Nkosonke came here two days before he died. He told me he loved his wife and he decided to end things and be faithful to his wife which was surprising to me. I didn't understand the sudden change of heart. The reason i didn't tell April about the breakup is because they were out of town. I wanted to tell her in person but unfortunately i couldn't do that. When they got back he was already dead. I haven't seen April ever since she got back.

My aunt is right. What they don't know won't hurt them. Anyway i heard a knock coming from the door. It's April. I looked at my aunt. She threw something at me. It fell right on the palm of my hand. I looked at my hand. Oh my God. It's a ring. I looked at aunt

S'culukujeje: Put it on! Tell her he proposed to you before he died

What? She smiled then sipped on her cup of tea. I wonder when did she pour the tea? April knocked again. I looked at Aunt

S'culukujeje: Now!

I put the ring on. She winked at me. I smiled at her then looked at the door

S'culukujeje: Do you want me to excuse myself when you tell her about your engagement?

I looked at aunt. She sipped again with a smirk on her face. I smiled looking into space.

Me: I think that is a good idea aunt

She raised her cup of tea

S'culukujeje: Of course it is my dear

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:20] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

.

#02

.

#Millicent

I feel like i am a little bit slow that is why i think i really need my aunt besides me. She is a fast thinker. You don't know half of things Lee Ann said to me when she was jealous of our relationship. That woman called me names and everyone heard her acting like a crazy woman. I don't owe her anything. First of all i am new in this place. I don't know her and she doesn't know me. I never asked

her husband to ask me out. He did it himself and i liked him so i couldn't say no. We had so much fun even though he died before we could take things to another level. I am sure you're asking why do i talk about taking things to another level when he dumped me two days before he died well he didn't give me a chance to talk to him. I believe we were gonna get back together. I know what we shared. He loved me so much. He was annoyed by his wife and her problems of not being able to have children. What i don't understand is why did he dump me? This doesn't make sense. This man dumped me then died this doesn't make sense at all. I feel like even though Ntoyonke killed him i feel like there is more to this and Lee Ann is in the middle of it. I don't trust that coloured woman. Would she really pay her brother in law to kill his own brother? This whole thing is confusing me. Why would Ntoyonke even agree to do that? Nkosonke was his brother. I feel like right now even though we have our speculations, the only two people who know what went down is the killer and that evil innocent pretending to be woman. I feel like she knows it all

and she doesn't want to tell us the truth. I know Ntøyonke hated me for ruining his brother's marriage but i never thought his hate for me would lead to what he did. I mean if he really hated what we were doing, any normal person would've killed me not their own brother. This is why i am so confused.

Right now i feel like i need my aunt more than ever. She is the one person who is going to help me secure my place in that family. I am carrying their grandson after all. Did i just say son? i don't know why i refer to my child as a boy as if i know the gender already. I really hope he is. My mission right now is to hurt Lee Ann and i want that family to kick her out! If being part of that family mean marrying Nkosonke while he is dead so be it! i want her out and i want in. I am the real wife material. She showed she is not a woman enough when she couldn't bare kids for him! Doctor Ngobozi was my man and i will make sure all his money comes to my child where it belongs. Lee Ann failed to be a woman. I am taking over. I just love the fact that he

didn't tell anyone that he dumped me. I have been thinking about the reasons that could make him dump me and i couldn't find any except that he dumped me just after i told him i was pregnant i mean who does that? I get that some men kind of lose interest when a woman gets pregnant but a child is something his wife couldn't give him why dump me when i gave him what he always wanted? Did he tell his brother then he decided to kill him for it? Could that be a reason? God whose fault was it? I am frustrated right now. Let me just open this door and welcome his sister. First thing i did was fix my engagement ring. I smiled then opened the door.

Me: April come on in

April: Hey girl

She hugged me so tight. I feel her pain. I feel the same way. I am so hurt. This is a great loss for me because i was in love with this man and i was convinced he was gonna marry me. I wanted to have children with him. I dreamt of having a family with him the second he asked me out. When i met him Lee Ann didn't matter at all. All we were

thinking about was us.

Me: How are you? Come in

She walked in.

April: I don't know how i feel. I will be okay when i see my brother and ask him why he did this!

Me: I can't believe he shot his own brother

I pulled a chair. She walked in through the kitchen door. I want to make her tea i don't want us to go to the living room. My aunt is there.

April: Something doesn't add up here. I will get my answers when i see my brother

Me: I thought you went to see him?

I sat down. She did too.

April: They didn't want us to see him. We didn't even see the detective who is handling the case

Me: Why? You want to tell me they don't want you to see your brother and they can't even tell you who is handling the case?

April: No the detective is Solomzi. We know him but

he wasn't there anyway they promised he will come here when he gets back.....

I think it's time she sees the ring. I have been flashing my finger around but she is not noticing it. I put my hand on the table. I started playing with my ring getting emotional

April: Wait! what is that?

Great! I looked up. Tears came down like heavy rains

April: No!

She stood up with both her hands on her mouth. I think now she sees what is going on. I started nodding my head yes crying. I don't know what i am agreeing to because she didn't ask. I guess i couldn't wait for her to ask.

April: When did this happen?

Me: He proposed to me the day you and your mom left. I said yes now he is gone!

I broke down. She hugged me. I started crying hard with my chin on her shoulder. I saw my aunt

standing up. She winked at me then sipped on her tea while looking at us all the way from the living room. I broke the hug. I saw my aunt sit down pretending like she didn't look at us.

April: I knew my brother didn't wanna use you. I knew he saw something in you. I mean you're a high school teacher and you're smart. He needs.... i meant he needed a woman like you

She started crying

Me: I know it's hard. It is hard for me too. I feel like i am struggling to breathe without him

April: I will find out what happ.....

I saw a police car driving to her house. I looked out the window. She did too

April: That is Detective Solomzi!

She looked at me.

April: I have to go! i want to be there when he tells mom what my stupid brother said to him!

She ran to the door

Me: Bye girl!

She ran out and closed the door. " Nicely played my dear" That was my aunt behind me. I turned and looked at her.

Me: She will get there and tell them about my engagement

Aunt chuckled

S'culukujeje: I wish i could see the look on that coloured girl's face!

Me: Me too!

We looked out the window at the same time smiling looking at Ngobozi house.

.

#Ntoyonke

Have you ever said or done something and just after a second you did it you realise you just made the most horrible mistake. What happened to me? What possessed me to do this to my own brother?

He is my brother! families fight! they fight all the time but not even once they wish death upon each other. My brother and i never got along but we were okay. He hated the choices i made in the past. One of them was quiting varsity. He always saw me as a failure in our family. I have a drinking problem, That too made things hard for me when it came to my brother. He called me useless and i hated that. Just recently. He started making mistakes and to my surprise i was the one who was telling him he messed up for a change. I know i don't have a job and i didn't finish my studies but i know how to differentiate between right and wrong. My fight with my brother was about him disrespecting his wife publicly and my family supporting it. I don't want to dwell on what happened that day. I can't tell you what was the fight about but all i can say is our recent hectic fights were about him acting like a jerk. I called him out so many times. Did i shoot him because of that? I can't say. I don't know why i shot him. I don't remember shooting him but what i remember was realising that i just messed up. I saw my brother going down bleeding looking at me. He

died immediately he didn't hang in there for..... at least an ambulance to arrive. When i got down to help him breathe he was getting cold. He died so quick. Everything happened so fast. It was just one bullet, One! How can he die like that? I don't know what to do with myself. I kind of escaped a bullet for doing what i did with mom and my sister gone. Right now i don't think i want to see them. I can't look at my mother and sister in the eye after what i did. As for my brother's wife and my little brother, they were there! But i don't think i would face them too even though they saw me after what i did. My life is just not how i imagined it to be. This is like a dream i wish i could wake up on and realise it was just a dream. How am i gonna live with myself after this? How do you live with yourself when your parent is dying of pain because of losing her son. How do i live with myself knowing that i killed my brother? I feel like a useless person more than i did before. I hate myself. I hate that i let myself do what i did to my brother. He was a good person. He just lusted on that woman. It was not love. You can't say someone is a bad person because he cheated.

There are people who kill like me. I am a bad person. My brother was the best man. He loved his wife. He loved his family. He loved me even though i am a black sheep of the family. He never gave up on me. No one in my family ever gave up on me even when i messed up so bad. They don't deserve what i make them feel. They don't deserve to be hurt like this. I took my brother from them. I hate myself. Why did i do this why!!! This is driving me crazy.

Anyway i am with our family lawyer. Can you believe it? my family called our lawyer for me. I don't know who called him to come see me but i am sure it was them. That is how good they are to family. As much as i don't approve on how they treat my sister in law but i can't ignore that they love me and all they do is to protect us even though the way they go about it is kinda selfish, Inappropriate and unreasonable. I wish one day they will forgive me but how will they forgive me? I can't even forgive myself.

Lawyer: How are you doing?

I looked at him then down. Right now i don't expect

that kinda question. I feel like everyone should know that i am not okay. I am stupid !

Me: How is my mom?

He exhaled

Me: Please don't lie to me. Just tell me how she is!?

Lawyer: Fine! Your mother sounded fine on the phone but when she was denied seeing you she called me and she was furious. Do you wanna see her?

Do i want to see her? i don't think so. I don't have an answer to her obvious question because i can't answer it to myself

Lawyer: Mr Ngobozi your mother is desperate to see.....

Me: I will see Lee Ann!

He looked at me surprised.

Lawyer: Huh?

Me: The only person i will see is Lee Ann. My sister in law please go tell them and ask her to come

He looked nervous. He started mumbling

Me: Why did you come here?

Him: I want you to tell me the truth so that we can work on what to tell the police when they question you again

I looked down.

Me: Like i said before, i don't remember

Him: Okay then. I will go tell your family you want to see your sister in law.....

Me: You don't sound so sure like someone who will

Him: I will but don't you think this will upset your mother? she doesn't like her

Me: Then i won't see anyone including you! actually i don't even need a lawyer! i killed my brother i deserve to pay for that!

I stood up then looked at officer.

Me: Please take me to my cell

I said walking away leading the way.

.

#LeeAnn

Hearing that my mother is not coming here any time soon terrified me. I feel like i am all alone in a house of people who hate me. My mother knows how much this woman hates me. I don't know why she can't take time off and come and support me. I need her right now. I lost my husband. I am here with a family that hates me. The person who killed my husband is in jail but no, my mother in law is busy trying to find something to fault me about regarding my husband's passing. It's like she is not angry at her son, she is angry with me. What have i ever done to this woman? The only thing i have ever done was fall in love. Is that so wrong? why people don't want to understand that we loved each other. Nkosonke was my soul mate. He cheated on me and came back to me. He knew that i have his heart and he has mine that is why he decided to stop sleeping with her and came to me and apologised. But i can't help but wonder.... i know this might

annoy some people but don't you have the same question i have? What changed? why this man decided to change over night? he told me he was sorry and he will be a better husband because i don't deserve to be treated that way and he was right. I don't know whether he ended things with her or he just came to lie to me but one thing i can tell you is , we had the best night the night before the day he died. It's like it was his goodbye. As much as i am hurt but a part of me is at peace. I am the last person my husband made love to, I am the last person he looked at before he died. I loved that man. The last thing he said to me was he loved me. Wherever he is right now i just know my husband loved me and i loved him more than anyone in this world.

Anyway where was i? Oh i was talking about how disappointed i am that mother don't want to come. This is confusing because a part of me is relieved. Did you hear what my mom said? I don't want her to fight with that woman. As much as i would love to see her beat the hell out of Phozisa but this is not

about them. This is about my husband. Maybe it's best she stays in East London. All i can do right now is just open my eyes and make sure i am aware of what is happening in this house. I don't want to die though. I am not prepared to die that is why after the funeral i want to get myself a room at the clinic. I can't live here. Living here would feel like i hate living. I swear my mother in law and her daughter want me dead. The look they give me is scary. I promise you there is something sinister these two are planning. I don't want to find out. I need to get out of here. I will call the CEO of that hospital and tell him. He knows i don't have a good relationship with my in laws.

Anyway i am so worried. I don't know what is detective Solomzi is bringing us. He just arrived. While i was looking at that my sister in law walked in. This one don't wanna miss a thing.

Solomzi: Good afternoon Ngobozi family

Woman: Good afternoon Detective Solomzi i will go tell Phozis a you're here

Solomzi: That would be nice thank you

He said smiling. The woman smiled then walked to the bedroom. Honestly the past two hours was nice with my mother in law sleeping. Now they are waking her up and all she will do will give me stares. I hate my mother in law. Detective Solomzi looked at me.

Solomzi: Mrs Ngobozi how are you feeling

I exhaled

Me: I don't know detective

Solomzi: I understand how you must be feeling

He doesn't understand at all. No one can understand. Ntoyonke killed my husband and he was the first one crying hugging my man while dying. He makes me angry. Whatever problem he had with my husband he didn't have to kill him! Anyway i saw Mother in law tying her Morning gown walking in..

Phozisa: Solomzi i hope you have something for me!

Solomzi: Good Afternoon Mrs Ngobozi....

Phozisa: Did Ntøyonke tell you why he Killed my son!?

Solomzi: Ma'am your son don't wanna tell us. He just confessed to murder but he doesn't wanna tell us why he did it

April: An hour ago we went to the station! They didn't let us see him. Detective use us! Me and mom can make him talk

Me: I think we should focus on burying my husband and deal with the case after

My mother in law looked at me

Phozisa: What did you just say!?

Me: Ma.....

Phozisa: I am not your mother!!!!

She snapped! She didn't even wait for me to explain.

Solomzi: Ma'am calm down!!

Phozisa: Solomzi question this girl!!! She knows what happened!

Me: What!?

April: I think so too!

Solomzi: What's the use of questions? We know who the killer is and he is in police custody!

Me: The reason i say we should focus on the funeral preparations is because Mother is angry with me not the killer! Ntoyonke killed my husband! i don't know why your anger is directed at me!

I broke down

Phozisa: Crocodile tears!

She looked at Detective

Phozisa: We are leaving with you! Ntoyonke is going to tell me why he killed his brother! I am not taking no for an answer! You failed to do your job! Let us help you!

Solomzi: Ma'am don't say that to me! Our job is to arrest the killer or a suspect! Your son confessed! we arrested him! Your daughter in law is right. I think you should focus on mourning your son's death!

Phozisa chuckled then looked at Detective

Phozisa: If you think you wanna sleep with this girl after the funeral forget it! She marries people with money! you don't have it!

I can't believe this. When will she stop accusing me of being a gold digger?

Solomzi: What!?

Me: I can't believe this!

Solomzi: Ma'am take that back! i am married and i will not stand here and listen to you insult me! I am a police man! i love my job. Coming here was just a favor you don't get to give me orders!

She looked down

Phozisa: I am sorry! this girl is like a pig that is ready to get pregnant except she can't have kids....

That broke my heart. It was like a stab in the heart. Her daughter laughed

Phozisa:.....Wherever she goes men turn and look at her! They follow her! My son was like that! He changed ever since he met her!

Solomzi: I am not here to listen to your family

issues!

He looked at me.

Solomzi: Mrs Ngobozi the tape in your bedroom can be removed now. It's no longer a crime scene the confession is on tape

Me: Okay detect.....

April: What tape?

Mother in law looked at me breathing heavily

Phozisa: Lee Ann my son was shot in your bedroom!?

Me: Yes mother...

April: And we only find out now !!!?

Me: I said he died here inside the house!

April: But you happened to forget to tell us where exactly! why didn't you tell us my brother was shot in your bedroom!?

Oh God! whatever i say these two won't believe me. I know their minds are already made up. I was looking at them mumbling. Trust me when they

question you, you just get confused and see yourself acting like a guilty person. I don't know why they are angry, They didn't ask where exactly. I told them he was shot here in the house. I didn't think i had to tell them the exact spot. Anyway I didn't know what to say. I just looked down.

Me:.....

Phozisa: You can't speak now!? you know why my son killed my son! tell us!!!!

She snapped crying and throwing her phone at me.

" Lee Ann was with me in the kitchen when it happened! " Said a voice coming from the bedrooms. We all looked at the direction the voice was coming from. It's Elijah. I was looking at him with my eyes popped out crying. I am surprised he is defending me, not like he hates me or anything. It's just that i didn't expect it because it's kinda not what really happened...i mean i wasn't with him

Me:.....

April: What?

Elijah: She was with me in the kitchen when we heard a gun shot!

He looked angry speaking to his sister. He turned and looked at his mother

Elijah: How do you expect her to know what my brothers were fighting about!? All we know maybe this was about Millicent!

Detective: Who is Millicent again?

My mother in law and sister in law looked down. Why don't they answer the detective? When i am not around it's Millicent this and Millicent that! Why can't they answer that? Detective looked at me

Detective: Mrs Ngobozi ?

I looked away avoiding looking at my mother in law and sister in law

Me: She is the teacher next door

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:21] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#03

.

#Phozisa

Right now i don't know what to do. I thought i was near to the truth. I thought this girl was about to crack. I felt like She knew something. I don't know if she does or not but the way she has been acting makes me raise eyebrows. Every time we talk about getting to the truth she wants us to talk about the funeral. What is it that she knows and don't want us to know? I am letting this go for now because she has my son as an alibi. I can't even trust Elijah. He is a good boy. He doesn't like something bad happening to people. He doesn't see anything bad from anyone! I can't wait for that Lee-Ann to show her true colours. I can't wait for that day because

everyone think i am being too hard or mean to her. There is something that is not right about that girl and sooner or later we will find out what! I don't trust her. She didn't deserve my son. Millicent was gonna be a perfect wife for my son and It's such a pity that he died before he did that. I encouraged him to marry her he always said " Mom don't forget i know you hate my wife, So i won't do something just to hurt my wife for you. I love my wife " That broke my heart but i was happy that he was at least dating her. I knew one day i was gonna make him marry Millicent like i made him date her. Who would've thought i would pull that off?

Anyway i am so angry right now because i don't seem to get the answers i need. The detective just told us that my son don't want to see us. What the hell is that? How can Ntoyonke refuse to see us. He owes me the truth. He needs to explain to me why he killed my son! I am going through the most right now. I love my sons a lot. I love them equally. I am caught between a rock and a hard place. I feel like sending a lawyer to represent Ntoyonke is betraying

Nkos onke and at the same time i feel like being angry at Ntoyonke is like i love Nkos onke more. I don't know what to do and i feel like any parent would feel the way i do.

Me: I don't know what to do. I don't know!!

I said breaking down crying hard. One of the ladies put their hand on my shoulders

Me: How am i gonna find out what happened if Ntoyonke don't want to see us?

I said looking at my daughter. She came and sat next to me

April: Let's hope The lawyer manages to get the truth from him today

Lee-Ann: He went to the station? When?

We turned and looked at her.

April: Why do i get the feeling that you're not happy by the fact that The lawyer is there?

My daughter just picked up an interesting this i already noticed about this girl

Me: Yes! I feel the same ! What do you have something to hide Lee-Ann!?

LeeAnn: Nothing! My husband is dead! he is not yet buried but you're already trying to get out his killer?

Me: The man you call HUSBAND was my son!
Ntoyonke is my son too! As a mother i have to protect my children! if you don't like that the door is open go!

Elijah: Mom!

I looked at my son

Me: You shut your mouth! Never ever speak when i speak! i don't like what you did when detective was here!

He looked down. I looked at Lee-Ann

Me: I will say this again! The door is not locked!

She was sniffing looking down. She thinks tears will make her get away with this? She is acting!

April: My brother was gonna leave her anyway

Lee-Ann looked up

Lee-Ann: My husband loved me!!!

Me: Why did he leave you for someone else!?

Lee-Ann: He didn't leave me! leaving and cheating are two different things! He apologised and i forgave him!

April looked at me

April: Mom she is lying. This past weekend my brother proposed to Millicent

Lee-Ann jumped up. I am also surprised. Pleasantly surprised by this.

Lee-Ann: What!?

Woman1: Koti you're a widow sit!

Koti is short for " Makoti " meaning daughter in law. what is April talking about?

Me: April?

She smiled looking at me.

April: Millicent is wearing a ring. She says he proposed!

I stood up then started pacing up and down. Why didn't my son tell me anything? we talked about this

Me: He was gonna marry her.....

Lee-Ann was sobbing

Lee-Ann: I can't believe this ! I don't believe it! This weekend he was with me telling me he was sorry for the things he did to me

Me: You're lying!

Lee-Ann: Oh my God why would i lie about that!? why would i lie about someone who can't even defend himself?

Me: The exactly reason he is not around! you are lying Because you're desperate ! my son cheated and you didn't leave. I don't know why you still here. Is it because of money?

She stood up again

LeeAnn: I can't do this ! I need some air!

She ran away heading to her bedroom. Elijah looked at me and April. He shook his head then walked away. I stood up and pulled April aside.

Me: Do you think Lee-Ann might have found out about the engagement?

April looked at me trying to figure out what i mean by this..

Me: Do you think my son.....

I started crying

April: Mom breathe

I breathe in and out

Me: April do you think Ntøyonke would accept money from Lee-Ann to kill his own brother?

April's eyes popped out. She looked around then at me

April: We can't rule that out. Do you think this witch paid my brother to kill Nkosonke?

Me: How do you explain her weird reaction Every time we talk about finding out the reason my son died!? It's like this woman knows and she doesn't want us to know!

April chuckled

April: We have to call The lawyer before that woman calls him! I don't trust her!

I looked at the kitchen

Me: I never trusted her the day she arrived at this village and started working at the hospital!.

Demazana get me water

Demazana: Okay madam

I looked at my daughter

Me: Come funeral! after that she is gone!

April: She has to go!

I looked at the window looking at the house next door

Me: S'culukujeje wanna see me. She just texted

April: Do you think she wanna tell you about the engagement?

I shrugged my shoulders. Just a second ago i was thinking about my son and how i was persuading him to marry Millicent. Now i find out my son actually did it? I am so proud of him. I always have.

.

#Narrated

At this point the police will do whatever it takes to get to the truth. Even though they don't think finding the motive is important when the killer confessed but when they found out there was a side girlfriend they are now considering finding the motive. They are planning to check all corners to find the motive and Phozisa's ranting don't help either. We can all agree that Phozisa's insults to the detective might have somehow influenced his decision to go to Millicent's house. The detective noticed that Phozisa and April looked down and acted weird when Elijah started talking about Millicent.

Anyway still at Ngobozi house. Phozisa said detective left. That doesn't seem to be true. He just hung up the phone. He is still in Phozisa's yard. We see detective outside walking to his car. He grabbed his car door. Elijah walked out. The detective let go of his door. He looked at Elijah.

Elijah: Detective you're still here?

Solomzi: Can we talk?

Elijah looked at him

Elijah: Yeah ikhona ingxaki detective? (Is there a problem detective?)

Detective Solomzi smiled.

Solomzi: Do you mind getting in the car. We will drive out of your yard just to respect your mother. I wanna talk to you...

Elijah: Okay

Elijah went to the car. He opened the door. He walked in, so did the detective. He started the car then drove out.

Solomzi: Tell me about your mother and your sister's relationship with your sister in law

Elijah: Mom and sis don't like Lee-Ann. They never liked her the first day they first saw her. My brother knew that but what i loved about him was the fact that he just followed his heart and didn't care what they said about Lee-Ann

Elijah started smiling. It looks like he is thinking about his late brother and he misses him

Elijah: He loved his wife you know, I just don't understand how he ended up dating that woman!

Solomzi: Millicent, The teacher?

Elijah looked at detective

Elijah: Yes! if i was still in varsity then someone told me my brother was cheating on his wife i would say they were crazy. I would laugh at them but i saw it with my own two eyes. It was unbelievable

Detective

Solomzi: Did you ask him why?

Elijah shook his head no

Elijah: i loved and respected my brother. As you know he was a first born. He was my role model. I don't have the audacity to question my mentor

Solomzi: Yeah... back to the teacher next door...?

Elijah: That girl don't love herself. She was sleeping with a man who was married and living with his wife just outside her window who does that!?

Solomzi: You sound angry and i understand she kind of disrespected your family but one thing i don't understand.....

Elijah: Yes?

Solomzi: When you mentioned the woman your mother and sister kinda looked ashamed or acted weird.....

Elijah: Just because they are the reason my brother cheated! they hooked them up!

Solomzi: forgive me for asking so many questions. So why do you think your brothers fought about that. Did Ntalonke had a problem with your brother cheating on his wife?

Elijah: Oh yeah! my brother and i had a problem with that. Lee-Ann is such a sweet person. She didn't deserve that

Solomzi: Do you think your brother's anger would lead to killing his own brother just to protect his sister in law?

Elijah started thinking. He snapped out of it then

looked at Detective

Elijah: I would love to know why my brother did this..... he was a heavy drinker if i was not here sunday i would say maybe he had a lot to drink but that day he just woke up. He asked me to make him breakfast. He looked hung over obviously but not drunk. I think my brother was sober that morning

Detective started writing key words down.

Elijah: Detective why are you asking me these things? What is on your mind?

Solomzi: I am going to see that teacher next door. I wanna be alert on what is going. So tell me how was your sister in law throughout this cheating?.

Elijah: Lee-Ann doesn't talk too much. She is a quiet person but we could sense the tension but sometimes when she was angry seeing my brother with Millicent she would shout at them... i mean at Millicent

Solomzi: Interesting thank you

Elijah: Detective Don't even think abour it. Lee-Ann

loved my brother. Mom used to say why don't you divorce my son if you don't want him to date. Lee-Ann always said she loved him and i saw that.... Besides the killer is in jail it would be ridiculous to even suspect her

Detective Solomzi smiled at Elijah

Solomzi: That will be all Mr Ngoboz

He said with a smile all over his face. Elijah seemed suspicious. He could tell the detective was up to something. He opened the door..

Elijah: Bye detective.....

He closed the door and started thinking. He watched the car driving to S'culukujeje's house. Elijah raised his right eyebrow

Elijah: That was weird.....

.

At S'culukujeje's house. We see Millicent looking at the police car through the window. She ran to the living room where her aunt was sitting. We see

S'culukujeje stands up.

S'culukujeje: Is everything okay?

Millicent: I don't know Aunt. The detective is coming here. I don't know what April told him

S'culukujeje: Where is your phone quickly!

Millicent: What are you gonna do with my phone?

S'culukujeje: Just send Lee-Ann a picture of your finger with that ring!

Millicent's eyes popped out

Millicent: Why?

S'culukujeje: I don't want you to be a suspect! That woman has to be a suspect! I know Ntoyonke is a killer but right now they are trying to find someone to blame. It can't be you baby girl! It has to be her! the outsider!

Millicent: Aunt you're right!

Millicent took her cell phone. She took a picture quickly while in Lee-Ann's contact. A knock came at the door. S'culukujeje looked at Millicent

S'culukujeje: Ready Millie?

Millicent smiled

Millicent: Sent

She looked up with a bright smile all over her face.

Millicent: And i am ready

S'culukujeje winked at her then went to the door.

Millicent's phone got a message notification. We see her look at hee phone.

"Leave me alone b*tch! "

That was a reply from Lee Ann to Millicent. Millicent looked upset by Lee-Ann's response

Millicent: B*tch!

S'culukujeje: Hello Detective Solomzi! i didn't expect to see you here! did Ntoyonke finally tell you the truth?

Solomzi: What truth?

S'culukujeje swallowed hard then smiled.

S'culukujeje: Phozisa's daughter was here. She was

upset that her brother didn't tell you guys why he did this so i am assuming.....

Solomzi didn't wait for her to finish

Solomzi: I am here to see the teacher

Millicent walked to them smiling

Millicent: Is that what Zixholosini village calls me now?

The detective turned

Millicent: I thought i was a teacher inside the school premises. Outside i am Millicent

She said smiling and shaking the detective hand.

Solomzi: For someone who just lost a lover you sure look happy

Millicent's eyes popped out. She looked nervous then tried to act normal

Millicent: Bad news travel fast....

Solomzi: It's a small village Miss....

Millicent: Millie. You know i was seeing doc too?

Well i loved Doctor Ngobozi and everyone here knows that. I cried for him but i can't keep crying

Solomzi: So you knew dating the doctor was a bad move. Why did you do it?

Millicent: I....

S'culukujeje: Detective you still haven't answered my question

Said S'culukujeje trying to interrupt them.

S'culukujeje seems like the kinda woman who doesn't like to see people get attention. She enjoys attention or maybe she is trying to be careful unless her niece says something she shouldn't say.

Solomzi: I can't discuss my case. You're not family. Can you excuse me and Miss.....

Millicent: Millie

Said Millicent with a big smile on her face. Solomzi looked at S'culukujeje

Solomzi: Ma'am?

S'culukujeje smiled

S'culukujeje: Okay i will be enjoying my Glen tea in the kitchen. In case you miss me hihihihih

She said giggling then looked at Millicent and gave her the look. She walked away. Detective Solomzi looked at Millicent

Solomzi: She is a little nosy isn't she?

Millicent: I wouldn't put it that way. I just lost my fiancé. She is asking the right questions for me

Solomzi: "Fiancé? " you said fiancé? Funny no one mentioned that at the house next door ?

Millicent chuckled

Millicent: You should be asking yourself why is that. Why didn't Lee-Ann tell you when i sent her my engagement photo the day he proposed to me!

Millicent chuckled again

Millicent: If you ask me i would say that is a motive to ask the brother to kill. I mean Ntalonke has always been team Lee! everyone in that family loves me and they wanted us to get married but that murderer! He was not having it!

Millicent looked at Detective

Millicent: Think about it detective, I get engaged on friday sunday my man is shot in that house!

Solomzi: Everyone loves you? Elijah loves you?

Millicent looked down

Millicent: Well Detective.....

Solomzi: Miss.....?

Millicent: You keep forgetting my name it's Millicent

Solomzi: Sorry about that. Your phone please

Millicent's eyes widened

Millicent: My phone?

Solomzi: Yes! You say you sent her a message Friday. I wanna see it

Millicent swallowed hard. The detective just snatched the phone. Millicent was already on WhatsApp. We see Detective's eyes widened like someone who just realised something

Solomzi: So you wanna tell me you haven't spoken

to anyone else ever since the day you sent the pic?

Millicent: Well....

Solomzi: You just sent the pic now!

Millicent: well she deleted it few minutes ago. I feel like she felt like you're closing in on her. I sent it back because i felt like maybe.....

Solomzi: Maybe what?

Millicent swallowed hard

Solomzi: For a teacher i struggle to understand how you use your brain. If you were hoping that i would think she got angry and asked Ntotonke to kill your boyfriend, Didn't you think i was gonna do my job and ask for your phone or you also think i am a useless cop like your almost became in laws think i am?

Detective seemed upset. S'culukujeje stood up. We see her in the kitchen curious and trying to hear what they are talking about. He could tell things are not going well

Millicent: I am sorry

Solomzi: You know coming here i told myself after you, Lee-Ann is next to be questioned but now i see. That poor woman didn't do anything! you are trying to find something to get her in trouble with the law

Millicent: That is not what i was.....

Solomzi: Get it into your thick skull! The murderer is Ntøyonke! he is a stable man! Even if someone asked him to do it he is old enough to say no and it was his brother! Who would ask someone to kill his brother?

Millicent looked down

Solomzi: But one thing you should know!

Millicent started tearing up

Solomzi: between you and Mrs Ngobozi you're the first person i would suspect

Millicent: What!? i loved him!

Solomzi: If you love him like you claim to why Doctor up an evidence to send someone to jail when the person who might've paid Ntøyonke (as you're hoping i would think) is walking free? Will

your bitterness get Doctor Ngobozi justice?

Millicent: No

She said with her voice breaking. She was now crying.

Solomzi: I feel like you and that woman in the kitchen are hiding something...

Millicent: We are not!

Solomzi: If i find out that you lied to me about something. I mean even if it's a little thing, i swear i will lock you up!

Detective Solomzi walked out. Millicent sat down crying. We see S'culukujeje walking back to the living room

S'culukujeje: That didn't go well did it?

Millicent stood up wiping her tears

Millicent: I feel so stupid! why didn't i think that he might ask for my phone

S'culukujeje: I take the blame! this was my idea! We should've changed dates but sweetie you're the

smart one here. You should've at least thought of that!

Millicent: How could i have possible done that when you suggested this 30 seconds before he walked in?

S'culukujeje: True

Millicent: he says you and i are hiding something and when he finds out about it he will arrest us

Millicent broke down

Millicent: Aunt i can't go to jail. My parents would kill me

S'culukujeje hugged her

S'culukujeje: My sister would kill me too

Millicent broke the hug

Millicent: Aunt we lied about engagement. We didn't tell them we broke up before he died

S'culukujeje took Millicent's hands

S'culukujeje: And we are not going to say anything! if they find out, you will become the person who paid Ntoy়onke to kill and with Ntoy়onke being a

robot in that jail cell, baby you'd be suspect number one. I feel like that boy is being selfish! He must say something before all of us are in hot water!

Millicent: Yeah..... Maybe i should pay him a visit

S'culukujeje: No!! absolutely not!

Millicent: He has to tell me why he killed my man

S'culukujeje: He hates your gut! why would he tell you?

Millicent: This is too complicated and i complicated it more with the photo

S'culukujeje: Did she reply?

Millicent sat down

Millicent: With insults as always!

S'culukujeje looked out the window

S'culukujeje: Our next plan has to work. We have to manipulate Phozisa to hate her daughter in law even more!

Millicent: That is definitely the plan.....

.

#Lee-Ann

I have a lot on my mind right now. A lot of things don't make sense. Someone is lying i don't know who. It might be my late husband or Millicent. i don't know but one of them is definitely lying and i think it's Millicent. First my husband suddenly changed and told me it's always been me and that he will do better. The next thing i hear is that he proposed on friday. How is that possible? Who do i tell about my suspicions when all my in laws wanna hear is that i had something to do with what my brother in law did? This is just too confusing.

Anyway i saw Elijah walking in. Speaking of him. Earlier he saved me and i don't know why he lied to his mother for me. I know he has always been nice to me but i still don't understand why he lied because i was not in the kitchen with him when my husband was shot.

Elijah: Lee-Ann can we talk?

Me: Yes

I smiled then stood up.

April: What are you two up to?

Elijah: That's your style April. Not everyone is like you. I just want to talk to her after you just intentionally hurt her when you told her about the engagement

Me: Millicent just sent me a picture of that ring. I don't know why she is trying to make me jealous when my husband is not even here anymore. Her mission is to hurt me she is not focusing on mourning him which makes me doubt if she ever loved him. Maybe this was just a plan to get me out of the way!

April: Not Everything is about you Lee-Ann! My brother loved her and he proposed to her you need to accept that

Me: I wonder why he didn't mention that when he was here with me all weekend!

April started breathing heavily. I can tell she is not

happy about that.

Elijah: That is why this doesn't make sense for me too. My brother was with you friday night till sunday. Who propose marriage to someone and leave and spend time with another woman and in that relationship he was in it because of you and mom too! if he was gonna propose why didn't he share the good news with you since you were so close and the ones who created it?

Good question brother in law. Why didn't he tell them? I saw April swallow hard. I can see she has the same questions even though i know she won't tell us

April: well your stupid brother decided to kill him before he could tell us!

Me: The proposal happened on fri.....

April raised a finger all over my face

April: I am not talking to you! i am talking to my baby brother!

Elijah: Lee-Ann let's go

He gave his sister a death stare we walked away.
We got to my bedroom.

Elijah: I wanted to find out how you feel about the engagement ?

Me: i feel confused Elijah. My husband over the past few days, this past weekend to be specific, he was a changed man. He treated me well. He assured me that he loves me and only me. He apologised for putting me through that. Now i hear there is an engagement that happened the same day he made love to me? this doesn't make sense. He didn't seem like a polygamist kinda man....

Elijah: What if the engagement never happened?

I looked at him

Me: You think she lied?

Elijah: Time will tell. Anyway i wanted to tell you that Detective went there to question Millicent

Me: What? That girl just sent me her finger with a ring a few minutes ago. I must say that ring is ugly. That is not my husband's style!

Elijah: If she is lying we will find out
I smiled

Me: Yeah.....

Elijah: Let me leave you....

He walked to the door

Me: Elijah

He paused then turned around

Elijah: Yes?

Me: Thank you for earlier but i want to know why did you lie?

Elijah: I lied for you because i knew my family was gonna blame you for my brother's death as if you're the one who pulled the trigger

Me: I know and thank you

Him: No problem so.....

I sat down. He went to the door and closed it oh boy.
He turned around and looked at me.

Elijah: What were my brothers fighting about?

I cleared my throat then stood up

Me: That's what i also wanna know. What did my husband do to deserve that?

I started crying

Elijah: But you were in that room?.

Me: I heard noise. When i walked in....

I started crying hard

Me: The.....

Elijah: I am sorry i didn't mean to ask...

Me: No it's fine! when i walked in It was too late. He already pulled the trigger and my husbad was on the floor bleeding

Elijah hugged me. I was crying in his arms. " This is cosy " Said a voice at the door. I quickly broke the hug then looked at the door. It's April. I didn't even hear the door. I don't know why she is sneaking up on us.

April: It hasn't been three days my brother gone already you're throwing yours elf at his brother!

Elijah: Come on April! i was just comforting her!

She looked at Elijah

April: Maybe it was comforting to you.....

She turned and gave me a death stare

Elijah: But to her!

She pointed a finger at me then chuckled

Elijah: It was more than that!

I looked down. She slammed the door and left.

Me: I can't believe she thinks i am seducing you!

Elijah looked away. I could see he was upset by what his sister said.

Elijah: She must think she is miss know it all but she is clueless

He looked at me.

Elijah: You're the only one who knows about my sexuality in this family

I stood up. He never told me. I caught him kissing with one of the nurses at the hospital. That is how i

found out.

Me: Elijah i have to ask....

He looked at me.

Elijah: Yes?

Me: Is that the reason you're nice to me? Are you scared that i might tell them? I swear i would never do that

Elijah: What? I have always been nice to you

Me: I know i am sorry. I just had to ask

He smiled

Elijah: It's okay i understand. Let me leave you before April starts with more accusations

I Smiled. He walked out. The boys in this family are nice. I don't know what is wrong with women of this family. Phozis a and her daughter are the worst.

.

#Millicent

Earlier didn't go well with detective. I feel like he is going to keep an eye on me for a long time and if he wants any answers onto who paid Ntoyonke to do this he will think i did but i hope the fact that Ntoyonke hated me will work on my favor and erase all the suspensions the detective have on me. The bad guy here is Lee-Ann, at least i want it to be. That woman just called me a b*tch in a text. Now you can see why i hate her so much. I am so happy i am pregnant at the same time i am sad that the father of my child won't be here to see this precious gift i gave him. It is just so unfair to want something and when you finally get it you're not there to touch it physically. I just hope he will be here with us in spirit.

Anyway i am looking at Aunt speaking on the phone. She is talking to someone. I wonder who is the person she is speaking to. I love that she has my back but i have to be extra careful with what i choose to follow. I can't say yes to all she tells me. Look at what almost happened earlier. Whatever plan she has for me i have to look at all angles

before i decide to use it. I am the smart one. I might not be able to come up with these crazy plans but i should be able to make sure whatever she comes with works for me.

Anyway i saw her walking to me smiling

Me: What is it aunt?

S'culukujeje: I just got a call from Phozisa. I asked her to come here...

Me: You did?

S'culukujeje: It's time she knows you're carrying her grand child. I wish it's a boy

Me: Me too Aunt. So.....

I sat down. She did too looking at me waiting for me to say what i want to say.

S'culukujeje: So.....?

Me: Is there another surprise i should be worried about? aunt i can't mess this up!

S'culukujeje: Of course there is a plan....

I smiled. Of course there is always a plan when my

aunt is involved.

Me: I am all ears

She stood up

S'culukujeje: Let's go to the kitchen. I want you to make Phozisa and i tea

I smiled then stood up. We headed to the kitchen. She received a message notification. She read the message then looked upset

Me: What is it aunt?

S'culukujeje: It's the hospital! they say they know i am close to the Ngobozzi family but i am not family and they expect me to be back at work tomorrow! I don't like how she said this!

My aunt works at laundry at the hospital. She wash the sheets and mop the floor. She is basically in the cleaning team.

Me: i am sorry.

She smiled.

S'culukujeje: It's okay my dear back to the plan....

She turned on the kettle. I smiled looking at her waiting for her to tell me the plan

Me: Yes?

S'culukujeje: We tell her you're pregnant and he was planning to marry you very soon

I smiled

Me: Yes i mean engagement leads to marriage Obviously!

S'culukujeje: Baby girl that's not all you will say

I don't think i follow aunt

Me: Aunt?

She chuckled then looked into space with a smirk on her face.

S'culukujeje: We tell her he was planning to leave her!

My eyes widened

S'culukujeje: We tell her he was not planning to make you a second wife! he wanted to make you his only wife!

She looked at me.

S'culukujeje: Millie you're not second! you're first!
You are always the priority!

I smiled then flipped my hair

Me: You're absolutely right aunt! I deserve a man
who loves me and only me!

S'culukujeje: Exactly! If we tell them that, That
woman is going to be suspected to have a hand in
what happened to your man! they will hate her and
everything she was gonna get will be given to you!
The mother of Doctor Ngoboz'i's child

I looked at aunt smiling then away and chuckled

Me: Aunt you're genious. That coloured woman has
been shouting at me for the Whole Zixholosini
village to hear! Everyone knows my business
because of her!

I chuckled again

Me: Oh she deserves everything coming her way!

S'culukujeje: Nje! My dear! Nje!!!

Me: She doesn't know Millicent

S'culukujeje: She doesn't know you at all!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:21] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#04

.

.

#Phozisa

We live in a small village with very few successful people. It is hard but at the same time it feels good to have people looking up to you and think highly of you. I am one of those people. I built that high school from nothing to what it is today. People love

me for that and they respect me. I cannot lie and say that doesn't make me feel good because it does. Where am i going with this? oh S'culukujeje. That woman is my neighbor. We are just neighbors not friends. She is a good woman it's just that we are not on the same level and things get weird when my friends from Education come by to see me. When that happens things get awkward because no one looks at her. I am a high school principal, that is a big deal. So i wanted to make that clear. I might be walking to her house right now but she and i are not friends. I just wanna hear her out and i also love her niece. I loved her for my son. She is smart and she has a good heart. S'culukujeje is someone i give my old furniture to, someone i give my old clothes to when i change my wardrobe. There is no friendship or anything. She is just my good neighbor.

I am really upset that i haven't seen my son. I love him and i miss him. I hope he doesn't think the only reason i want to see him is because i wanna shout at him. Of course i wanna do that but he is my son also at the end of the day. I don't wanna break his

s pirit when he is already broken. That boy must be feeling really bad right now. Ntøyonke is a good boy. Very great hearted handsome boy. He wouldn't hurt a fly that is why i really wanna know what pushed him to do this to his brother. I want to meet him and get to the bottom of this and at the same time i want to go there and be there for him because he really needs family right now.

Anyway i just got to my neighbor's house. I knocked at the door. The door opened in a second which was strange. Oh that window! They always see people before they knock at the door.

S'culukuje: Phozisa come in!

I walked in. I saw Millicent sitting around the kitchen table

Me: Hello dear

Millicent: Principal hello

I went to her and hugged her. She hugged me tight

Millicent: i am sorry for your loss

She is crying. I broke the hug

Me: I am sorry for your loss too. My son loved you and i hear.....

She wiped tears then looked at her aunt who was smiling and looking at us

Me: i see you have a ring on. I don't know whether i should say congratulations when the circumstances are like this

She broke down.

Millicent: Principal it hurts. I am so heartbroken because i loved him and i still love him so much

Me: I know baby. I am so torn right now

I felt tears escape my eyes.

Millicent: My heart is in pain Principal. I am hurt

Me: I am so sorry

S'culukujeje: I will bring tea. You two make a great mother and daughter in law....

Me: You mean would've made right?

S'culukujeje: Well she is engaged you're mother and daughter in law

This is making me angry. I just lost my son. I love Millicent i do and i wanted her to be my daughter in law but i won't sit here and let this woman push her niece at me. She was just a girlfriend not family

Me: S'culukujeje i just lost my son. I don't want something that is going to remind me what i lost so this daughter in law talk...

S'culukujeje: Of course. I am sorry for being insensitive

Me: It is okay anyway why am i here?

S'culukujeje looked at her niece.

S'culukujeje: After what you just said Phozi i don't think it's a good idea to talk.....

Millicent: Yeah. I don't it's a good idea too Aunt

Me: Good idea to say what? what are you talking about guys? you can't ask me to come here and tell me it's a bad idea to tell me what you wanna tell me. You know i am a busy woman. I have to plan a funeral. I cannot be here for nothin.....

Millicent: Principal i am Nine weeks Pregnant!

I looked at her. She is what? how can this happen now? My son always wanted a child. Now he is gone and she is pregnant? I couldn't hold back tears. She started crying too

Millicent: I am sorry Principal. I didn't wanna do this now. I just recently found out.....

S'culukuje: Please forgive me this was my fault. She said she wanted to tell you after the funeral. I said what if your daughter in law don't want her at the funeral? i know now that she is pregnant she has to be there!

I looked at Millicent. I can't believe this

Me: You're really pregnant?

She stood up

Millicent: Let me go take my tests

Me: No! i believe you my love. I am just overwhelmed. I am happy and i am sad at the same time

Millicent: Me too. I wish he was here to see this. I wish he was here so we could get married sooner

than we planned

Me: Sooner than you planned? What did you plan?

S'culukujeje: He said he wanted to marry her soon

I looked at Millicent

Millicent: Yes he did

I stood up. This doesn't make sense. I know they are engaged but the son i spoke to about marrying this girl is not the same son they are talking about. He admitted having strong feelings for her but he made it clear to me that he loved his wife and she is the only woman he wanna stay married to. I started pacing up and down

S'culukujeje: Phozisa?

I looked at her

Me: But he is married and i never thought my son was a polygamist. Was he gonna marry yo.....

She shook my head no. I sat down

Millicent: I don't know but he said he was gonna make me his wife. He was gonna leave her for sure!

that is what he said

I stood up then started pacing up and down. What is going on here? did my daughter in law know about this

Me: I wonder if Lee-Ann knew about this!

Millicent: I am sure she knows things were heading there. Well he told me he was gonna leave her but isn't that what every married man say? i didn't believe him but when he proposed i knew he was gonna leave her for real. Maybe he already told her

S'culukujeje: He can't plan to leave her and propose if he didn't tell his wife.

She looked at me

S'culukujeje: Phozisa you raised your son better than that

Me: You're right. I knew that girl knew something! what if she asked my son to do this!?

I turned and looked at them.

Me: What if that evil girl manipulated my son to kill his brother?

S'culukujeje: Girl! what if?

I put my hands on my head in frustration

Me: I am going to kill that girl!

S'culukujeje: Kill? Phozisa that is extreme! just throw her out! She doesn't belong there! now that Millie is pregnant she fits into your family more than Lee-Ann does.....

Me: I will get to the truth! i swear if my son was killed by that woman she is going to die the same way my son died and that is a promise!

S'culukujeje and Millicent looked at me scared.

Me: I am sorry i can't have your tea. I am leaving!

I walked out. I need to get to the bottom of this!

.

#Lee-Ann

I am surprised to see detective back here. When he left my mother in law dis res pected him. I thought he wouldn't come back again. It looks like he takes his

job seriously but honestly i don't know why he is letting them get to him. Now he is looking for something that is not even there. Ntoyonke killed his brother. That is the guy they should go after not what he is trying to do. Honestly everyone knows how i feel about Millicent. I hate her but she had absolutely nothing to do with what Ntoyonke did even though if she didn't date my man none of this would've happened. My husband and his brother had their issues but things were never this hectic. He would be mad when he comes home drunk and talk to him the next day but after his cheating. I could tell Ntoyonke wanted to beat up my husband. I am so lucky to have two brother in laws who care so much for me. This means a lot to me. This makes me feel safe in this house even though i know for a fact that i am not safe. I know my mother in law and her daughter can do anything to get rid of me. When she said i should go she meant it. They don't want me here and i am okay with that. I knew i had no place here the day i saw my husband lying there covered with blood. I knew i am no longer a part of this family that day. That man

made me feel like this was my home. With him gone i don't feel like home at all. I don't want to be here. After the funeral i am leaving. I meant what i said. I want to stay at the hospital while i am still working here. When the year end i will decide if i still want to work for this hospital or i want to go home. It sucks to have it all. The career, and the most handsome man only to lose him and have to go back home as a single woman to start over. I was gonna be ashamed to go home and see my friends, family and Neighbors if i was divorced but i have nothing to be ashamed about. My husband didn't leave me. He was killed by his brother.

Anyway we are all surprised to see detective here. My mother in law walked out and left. No one knows where she went. I hope she stays wherever she is. When that woman walks into a room with me she just loses it. It sucks that my mother don't understand how scary it is to live in a house with people who despises you.

April: Detective i didn't expect to see you here after what happened.....

Solomzi: I didn't want to come here but i take my job too seriously and i am not naive like some of you who think they are smart

April looked down.

Me: What's that supposed to mean Detective?

He looked at me

Solomzi: Depends how she answers the next question

She was referring to April

April: What question is that?

She looked nervous

Solomzi: Did you have any idea that Your neighbors are trying to make you believe that your sister in law might've had something to do with what happened to your brother or you asked them to?

What is he talking about? I sat up straight. Now i am curious and i am glad the detective sees the kinda people i am dealing with.

Me: What happened?

April: Detective you have to be more specific. When i went to Mam'S'culukujeje's house i didn't talk about Lee-Ann. I went there to see Millicent then she told me she was engaged. What did they tell you?

Solomzi looked at me

Solomzi: When did Millicent send you her engagement picture?

Me: A few minutes ago and i told April, Mama and Elijah

Solomzi: Millicent told me that the day you guys left she sent Mrs Ngobozi a picture of the engagement ring in her finger. I asked to see her phone she was hesitant. I snatched her phone from her hand. I saw she just sent it few minutes ago

Millicent: Why would she do that?

Me: Because she knows you guys think i had something to do with your brother killing my husband! so she is doing this to help you get what you want! You should be proud!

April gave me the look then looked at Detective Solomzi

Solomzi: Did you ask her to do this?

April: What!? no we didn't! what do you take us for!?

Solomzi: Miss Ngobozi i know you and your mother hooked your brother and Millicent up. You wanted Lee-Ann out so that Millicent could be your sister in law

April looked down

Solomzi: As we speak you just came back from there! and your mother is on her way there. I will ask again. Did you ask Millicent and her aunt to do that?

Oh my mother in law went to see her precious Millicent? She will never change. Anyway i am interested to hear April's answer to detective's question

April: No! I don't know why Millicent would do something like this! Why would she lie?

Elijah: Good Question! you should be asking yourself that! You and mom were in this with Bhuti

Nkos onke! why didn't he tell you he proposed to her?
April swallowed hard.

April: Millicent has the ring she wouldn't lie about that!. She might have done this because she is angry with Lee-Ann. Everyone in this village knows how you've been treating her

I put my hand on my chest? Does this woman think before she runs her mouth?

Me: How I have been treating her? What about how she was treating me? Walking around holding hands with my husband!?

April: I am not going to do this with you. My brother just died!

Me: And here you are creating stories to get me arrested!

April: I didn't do that!

It was a back to back shouting. I swear i hate this girl and i won't leave here before beating her up

Me: But you don't seem upset that she lied to the police because she lied about me! why don't you

ask yourself what else she lied about!?

Elijah: Engagement maybe?

April: I am done talking about this! i am not happy with her lying. We want the truth not made up stories. I will speak to her!

Solomzi: I would like to speak to you Mrs Ngobozzi

Me: Me?

Solomzi: Yes, In private

April chuckled

April: Seems like you're going to do whatever it takes to make sure her name is cleared. This is cute

Solomzi: I questioned your brother! i want to question her then you and your mother and i will Question you and your mother together there is a lot we need to discuss!

April swallowed hard. She looked nervous. I looked at Detective Solomzi

Me: Yes let's go to the dinning room

I can't take him to the bathroom. I can see my sister

in law wanna accuse me of wanting Detective like she accused me of being into her little brother. We walked to the dinning room. We sat down.

Me: What's on your mind Detective?

Him: Tell me how you felt about your husband's infidelity?

Me: I was angry and disappointed in him. My husband is not the kinda man who sleeps around and i know he is a man. Many men cheat but when he cheats i didn't expect him to do it like that disrespecting me

Solomzi: So did you want him dead for what he put you through?

Me: What? Detective i love my husband. I loved him! All i wanted was for him to snap out of it and remember what we meant to each other and it eventually happened. My husband sent me a text friday. He was at work. He apologised to me for everything he put me through. I was shocked and he died before i found out what made him change. I am surprised to hear that the day he apologised to

me he proposed to someone else. It just doesn't make sense at all. Detective he spent a night with me friday, spent the whole day with me saturday and saturday night. Why would he propose a marriage to someone and switch off his phone and spend the entire weekend with me not her?

Solomzi: Can i see your phone?

Me: Yeah! you can leave with it. Send it to forensic. They will tell you when i received that message. Unlike Millicent i don't doctor information!

He read the message my husband sent me. He looked at me

Solomzi: there is no need for that. You can have your phone and please keep that message

Me: Okay

He stood up then sat back down again then cleared his throat. I wonder what is it now?

Solomzi: What is your relationship like with your brother in law? How was it when this whole cheating was going on?

What is going on? I thought we were done. I cleared my throat

Me: He is my brother in law that's the only thing i can say about our relations hip .

Solomzi: Do you think he would kill for you? I hear that he was not happy with what your husband was doing to you. He was very fond of you

Me: Well he and Elijah were not happy. It was kind of public humiliation for the family but i don't think he would kill his own blood for that. I mean i am not his wife!

Solomzi: Do you think maybe he likes you more than he should? Did he ever show any interest like more of romantic.....

I stood up. I don't think i like this conversation. i don't think i want to know where he is going with it

Solomzi: Mrs Ngobozzi you're very attractive

Me: Detective that is inappropriate. I feel like you're flirting with me!

Solomzi: Was Ntalonke flirting with you?

I looked down shaking my head. I am very upset right now and i don't want to say things i will regret. I tried to calm myself down then looked at him

Me: I don't want to speak like this but i feel like you deserve it this time. Detective Solomzi, Ntoyone killed my husband. You're failing at your job if he can't tell you why he did it! so please don't do what my mother in law and her daughter are doing to me! don't blame me for someone else's doing! That man killed my husband and i want him to pay!

I left him sitting there. I am not going to sit there and listen to this man throw around accusations about me.

April: What was that about? It seemed intense

I looked at her.

Me: As if you would tell me what you talked about when it is your time for questioning!

April: Never mind!

I sat down. I am not her friend. She is too nosy. Her best friend lied. She should be on her way to ask

Millicent why she did what she did. The more i think about it the more i feel like my husband didn't propose to anyone but i am not worried. Nothing stays hidden forever. As much as i hate that but it's reality. Whoever has a secret it will come out one way or another.

.

#Narrated

Earlier The detective spoke to Lee-Ann and things didn't go well when he indirectly questioned her relationship with her brother in law. Still at the house. We see Detective walking from the dinning to the living room. He seemed like someone who is leaving. We see Lee-Ann look up.

Solomzi: Have a good afternoon everyone

Lee-Ann: i thought you were gonna question her and my mother in law?

Lee-Ann said pointing at April. Detective Solomzi looked at April then at Lee-Ann

Solomzi: I think i did enough questioning for the day.
I will come again tomorrow

He said smiling looking at Lee-Ann. Who looked annoyed because of the conversation she had with detective

Lee-Ann: Mmhmm.....

Detective walked out. April looked at Lee-Ann

April: I am not "her" my name is April ! don't ever point your finger at me! My brother was your husband! you should know the reason for his fights Ntøyonke!

Elijah: April!

Lee-Ann chuckled

Lee-Ann: How do you expect to know anything about my husband when you were busy playing match up hooking him up with other women! If anyone should know, it is you April!

Woman1: Enough! my nephew died here! this is not what should be happening! You two don't respect him!

April: She is the one who pointed a finger at me!

Lee-Ann: Shouldn't you be heading out to confront your friend or maybe you knew about her plan! together you wanted the police to arrest me!

April: Lee-Ann you might be special to other people but you're not special to me! i don't go around talking or having a conspiracy about you ! i hardly think of you and i sometimes forget you live in this house!

The front door opened. Phozisa walked in

Phozisa: Lee-Ann we have to talk!

Elijah: Trouble in paradise. It looks like she will never rest. When she gets a break from your daughter you come in an.....

Phozisa: You shut up boy! you don't know anything do you hear me!?

Elijah looked down. Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann. Lee-Ann stood up

Lee-Ann: Okay mama. I want to talk to you too

Phozisa: Okay. Let's hear it!?

Lee-Ann: Before you went to the house next door i got a picture on my WhatsApp from Millicent!

Phozisa: You told me that remember? i want to talk to you about something important!

Lee-Ann: So you also know that she lied to the police and told them she sent me the picture friday after my husband proposed?

Phozisa: What are you talking about!?

Elijah: Detective Solomzi told us he saw the picture was sent today. She lied to him because she wanted us and the police to think maybe Lee-Ann got angry about the engagement and asked bhuti Ntøyonke to killed Bhuti Nkos onke

Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: Weren't you angry!?

Lee-Ann: How was i supposed to be angry when i didn't even know about the engagement? I only found out about it when April came to tell us!

Elijah: Mom you and my brother were close. Do you think he would propose to Millicent without telling

you? I mean you and April were his cheerleaders for that relationship! He should've told you. Why didn't he? and why didn't Millicent send the picture on friday while my brother was still alive?

Phozisa looked at April who seemed like she was trying to make sense of this too.

Phozisa: Why do you ask me questions i cannot answer!?

Lee-Ann: Okay fine! Do you think the boy you gave birth to and raised is capable of proposing a marriage without telling you ?

Phozisa: My son wouldn't do that but why would Millicent lie about something like this ?

April: That is exactly my question mom! i don't get it! i think my brother proposed to her!

Lee-Ann: Then why did Nkosonke spend the whole weekend with me not her? why didn't he spend time with her the same night he proposed because lately he didn't seem to care about not coming home. My husband sent me a text while he was at work. He apologised to me about everything he did to me

which made me suspect something happened! i just don't know what happened exactly! and i wish i could get the answers i need before my head start to explode!

Lee-Ann started crying. April rolled her eyes folding her arms on her chest

April: Mom confront her! what did you wanna confront her about?

Elijah shook his head in disbelief. April gave Lee-Ann the stare

Phozisa: Did my son tell you about Millicent pregnancy?

April: Pregnancy!?

April seemed shocked to hear about the pregnancy. Lee-Ann looked shattered by the pregnancy news. Who wouldn't? She has been trying for a long time to give her husband a child but she failed now she learns that the woman who was a problem in her marriage managed to conceive. Now she feels like a failure

Lee-Ann: Millicent is pregnant?

Lee-Ann broke down.

Elijah: So April she didn't tell you?

April: No, She told me about the engagement only

Elijah: What game is that family playing mom? why
are they doing this playing around with our
emotions? first they dropped an engagement bomb.
After that it's the photo and Millicent mysteriously
forgot to mention the pregnancy to April.....

Something is up!

Elijah started pacing up and down

Phozisa: I don't understand too son but maybe
there is an explanation to all this

Elijah: Better be! my brother is dead! i won't let them
take advantage of us! i want... in fact i demand a
partenity test done!

Lee-Ann: Elijah do you think they would stoop that
low and lie about her being pregnant when my
husband is not even buried? that would be so
insensitve of them but if she is really pregnant that

would be amazing. My husband wanted a child.
What sucks even more is the fact that he is not here
to see the child

Phozisa: We don't agree on many things Lee-Ann
but i agree with you. I am not saying i don't believe
them i do! I just want them to explain why they are
doing this. I know there is an explanation!

April: I don't like this i am going there now! I feel
blindsided. She is my friend why didn't she share
this when i was there today

April furiously walked to the door. She opened it
then moved back like she was seeing something or
someone. They all looked at the door. The lawyer
walked in.

Phozisa: Advocate come on in! i hope you have
great news for us!

Phosiza seemed excited. Lee-Ann was looking at
Advocate nervous waiting to find out what
Ntotonke had to say for himself

April: What did he say? Did he tell you why he killed
my brother?

Advocate shook his head no

Phozisa: I said don't come here with nothing! i told you if he refused to tell you don't come back until he tells you!

April: Does he at least agree to see mom and i?

Advocate started mumbling. Words couldn't come out of his mouth

Phozisa: You're mute now !?

Advocate: Okay fine!

They all looked at him curious to hear what he has to say. Advocate looked down avoiding eye contact

Advocate: He wanna see one person

Lee-Ann's eyes widened. She looked down letting out breath through her mouth silently breathing

Phozisa: Me? Great!

Phozisa ran to the coffee table to pick up her car keys

Phozisa: i will come back guys in no tim.....

Advocate: Mrs Ngobozi!

Phozisa turned around smiling

Phozisa: Yes?

Advocate: i am sorry he doesn't wanna see you.....

Phozisa let go of the key. It make a lot of noise hitting the tiled floor. Advocate shifted her attention to Lee-Ann

Advocate: He wanna see her

A tear escaped April's eye. She was breathing heavily looking at Lee-Ann with so much hatred. Lee-Ann swallowed hard looking nervous playing with her fingers. We see Phozisa looking at Lee-Ann forming a fist furious and breathing fire. We see tears running down Lee-Ann cheeks. She pulled up her long skirt and ran to the bedroom

Lee-Ann: I can't see him!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:22] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

.

CHAPTER 05

.

#Millicent

I have questions about what happened earlier when Phozisa was here. She said she was gonna kill Lee-Ann if she finds out she asked Ntotonke to kill Doctor Ngobozi, When she said that, my aunt didn't like that idea. She didn't want anyone to die. Why is that? i thought she and i hated that woman. I don't get why she is acting like this. I don't get why she doesn't want her gone! i think death is perfect for her. If she is alive she will put doubts in everyone's minds about how things went between me and her husband and i don't want that! The sooner she is gone the better. Only death can get rid of her for good. I need to speak to my aunt and find out what

is going on. I thought we were a team. A team that is against Lee-Ann being here. I don't know why she doesn't want that woman dead because I know for a fact Lee-Ann would love to see me dead. I know she wishes death upon me. Why wouldn't i wish the same for her?

S'culukujeje: When you wanna ask me something you give me that look

I stood up

Me: I just don't understand why you have a soft spot for that woman!

S'culukujeje: What woman Millie?

Me: You should've seen your reaction when she talked about killing her. Since when you cared for what happens to Lee-Ann?

S'culukujeje: Oh that! Millicent would you be happy if that woman killed that coloured girl because of us? How would you live with yours elf? I don't mind her killing that girl but she can't be pushed by something we said because it would be our fault! All i want is for her to go and for you to be recognised

as one of Doctor Ngobozi's beneficiaries. That is all i care about. I don't want you to beat yourself up when someone dies. You're a teacher. A role model in this village. You have the future of these kids in your shoulders and you can't be distracted from that! You have to be at your best when you teach those kids. You can't be a mess. I am protecting you here sweetheart

Oh that's a relief. I thought otherwise. Obviously i wouldn't wanna have her death in my conscience. I am not a bad person. I smiled at my aunt after she said that

Me: I just wanted to know that Aunt

She gave me a big smile

S'culukujeje: Of course. Feel free to ask anything.
All i want is what is best for you

I smiled at her

Me: i know Aunt

She smiled again. We were disturbed by a knock at the door. I looked at Aunt

Me: Who is that?

S'culukujeje: Go find out

I walked to the door. I opened the door. What is April doing here? She didn't wait for me to invite her in. She walked in

April: detective told us what you did!

I saw my aunt stand up. I closed the door looking down as hamed

April: Yes we hate Lee-Ann but we all want the truth don't you!?

Me: Of course i do. I loved your brother you know that

I started crying

April: Then what was that?

S'culukujeje: We were debating about whether we should tell you about the engagement or wait until after the funeral but when you saw it. My niece got excited and decided to send it to that girl. You know the humiliation she put my niece through....

Me: My aunt is right. I didn't wanna upset you with it but you saw the ring so i thought what the hell? let me just tell you but i get what you say about us not creating things to get her arrested. We should try to find the truth about what happened. I am sorry it was wrong of me to lie to the police

April: Okay the pregnancy? why didn't you tell me? why do you keep coming up with these things ? You had thw chance to tell me that when you were telling me about the proposal.....

She started pacing up

April: I don't know i feel like you guys are now playing with us !

Me: Playing with you? I am really pregnant April! I told your brother that!

April: Why Didn't you tell me!?

S'culukujeje: My mistake! i told her we have to tell your mother first before telling anyone else. This is her first grandchild! Her very first

April smiled. What a relief! I silently sighed

April: I know. I can't wait for him to be born

Me: Me too friend! i wish it's a boy and looks exactly like your brother

April: Me too. At least my brother left something behind. Something we will cherish forever. A child. My niece or nephew

I hugged her.

Me: I cannot wait!

April: Me too and thank you for giving my brother a child

I started crying.

Me: i wish he was here

April: Me too

She broke the hug.

April: I have to go home and get ready. I am meeting my boyfriend later

Me: Who is he?

April: It's something new. I don't wanna jinx it. I will

tell you when i am sure

Me: So happy for you

S'culukujeje: You deserve to be happy sweetie

April: Thanks ma

She smiled then walked to the door. I opened the door for her. She walked out. I closed the door then turned around

S'culukujeje: She is sleeping out before her brother is buried?

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: well she said seeing him. She said nothing about a sleepover

Aunt clapped once..

Millicent: Do you think that talk erased the doubts that April had? Aunt they can't lose their trust on me

S'culukujeje: Millicent April trusts you. I think she believes what i told her

Millicent: Thank you aunt for saving me there. To be honest with you i didn't know what to say

S'culukujeje: I am always here sweetie, always !

I hugged her

Me: Thank you aunt

S'culukujeje: You're welcome love

.

#Lee-Ann

I walked out on them for obvious reasons. You know how my mother in law and April are. They are going to gang up on me again. This will give them more reasons to suspect me. This man killed my husband. It hasn't even been a week already he wants to see me. Why would i ever wanna see that man? why would i ever wanna go visit someone who destroyed my life like that? He took my husband, My soul mate away from me. First of all i made it clear that i am not on board with all this while my husband is still at mortuary! i am not going there and i don't think i will go even after the funeral. I know what is coming. This gives these

people more reason to doubt me. I am going to burn tonight. I will sleep with one eye open. I know what they are thinking. I know they will think i had something to do with this. Let me ask you this question. Who in their right mind would ask someone to kill their sibling? Who would do that? I know they think i am stupid! i am not stupid! i would never do that. I loved my husband. I loved him even when i saw him holding hands with that Millicent girl. Nothing that happened made me hate my husband even for a second. I just felt betrayed that is all. I would never kill him! Mark my words. I would never get my husband killed. I want everyone to remember what i said. I HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH MY HUSBAND'S DEATH and that is a fact! I would never get him killed.

Anyway i heard a knock at my bedroom door. Remember i ran to my room. I hope that is not my mother in law. I don't want to talk to her. The knock went on and on i didn't say anything.

"Lee-Ann please open the door it's Advocate Dudumayo "

I let out a sigh of relief when i heard him talk. He has a lot of explaining to do. I stood up. I wiped my tears then walked to the door. I opened the door. I pulled him in then I closed the door. You never know maybe my mother in law is just outside the door. I had to be sure

Dudumayo: What is.....

I turned around and slapped him so hard on his face. He put his hand where i slapped him. He looked shocked

Me: You knew telling them that was a bad idea!

He walked away brushing his head

Dudumayo: i am sorry

Me: You know how much my mother in law and her daughter hate me! why did you do that!?

I was crying and shouting. He turned around

Dudumayo: I am sorry Mrs Ngobozi i told Ntoyonke that, he said he would rather see no one. I couldn't lie to your mother in law. You know she is intimidating

Me: Advocate Dudumayo you should've said he doesn't wanna see anyone then tell me in private!

He exhaled

Me: Do you know that they think i asked Ntoyone to kill my husband?

Dudumayo: what!? are they crazy? Ntoyone is a grown arse man in his thirties! He makes his own decisions! why would they blame you for his stupidity?

I wiped my ears then looked at him

Me: Why don't you get the hell out of my room and ask her!?

He looked down

Dudumayo: I am sorry

Me: What is done is done! You ruined my life. I have a target in my back now. Do you know how terrifying these people are? Do you know how uncomfortable it is to live here?

Dudumayo: Forgive me, so tell me.....

I looked at him

Me: Tell you what?

Dudumayo: You said i should've told you in private.
Does that mean you wanna go see him?

I chuckled shaking my head in disbelief

Me: I am not going to go see that monster! go tell
him that! and quote me please!!

Dudumayo: Okay. I am sorry again

I just looked at him. He did the walk of shame
leaving my room. He closed the door. I locked it
then went to my bed. I took my husband's photo

Me: I miss you..... i need you right now

I hugged the frame then lied down on my back. I
don't know why i am going through this. I don't
know why God chose me to go through this. I never
had peace in this family. I found peace and security
in my husband's arms now he is not here anymore.
He is gone and i am here taking all the punches and
being blamed for his death. When i got married here
i was told marriage is a full time job when you're

married in rural areas. I didn't think things would get this tough!

.

#Phozisa

I have to speak to this girl! I want to see my son. He refused to see me and now he wants to see her? Why her? Why does she have to do this to me? How many sons she is prepared to take from me? She took Nkosonke from me. For years my son didn't get along with me. With Millicent here we were finally bonding again because of her. Now my son is gone and another son of mine chooses to see her over me? How does everyone think i feel about this? I don't think you need my answer because my reservations are kinda coming out to light now. I don't feel bad for suspecting her! She definitely had everything to do with my son's passing! She did all this to my son and now she thinks locking herself up will help her get away with this? I wouldn't let her have her way. This is my house! i make the rules

around here! When Advocate left i went to that room and got her out! i have questions and i need answers right at this moment! i am tired of her having special relationships with my sons! These are my boys! My babies! i don't wanna lose another child because of her! When she first came to my house i knew she was a curse to my family ! and i can already see her taking another son of mine. When will she stop taking from me? When will this stop? It will stop when all my sons are dead?

Anyway we are all in the living room. She better give me what i want!

Lee-Ann: I am here....

Me: Why does my son wanna see you?

Lee-Ann: Mama why do i have to know everything? Your son was killed by your other son you say it's my fault! Your other son wanna see me and that's my problem how? Why don't you ask him !

Okay she definitely grow more fallopian tubes! she can back chat now! i wonder they are carrying which eggs because the eggs she have are useless!

I should be having so many grandchildren now!

Me: For a widow you talk too much!

Lee-Ann: Maybe you prefer Millicent sitting here not me! why don't you ask her to be your son's widow!?

Me: Oh My God! there you are! i knew you never loved my son! Now he is gone and all you want is go around whoring and not become a widow for him! You wanna leave!

She stood up

Me: Where are you going?

Lee-Ann: Far from this living room where i will not be called by that word you used! Your son loved me! He didn't propose to anyone and i wish i could prove it to you! i will do whatever i can to mourn him and i am his only widow! I will not let you disrespect his memory!

She attempted to walk away

April: Lee-Ann!

She turned

April: What!?

Me: You're showing your true colours!

She looked at me

Lee-Ann: You just called me a whore mother in law!

That hurts!

She started crying

April: Oh cry all you want you can't blame mom
when you wanna run away

Lee-Ann: I never said anything about running away!

April: Good! Then go see my brother!

Lee-Ann: Oh i am not going to do that!

Me: Why!? Are we the only people who wanna know
why he killed your husband? Don't you wanna know?

Lee-Ann: I do but not like this!

Me: I demand you go get us answers!

She chuckled then looked at me

Lee-Ann: And i say no mother!

April put her hand on her chest

April: Excuse me?

Lee-Ann looked at my daughter

Lee-Ann: I refuse to go see a murderer who murdered my husband three days ago!!!

I felt tears running down my cheeks. That is true and it hurts but both of those boys are my sons. I am caught between two kids i love. One is dead and one is alive. In order for me to move on i have to know what pushed him to do this so that i can be able to open a window for forgiveness but this fool don't wanna see it from my point of view. Speaking of her, she was crying as i was crying because of her words

Lee-Ann: i am sorry! I know you need answers but one thing you guys should understand is that i loved that man as much as you did. Asking me to face that killer is asking too much! i am not ready!

Me: He is my son! Don't call him that!!!

April hugged me

Lee-Ann: Sorry again but i am not going!

She walked away. I broke down. It is so hard for me to look at my son or just think of him as a killer! A murderer! He made mistakes in the past and this is one of them but he is a good boy that is why i am desperate to find out what was the motive. The boy i gave birth too would never do this unless there was something..

Me: I won't rest until i find out what it is that drove my son to kill his brother

April hugged me tight

April: Me too mom! We are going to get to the bottom of this

Me: He is still my son even after what he did and he has to know that!

April started sniffing. She is crying too

April: I know mom

.

To be continued.....

.

Lol i forgot to post forgive me. I thought i did
[06/10, 21:22] Lynne: WHOSE FALT WAS IT ?

.

.

#06

.

.

#Narrated

The family is desperate to see Ntoyonke but he refuses to see them. The only person he wanna see is the person he hurt by taking her husband from her. What did he expect? did he expect Lee-Ann to come see him three days after he murdered her husband? If he did then He is delusional or maybe he knows something we don't. We see Advocate Dudumayo walking to the visiting room at the

station. He must be here to tell him about Lee-Ann's response. What will be Ntoyone's reaction and response? Will he go back to his original plan and refuse to see everyone? We have to wait and see what he will say.

Anyway we see Advocate sit down. He took a telephone so did Ntoyone. They were separated by a glass.

Ntoyone: I expected to see you yesterday anyway how did it go?

Advocate Dudumayo exhaled.

Dudumayo: I don't want to upset the officers and keep asking for favours. I thought I should come today and besides it was not an emergency

Ntoyone chuckled. He couldn't believe Advocate Dudumayo just said that.

Ntoyone: Are you kidding me!? It is an emergency to me!

Dudumayo: I didn't think it was because you didn't want to see anyone. The family wanted to see you,

when they requested that you asked to see Lee-Ann. Before that you didn't want to see anyone so that is why i didn't think it was important or urgent

Ntoyone: Well i changed my mind! i want to see Lee-Ann. Where is she?

Ntoyone said looking around hoping to see Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: I told you this was gonna cause tension in your family and i was right. Your mother is upset

Ntoyone: I expected that

Dudumayo: She is not upset with you. She is upset with that poor woman and Lee-Ann slapped me for telling her you wanted to see her doing it infront of others

Ntoyone's face lightened up. He was smiling

Dudumayo: What is that?

Ntoyone: What?

Dudumayo: Something happened when i started talking about Lee-Ann and her being unhappy with me telling her in front of others. Mr Ngobozi is there

something you wanna tell me?

Ntoyонke: Yes! My brother's wife seem to want to come see me, That makes me happy because i killed a man she loved. I need to apologise to her

Advocate looked at Ntoyонke with suspicious eyes

Dudumayo: Is that all?

Ntoyонke: Yes what else would make me happy?

Dudumayo: Seeing her perhaps?

Ntoyонke: That is nonsense! What are you trying to say? I am scared to see anyone. I am scared to see my mother. I don't know how i will face her because i don't have answers for her

Dudumayo: Do you have them for Lee-Ann?

Ntoyонke: I just wanna apologise. It is easy to see her because she saw me after what i did. As for my mother, I don't know how i will face that woman

Dudumayo: I understand

Ntoyонke: So....?

Advocate Dudumayo exhaled again then looked at

Ntoy়ন্কে who started getting angry. He could tell
What he is about to say won't make him happy

Ntoy়ন্কে: She doesn't wanna come see me?

Advocate: She says she cannot face you right now
after what you did

Ntoy়ন্কে covered his face shaking his head. He
looked disappointed and upset

Dudumayo: I am sorry

Ntoy়ন্কে removed his hand

Ntoy়ন্কে: Tell Lee-Ann i will not ask her again!

Dudumayo: That doesn't sound good

Ntoy়ন্কে: Go tell her i want to see her here today or
tomorrow! If she doesn't come tomorrow.....

Dudumayo: What is going to happen if she doesn't
come?

Ntoy়ন্কে: Nothing i just won't see anyone else.
Just tell her i won't ask her again to come!

Advocate stood up

Dudumayo: Okay. I will pass the message to her

Ntoyonke: Thank you

Advocate left Ntoyonke sitting there. He looked like a ghost he was just staring at nothing. Killing his brother is slowly killing him inside.

.

.

#Millicent

I haven't told my parents that i am pregnant. I don't know how to do it. I might be an adult and working but i am still a child in my parents eyes. I know they will be angry when they find out. My father didn't want me to have a child before marriage but i feel like my engagement ring will help me escape punishment from my dad. He will forgive me because he will see that our relationship was going into marriage. That should make me less worried but telling your parents about a pregnancy when you are not married is just not easy at all. I will take

my time i am not ready to tell them. At least not now.

Yesterday i almost lost my friend and the trust she and her mother have on me. I can't do anything that will make them question anything i say. If i do that they will think everything i told them was a lie. I cannot lie again. I would never have them doubt that my baby is Doctor Ngobozi's child because he is. He is the only man i was sleeping with. I was here with him i never slept with any other man.

Anyway my aunt is at work. It might be Corona Virus lockdown in the country but hospitals have to be cleaned people won't stop being sick because of the lockdown. I am just alone in the house thinking about Nkosonke. I really loved him so much. I am thinking what life was gonna be if he was still alive. i believe i was gonna talk him out of dumping me but as for marriage, I doubt he was gonna marry me when he dumped me the way he did. I keep asking myself What made him do that. We were good. We were more than good. We were great until that happened. I really pray that he shows me a sign from heaven that tells me what is it that was not

enough about me. I have no doubt in my mind that he would go to heaven. He was the best man on this planet. I can't say cheating on his wife was a sin. I am not a sin, i am someone who cared so much about him. When i looked at him i saw my husband, Someone i could see a future with. He was an incredible man.

Anyway i heard my phone rings. I looked at it. Sometimes i get excited hoping that Nkosonke is calling. I think that will go on for the entire year until i accept that he is gone. I don't know how did i let myself fall so hard for that man. I think it's too soon for me to feel like losing him was a great loss, i guess this goes to show how much i invested my life in this. To me this was not an affair. This was a right thing to do because we belonged together. Anyway it's my best friend from home calling. Her name is Chomie. I answered

Me: Chomie

Chomie: Hey my friend how is it going?

I stood up

Me: It's hard. I mean i didn't expect to lose this man.
I expected to marry him

Her: I know friend and it must be more hard now
that you are pregnant. I want you to not think too
Much about this. Obviously this man you cared so
much for but a good thing happened out of this.
You are carrying a part of him inside you

Me: A huge part of him Chomie. A huge part. I am
so excited

Her: Good! I want you to hold on to that excitement i
don't think being sad is healthy for the baby

Me: I know

Her: So have you told your parents?

Me: Not yet

Her: Take your time. I wouldn't advise doing it over
the phone

Me: That is probably the only reason i haven't told
them

Her: Okay That's great anyway that is not the
reason i called

Me: Okay..... ?

She is making me nervous right now

Her: Your ex boyfriend is also moving on

My ex boyfriend and i broke up the day i was moving here. The reason i ended that relationship was because he cheated on me while i was living at home in kuQoboqobo. what was gonna stop him now that i am miles away? I didn't wanna worry about a cheating boyfriend. I knew ending things was the best decision i have ever made for my sanity. Meeting Doctor Ngobozzi and falling in love and dating him was probably the most selfish thing i have ever done but i have been cheated on for a long time. It felt good to be the one doing things on my own terms. I know how Lee-Ann might have felt because i have been there but the good thing about that is the fact that i don't give a heck how Lee-Ann feels. It's not my business. Anyway i am curious to find out who is dating my ex

Me: He moved on with?

Friend: I don't know for sure but i hear it's a girl from

that side in trans kaii. Yesterday he was meeting her in a hotel at Butterworth. They met half way

Me: Oh wow good for him?

Friend: You're not even a little jealous? Friend dumping this guy was not easy for you. I know you loved him and what you felt for the doctor was obviously stronger but as painful as this may sound, he is gone now. Don't you think you made a mistake letting your ex go?

I exhaled then sat down. I pushed back my braids

Me: Of course i love the guy but what i had with Doc was amazing. Chomie for the first time a guy replicated how i felt and it felt amazing. I never felt like my love was received and returned back by My ex so.....

Friend: You don't have to explain yourself to me friend. I know your feelings were stronger than his and i felt like you were not on the same level

Me: Yeah. I hope with her he will be able to break down those walls he couldn't do that with me. He was never vulnerable with me and it sucked

Friend: I know. I just hope you won't regret your decision to just let him go

Me: Chomie i am pregnant with another man's child what's the use of questioning my decisions now?

Friend: Yeah.....

This makes me emotional. I hate thinking about my ex because he put me through so much. I don't want to think about him. I loved him. I just didn't get the love back and it sucked. That man was never serious with me. Even when i was serious trying to talk about serious things he would joke about it that is why i never saw future there.

Me: Thank you friend for the talk. I feel like i needed it

Chomie: Yeah. It was actually nice to get the depth of that relationship. You always said everything was fine so it's nice to see you recognise some things that i noticed and concerned about in that relationship.

Me: Thank you friend

Chomie: Bye

Me: Bye

I hung up. I put my phone on the couch. I didn't think i would be so emotional but i am and it's not about the man i lost. It's about a man i loved who is so much alive and who treated me like trash.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I spent last night debating with myself about going or not going to visit Ntoyonke and i have decided not to. I hope he understands and i really don't care if he doesn't understand because i don't owe this man anything. He hurt me. He hurt his entire family. The last thing he should want right now is seeing any of us and i hate him for putting me on the spot like this. Who does he think he is. He doesn't have to tell me what to do here. He hurt me. How much more he wanna hurt me? i am young. I was so lucky

to meet his brother. My future looked really bright until he decided to destroy all that now he expects me to go there? Ntoyonke is a spoilt brat. He is used to getting his way. He decided to stop studying and his mother's reaction was "oh my boy" his mother didn't give him a hard time about it now he expects me to treat him like a little boy like how his mom does? He is not getting that from me.

Anyway last night i was upset i decided to stay in my room. I didn't sleep with mourners at all. I felt disrespected by my mother in law. That woman keeps doing that to me and i hate it. I don't know when will she get it. The next time i see her we will talk the funeral nothing else. I am done talking about his son in prison. I want us to talk about his son who is sleeping in that cold place. For once she must put my husband first not her selfish self. I just bathed. It feels good sleeping in my bed. I really hope my husband is not angry with me. I hope he understands why i can't spend a night in a room with his mother. That woman is a horrible human being. She scares me. Anyway i heard a soft knock

at the door. I stood up. I walked to the door then breathe in and out. I really hope i will see a friendly face on the other side of that door. Thinking about friendly faces? there are not many in this house. Maybe the woman who always takes me to my room is the only friendly face oh and my brother in law Elijah. I opened the door. You got to be kidding me. My funeral is coming sooner than i thought. My mother in law has a tray with coffee and cookies. She made me breakfast? What did she put in there?

Me: Good morning... ?

Phozisa: Morning! I thought i should make you breakfast just to say i am sorry about yesterday. Calling you a slut was not my intentions. I just want to know why my son did this please forgive me

I looked at her. In my mind i am like, what do you want Phozisa?

Me: Okay mama. Thank you for apologising that means a lot to me

Phozisa: I am glad. I might be hardcore and stuff but that word doesn't come out of my mouth ever!

Forgive me for that

She said giving me the tray..

Me: I forgive you

Phozisa: Thank you. Please eat then come join the mourners. People can't arrive without you there

Me: I know thanks for breakfast

She faked a smile then turned around. I pushed the door with my foot. I put the tray on top of my dresser. I took the cup. I went to the bathroom. I threw the tea in the toilet. I went back. I took the cookies. I went to the window. I looked out the window then started throwing the cookies out the window when i was done i turned around then looked at the door

Me: You're not fooling me mother in law.....

I walked to the tray. I put the plate on it then sat down. I know when i get out there she will ask me again to go speak to Ntotonke. I made myself clear. I am not going to see that man.

Me: You're not fooling me

.

#Elijah

While both my brothers were still here things were easy for me. I spoke to my brothers when i had problems. Throughout my brother's affair with Millicent things kinda changed between us. The only person who was there was Ntoyonke because we were both against what my eldest brother was doing. Now that my older brother is in prison i feel like i am alone in this battle of not trusting Millicent. I feel like it is my responsibility to fight for my deceased brother. Something is off and he is not here to explain so until i get the clarity i need i will fight Millicent and i know mom and April are not going to be happy. I am not doing this for them. I am doing this for the son mom claims to love so much. If my brother is really the father i will support all this nonsense even though i think this whole mess Would've been avoided but till then i don't trust her. I think she is taking us for a ride and as the only man in this family i will not sit back.

Anyway i saw my sister walking in. When she left yesterday she didn't say she was sleeping out. I am very disappointed in her. How can she go to a man and sleepover when we are going through what we are going through? i am going to confront her. I switched off the tv. I walked to her.

Me: You're back

April: Yeah did someone need me?

Me: So you slept out?

April: Yeah so?

She said that then walked to the bedrooms. Is she gonna walk away while i am speaking to her?

Anyway since when my sister has a boyfriend? I followed her

Me: So you couldn't wait until after the funeral? How do you think our brother feels?

April: My brother is perfectly fine. He knew i loved him and when he was alive i supported him in his relationship with Millie and i cannot say the same about you!

Me: I supported my brother! i loved him! But even those we love if we let them do wrong things we don't love them enough and you sleeping out and the "support" You're talking about just shows you didn't give a f**ck about my brother!!!

"Elijah!!! " That is my mom shouting coming out of no where. I didn't see her there if i did i wouldn't have used the F word

Mom: We don't use that language in this house!
apologise to your big sister!

I looked at mom

Me: Mom she went to sleep with a man at this time!
i don't have respect for her! and i won't apologise!

Mom: Elija....

I gave mom a hand

Me: No mom! I am the only person who loved Bhuti Nkosonke! the only one!

I started crying. Mom started tearing up too

Mom: You know that is not true! We all loved.....

Me: It's true mom! Ntoyonke killed him! you and her.....!

I said pointing at April

Me: You encouraged him to sin and you didn't stop him when he disrespected his wife! i am the only person who was asking him to do the right thing! all of you didn't love him!!!

I was shouting and crying. Mom put her hand on her chest crying

Me: I am the only mature person in this house! No disrespect mom

I looked at April

Me: You slept with a man last night! You disgust me!

Mom: Elijah!!!

I ignored her. I looked at April

Me: I asked you to do something. A simple thing When you came back from Millicent you didn't tell me what she said

April: We had a conversation Millie wouldn't lie like

that! i didn't have to ask her

I looked at mom

Me: You see that? Bhuti Nkosonke is so disappointed right now

I walked away. I am not scared of that woman. I am going there to do what i asked April to do. I want her to prove to us that she is carrying my brother's child. I walked out of my house. I headed to

MamS'culukujeje's house. I got there and knocked. I need answers. I am the only person who is not scared of her. The door opened. Millicent smiled

Millicent: Hey Elijah unfortunately my aunt is at work....

I didn't wait for her to finish what she was saying. I walked in.

Me: I am not here to see her

Millicent: Oh..... ?

She closed the door then turned around.

Me: I am here to see you!

I said looking her straight in the eyes. She looked nervous

Millicent: Okay. Can i get you.....

Me: Answers ! i want you to get me the answers i need!

Millicent: Let's sit

Me: Are you pregnant or this is one of yours and your aunt games?

Millicent: What!?

Me: Don't waste my time lady! my brother is dead and we are left with so many questions but i am the only one who is not afraid to ask you! are you really pregnant or you're trying to get something from my family!?

She sat down crying

Millicent: I can't believe this

Me: Can you blame me After all the stunts you pulled? Just answer my question i don't enjoy being in this house!

Millicent: Where is my handbag

She looked around. I saw her walking to it. She took out used tests and gave me.

Millicent: I am a decent woman. I would never say i am pregnant if i wasn't. Your mom is my boss. You think i would ruin my reputation like that ?

I snatched the tests

Me: You already did when you slept with a married man! there was no decency there so don't tell me about decency

Millicent: I have never been so insulted in my life!

She broke down

Me: I want a paternity test done!

She looked at me. I could see how angry she is.

Millicent: Fine! Let's go now!

Me: Tomorrow and i will perform this myself!

Millicent: Fine Elijah!

I looked at her.

Me: Good. I will come get you tomorrow

She ignored me. She was looking the other way. I don't care about her right now. The only person i care about is my brother and my family. I am a third year medical student. My next step is going to go to the hospital and ask to do this there. The boss there knows me through my late brother.

.

#Narrated

At the hospital. We see S'culukujeje at laundry line hanging clothes. We see a nurse walking to her. S'culukujeje turned around and smiled

S'culukujeje: Sister

Nurse: Hey you're back?

S'culukujeje: Did you miss me sister?

Nurse: We all miss you when you're not here.

S'culukujeje smiled

S'culukujeje: That is sweet sister

The nurse slid her hand in her white top. She took out One Hundred Rands note

S'culukujeje: This is for the laundry you did for me friday

S'culukujeje: God bless you sister

She said taking it with both her hands showing respect. The nurse smiled

Nurse: Thanks again. I will see you later

S'culukujeje: Later

The nurse walked away then paused. She turned around

Nurse: S'culukujeje are you sure you didn't see my wedding ring at all in that Laundry you washed for me Friday?

S'culukujeje's eyes popped out. She didn't expect that question.

S'culukujeje: Sister like i said saturday when you called, i didn't see any ring. You know when i see money in your clothes i give it to you right away. I wouldn't keep anything of yours

The nurse smiled.

Nurse: Of course you wouldn't. I am just frustrated

S'culukujeje: I know how you must be feeling sister

Nurse: Yeah.... Anyway I trust you S'culukujeje. I just don't know where i put my ring and i know if my husband notices this he will make a big deal out of this. This could break our marriage

S'culukujeje swallowed hard

S'culukujeje: That i don't wish to happen to you

Sister.....

Nurse: I really hope i find it before i am off. I can't go to Durban without my ring

The nurse looked sad. She walked away.

S'culukujeje looked at the nurse then looked away smiling. She started talking to herself

S'culukujeje: Be patient Sister. I will hold on to it just until after the will reading

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:22] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#07

.

.

.

Millicent

I feel disrespected. I feel slut shamed and insulted by Elijah for even thinking that i would say i am pregnant if i was not and for even thinking that if i am pregnant then someone else is the father of my child not his brother. I don't know, I feel so mad right now. I know my aunt is at work and is busy but i feel like i need her right now. I am going there to speak to her. I need her advice. I feel like Elijah needs to know his place. He needs to stop meddling in a business that doesn't concern him. He is the last born of that family. He should respect me

because his brother respected me and i feel like he should respect that and his brother's choices. How dare he come to my house and say the things he said? That boy never even once looked at me when he found out i was seeing his brother. Even when i saw him on the streets and greet him he would ignore me, Now the first thing he says to me is this ? i didn't even see the need to call his sister and tell her about her brother's behavior. The reason i decided against calling April first is because of what Elijah said, He said they are scared of me and he is the only one who is not which made me question if i am doubted by the two women who supported my relationship with Doc. If they doubt me that would be disappointing for me because for once i am not lying. I am pregnant with Nkosonke's child. He was the only person i was dating. I never left this place ever since i started working here. I just hope April and Phozis a don't doubt me because i would be very disappointed.

Anyway i just spotted my aunt hanging laundry. She washed a lot of sheets today in such short period of

time. It is just after 9am. She looked up, when she saw me she came running to me. She hugged me. I giggled. This woman saw me almost two hours ago why the drama?

Me: Aunt you just saw me almost two.....

She whispered in my ear

S'culukujeje: Don't act strange but i want you to take off the ring when you are here at the hospital

Okay that is weird. I broke the hug

Me: Why is that?

She smiled

S'culukujeje: Oh sweetie! do you trust me?

Me: Yes but....

She looked around then smiled at me.

S'culukujeje: Then do as auntie says

I looked around then took off the ring. I wonder what is she up to now. Anyway where did she get this ring? I forgot to ask. Let me ask her now

Me: Aunt....

S'culukujeje: Tell me why are you here?

I started getting upset

S'culukujeje: What is wrong?

Me: Elijah came to see me

She exhaled

S'culukujeje: What did that weird child want?

Me: To accuse us of having an agenda against his family. He accused me of not being pregnant then i showed him the tests. He said his brother might not be the father so he wants to take tests

S'culukujeje: Who the hell does that boy think he is? Why the hell did he think he had a right to come to my house and attack you? Phozisa is my neighbour but not even once have i seen that boy at my house!

Me: Aunt i felt attacked and insulted!

S'culukujeje: Oh don't cry come here

She hugged me. I am crying and upset. I don't know why i am crying maybe it's hormones. I should've

expected that from him. Aunt broke the hug

S'culukujeje: I will get to the bottom of this

Me: Aunt i am sick of that boy's behavior! I want you to call Principal and tell her i want paternity tests done as soon as possible! i am carrying their child and i want to prove it!

S'culukujeje: I know you are and i am going to give Phozisa a piece of my mind as in right now! I want you to sit here! i will go make a phone call at Laundry room. She must deal with her spoilt brat son!

Me: And as soon as possible! His attitude towards me is nasty! I am carrying his nephew or niece. He should like me

S'culukujeje: He doesn't have to like you. He must tolerate you! If he loved his brother he shouldn't have a hard time finding something to like about you! Doctor Ngobozi loved you

I looked down tearing up. What makes me cry is because i saw the look on his face the morning he came to dump me. It was not a good look. I didn't

see the man who loved me. In his eyes i didn't see love at all and that makes it hard to hear my aunt say Doc loved me because he didn't love me when he died and saying it breaks my heart even more.

.

.

#Phozisa

The conversation i had with my son earlier was painful. It is painful to hear your son say those things but Elijah is a soft boy. He needs to toughen up. Sooner or later he will see that Lee-Ann don't have what it takes to be my daughter in law. When he sees that he will see why i did what i did. I am not getting any younger. My son was successful, He needed to have a family right away and Lee-Ann couldn't give him that. I never liked her the first time i saw her but because i loved my son i gave her a chance but where are my grandchildren after all the sacrifices i made tolerating her in my house? She failed my son and the family. I wanted her gone. I

had to find someone who could give my son kids and i saw that in Millicent. She has a beautiful figure, Arse so big. I knew this girl was gonna do what i wanted besides, I want my daughter in law to have a body like mine, The qualities i see in myself and i see that in Millicent. Look at the children i gave birth to. They are a dream come through. All i ever wanted for Nkosenke is that dream. Lee-Ann wasted my son's time and i won't apologise for wanting what is best for my boys.

Right now all i want is for this girl to go see Ntotonke and fight out why he did what he did to Nkosenke. In the morning i sent her breakfat hoping to find her in bed. I did all that because i wanted her to be open to the idea of going to see my son. I really hope it worked.

Anyway my phone is ringing. I am just looking at it not answering.

April: Are you okay mom?

Me: When i heard S'culukujeje went to work i was relieved i didn't think she was gonna blow up my

phone

Elijah cleared his throat. I know what he is thinking. I know he hates this Millicent thing and my "friendship" with my neighbour. Anyway April laughed

April: Answer mom, it might be important

Me: Yeah

I answered

Me: Neighbour

S'culukujeje: Neighbour if i was not working i would be right there right now!

Me: By the sound in your voice i have no doubt. So what is going on?

S'culukujeje: Your last born was at my house few minutes ago!

I looked at Elijah. Now i see why he was acting strange. What did this boy do now? Elijah looked down. I could see he is ready for me judging by the look on his face. He is upset

Me: He did what?

April stood up

S'culukujeje: He called my niece by every nasty thing you can think of. He called her a slut! he slut shamed my girl and told her your son is not the father

I gave Elijah death stare he seemed unbothered.
April gave him the look.

Me: I am so sorry. I will speak to him

S'culukujeje: And tell him Millie is ready for tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow?

S'culukujeje: Apparently your son is going to perform the paternity test. Last time i checked he was studying to become a doctor i didn't know students can do that!

Me: Apologise to Millie for me. I will have a word with this boy

I hung up and looked at Elijah

Me: Why did you do that?

April: What did he do this time?

Elijah stood up then looked at his sister

Elijah: I asked you to do one thing you failed so i did it for you

April: Oh my Gosh you forced the poor woman to do paternity test?

Me: Oh your brother didn't only do that. He slut shamed that girl!

He started laughing

Me: What are you laughing about? I didn't raise you to be.....

Elijah: Mom first of all i didn't slut shame anybody ! i just told her i want paternity because i don't trust her after what she did sending the Photo. Your neighbour always exaggerate things

April: The reason i didn't tell Millie was because i was afraid of this. I knew she would be offended and i was right

Elijah: Well tough! she slept with another woman's husband that means she is capable of anything. If she has nothing to hide she will do it

Me: She doesn't have anything to hide. She agreed but one thing that surprised me was what S'culukujeje said about you doing the tests

Elijah: I don't trust the two of you. I know you would accept a bastard child just to hurt Lee-Ann

Me: I feel insulted right now!

Elijah: I am sorry mom but you showed that to me and i don't trust you or your neighbour that you won't ask the doctor to lie so i will do it myself! i am a doctor so tomorrow it is !

He smiled

Me: Elijah i don't like the person you are becoming!

Elijah: Mom you made me this person when you and April tried to break this family. A parent don't do that

He walked away

Me: You're not going to do this son! we have to bury

my son first!

Elijah: Then let's not force people to visit people in prison until after we buried your son.

This boy is testing me. I started breathing heavily

Elijah: That is only fair right mom?

Me: It is

He smiled. I looked away

Me: What is going on with him?

April: I really don't know. I feel like losing my brother hit him harder than we thought.

Me: He's always hated Millicent. I never thought he would go there and say the things he said to her.

April: I feel like we should be careful what we say now. He is angry and i feel like somehow he thinks if our brother didn't date Millicent he would be alive

I looked at her

Me: You think so? you think he blames us?

April: I don't know mom, i feel like that is what he

thinks. Right now he is a ticking timebomb. I know he never back chat you. Whenever you are upset at him he'd look down or walk away but now....

Me: He looks at me in the face and tell me what he thinks of me and it is not good

April: That is why we can't say anything bad about his favorite sister in law when he is around

Me: Right..... We don't want another person in this family dying because of one of us. I don't lose another child

April: Yeah.....

I don't like that my daughter didn't sleep here last night but she has been single for a long time. I want her to be happy. I hope she found a good man and i am not going to ask her about what she did. I respect her and when she is ready to tell me about this boy i will be here waiting. Anyway while standing i heard Lee-Ann's annoying voice. She was standing up saying " Oh my God " i looked at the door. Damn it! this woman is here

Abigail: Surprise!!!

Lee-Ann: Oh my God mom you said you were not coming

Abigail: I would never let you deal with all of this alone sweetie

She said looking at me. I wonder what she told her. She is not going to come to my house and call me "this "

Me: We are here she is not alone!

Abigail chuckled

Abigail: Last time i checked you didn't like my daughter Phozisa so please don't start now

She looked at her daughter

Abigail: Before i greet everyone can we go talk in private sweetie ?

Lee-Ann: I would love that mom

April rolled her eyes.

Abigail: Let's go sweetie!

Abigail looked at me approaching me and my daughter

Abigail: Phozisa

Me: Abigail

Abigail: Good to see you i just wanna catch up with my sweet daughter we will talk

Me: Looking forward to it

I faked a smile then turned with them. April turned too we were watching them walk away

Me: I know what that conversation will be about

April looked at Lee-Ann and Abigail

April: It's gonna be about you and i for sure mom

Me: I don't care. That girl is acting really weird. I cant ignore that!

April: Yeah.....

.

.

#Elijah

You know after i spoke to Millicent all i wanted to do

was go to the hospital and speak to the hospital CEO about doing the paternity tests but something told me i should first go home and i am glad i did. I know Millicent was gonna call my family. I expected her to call my sister or my mom. I was surprised to hear that she called her aunt. I guess she didn't wanna do the dirty work herself. I didn't insult that girl. I was angry at her. I have always been since my brother was alive and she knew that. Today was the first day speaking to her. Did she really expect me to be nice to her after what she did? She even stood there and told me she is a decent lady. I didn't straight up call her a slut. I said i don't trust her after what she did lying to the police. I don't know why she had to lie to my mom. It seems like it worked though and this makes me angry that mom trusts them more than she trusts me and i feel like they know it and that is why they lie about me to her. They know she will believe them. I won't stop what i am doing because of mom and the respect she has for her neighbour. I am doing what i am doing for my brother. It amazes me how mom and April claim to love my brother but do things that don't show any

of that. If they loved him they would wanna make sure the child that woman is carrying is my brother's child. I don't understand their kinda love. I feel like everything they do is to hurt Lee-Ann. They don't care about my brother they devoted all their time into hurting Lee-Ann.

Anyway before my mom received that call i was about to tell Lee-Ann about what i am planning to do. I went to see Millicent without speaking to her. She doesn't know about my plans to do the paternity tests. I know she will be happy. Her mother arrived before i could tell her. I will tell her when i get home. I am at the hospital. I spoke to the CEO. He refused to let me do this. He said he will ask one of his employees to do it. My boyfriend is working here. He is a nurse. I told the CEO i prefer him doing it no one else. He said he is okay with that. I am walking to speak to my boyfriend right now. He works a night so he is in his room. I knocked then opened the door. He looked at me. His name is Sonelise

Sonelise: I didn't ask you to come in

Me: I thought you were sleeping sorry

Sonelise: No i am kidding. You don't have to knock
this is your place too

I smiled

Sanelise: I didn't expect to see you here. Did you
speak to the CEO?

Me: I just came back from there

He sat up straight

Sonelise: And ?

I pulled a chair. I sat down

Me: You were right he doesn't want me to do it

Sonelise: I am sorry dude i see how this affect you

I smiled

Me: But he let me choose someone i trust to do it

He smiled

Sonelise: Okay? Who is that? Your sister in law?
don't you think they will say she did something to
the resul....

Me: You're doing it

He looked at me

Sonelise: Me?

I stood up. I walked to him. I sat next to him. He is just lying on the pillow

Me: Sonelise i chose you because i trust you. You dare let my family or S'culukujeje manipulate you to change the results i will....

Sonelise: Why would i do that? i got your back

Me: Good. I know mom, she is good at manipulating people....

Sonelise: Do you think your mom would do that? i mean we are talking about her grandchild here

Me: And we are talking about hurting my sister in law! that mom would do anything to achieve that and even pay S'culukujeje to lie and say the baby is my brother's baby just to rip off money from Lee-Ann

Sonelise: Wow your mom really hates Nurse Peters

Me: Yeah so are you gonna do it?

Sonelise: When?

Me: Just after the funeral.

He sat up straight

Sonelise: i will do it

I went for a kiss. I kissed him for about 30 seconds.

I broke the kiss then looked at him

Me: Thank you

Sonelise: You're welcome

I stood up

Me: I have to go home

Sonelise: I miss you please stay for an hour i don't want you to come later i will be busy....

Me: No, i don't want to have any sexual thoughts right now. I miss you too but....

Sonelise: I understand don't worry about it

I smiled

Me: We will talk

Sonelise: Sure

I walked out. I have to go home and tell my sister in law about what i decided to do. I walked away then heard someone clear their throat behind me. I turned, You got to be kidding me right now

Me: You call my mom and say all the lies to her about me now you wanna speak to me?

Millicent: I didn't call your mother my aunt did!

Me: So I slut shamed you that is what you told your aunt?

Millicent smiled. So she ran here after i left her house? She put her hand on her chest acting surprised

Millicent: So that is the word my aunt used?

I gave her a death stare

Millicent: My aunt is genious. To think about it.....

She looked at me

Millicent: You actually did slut shame me

Me: I don't trust you! and i won't let you take

advantage of my family! You lied to the police about my sister in law! you can't really blame me for being suspicious of you

Millicent: Elijah i know you don't like me but my man loved me and you saw how much we loved each other. The sooner you accept that you will be uncle the better! I told you i am ready for a paternity! why don't we go in now and do all the tests ?

I smiled at her.

Me: Why the rush?

I walked away after i said that "So....." I heard her then paused. I turned around

Me: So what!?

Millicent: I was walking from the laundry line where my aunt is....

She is smiling. I don't like the smirk on her face.

Me: OKay..... ?

She walked closer

Millicent: I couldn't help but see that the person you

were kissing with when i passed the window....

I cleared my throat looking down embarrassed.

Millicent: Is a man not a woman hihihih

She said that then started with her silly giggle

Millicent: So Elijah! the perfect brother is playing for the other team which makes me wonder.....

She put her finger on the side of her face pretending to be thinking

Me: My principal and my best friend know that you actually sleep with other men? hihihih

I swear if i was not a man i was gonna punch her in the face. The way i am so angry right now is indescribable. I am so angry at her. Why did it have to be her? why is she the one who found out about my sexuality? This is so convenient for her

Millicent: Oh MY God! they don't know do they?

Me: So what are you gonna do? Are you gonna tell them!?

Millicent: Do you want me to tell them?

I swallowed hard looking down. I don't want her to but at the same time i don't wanna gravel and beg her to keep this to herself. My pride don't allow me to.

Millicent: Relax i won't tell them but only if you promise me one thing

Me: What is that!?

She came closer

Millicent: I am not lying when i say i am pregnant with your brother's child. I wouldn't lie about that. Believe it or not but i loved your brother, that is why i didn't care about humiliating myself in front of Zixholosini village walking around with him while he is a married man.....

Me: Millicent what do you want!?

I don't have time for her nonsense. She and i are not friends

Millicent: Stop being rude to me! all i am asking from you is respect!

Me: You got it

I walked away

Millicent: Elijah!

I paused then bit my lower lips. I am losing my patience right now. I turned around

Me: Yes?

Millicent: Your secret is safe with me. I will have your back if you have mine hihihih

She winked at me then giggled walking away. I kicked thin air

Me: Damn it!

I will have your back if you have mine? I looked at her walking away shaking her big bum

Me: What the hell does that even mean....?

.

.

#Lee-Ann

Oh my God! happy does not begin to describe how i

feel right now. My mother is here! Yesterday she said she wasn't coming. She lied to me, now she is here. I was so surprised that my mom wouldn't come when i need her like this. I am so happy she came. This makes me feel less scared. I needed her so bad! right now i am so hungry i can't wait for her to make me something to eat. I was not eating here because i don't trust anyone. Now that mom is here i am going to eat. This is the best day of my life. For the first time in days i was able to block my husband out of my mind. I have been thinking about him. The blood all over him and the gun shot all were playing in my head. With my mother here i will try to focus on her and not what happened to me.

Anyway we just got to my room.

Me: mom i am happy you're here

Mom: Did you really think i would stay there while you're being mistreated by that witch?

I hugged her tight

Me: Thank you mom

Mom: My poor baby you look thin they are not

feeding you!

I exhaled then sat down

Me: I don't wanna eat their food mom

Mom: I am here to cook for you baby. No one is going to mess with you, look.....

She slid her hand in her handbag. She took out a knife

Mom: I will stab someone's breast and cut it off!

I laughed

Me: Mom!

She put it back then came and sat next to me

Mom: So how do you feel?

I looked at her excited

Me: I am so happy that you're here!

Mom: Yeah?

I can see she is also excited to see me judging by the way she is looking at me even though it makes me nervous. I don't know why she is looking at me

straight in the eyes. She like like focusing at my eyes it's uncomfortable Anyway i started tearing up

Me: Obviously it is so hard without my husband. Losing him it's like a huge part of my heart is gone with him. My heart is in pain

I saw mom put her hand straight at my heart.

Me: Honey it is suppose to hurt, It's a broken heart. I am hurting too because i loved your husband. He was an amazing man most of the times.....

I wiped my tears

Me: All the time mom!

Mom cleared her throat

Mom: My Baby he did cheat on you sweetie

I broke down

Me: I want to remember the good times because there were more good than bad. Mom the last weekend we had was magical. It was goodbye for sure

Mom: I can see it baby and i am sure it hurts more

knowing that he died before seeing your baby
I wiped my tears. I looked at mom confused. What
is this woman talking about?

Me: Abby?

My mom's name is Abigail. Everyone calls her Abby.
She smiled

Mom: Have you told your monster in law yet?

Me: Tell her what?

Mom smiled again. Mom is making me nervous

Mom: Honey you're finally pregnant!

Me: What!?

I jumped up. She can't be serious. She knows i am
not. I don't believe her and i don't like her joke
because i have been struggling and she knows it!
This is not the time to joke

Mom: Yes baby. I see it in your eyes you're pregnant

Me: No! mom that is impossible!

Mom: Well how about i take you to the hospital

some time this week to find out?

Me: Mom i am not pregnant!

Mom: Doesn't hurt checking that out does it?

I looked at her. She is serious about this isn't she?

Me: Mom don't tell mother in law this because i am not sure i am really pregnant

Mom: My lips are sealed. So when are we going to the hospital?

I swallowed hard thinking. I don't wanna do this. This has to be the most painful topic because i did this so many times in my marriage and i was told i am healthy and fertile but it never worked for me.

Mom: What do you say?

I looked at mom again

Me: Tomorrow.....

Mom: Fantastic!

She hugged me. I was just staring into space. I didn't hug her back I don't know what to think or say. What if i am not? Obviously if i am that will be

the best news ever but i am scared to be told i am not pregnant all over again. I don't think..... i felt a tear escape my eye. I whispered in my mom's ear while in a hug crying

Me: I don't think i can take another disappointment mom

Mom: I know but do you trust me?

I nodded my head yes hugging her tight. This is scary. I hope my mom is right. I can't take another heartache. My heart is heavy as it is. I don't wanna add another pain.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:23] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#08

.

.

#S'culukujeje

I am really upset to hear about what happened to my niece. I had one child in my life. My child passed on few years ago, it was two years after my husband passed away. I am still hurt to this day. I am very lonely. When my sister told me her daughter was coming to work this side i was very happy because i live all alone here. Having Millicent here is amazing and knowing that she is pregnant and we will have a big family it's amazing to me. Having my niece here changes a lot of things for me. I have someone who helps around. I don't have to worry about running out of groceries because i live with my niece and she is one of the most paid teachers at her high school. She came highly recommended. Millicent is my savior here. I don't want her to be sad and feel alone. I don't want her to miss my sister. I want her to feel like this is home. I know if she feels sad and lost, she will want to leave and that won't be good for me because of

many reasons one of them being lonely. I have to have her back. Fight with her when Lee-Ann or the likes of that little boy trying to bully her. I am her mother. I am going to give sister Nxumalo her ring back soon. She must just relax. All i can do right now is just pray that she doesn't go to her few days off before the funeral because that would crash me. I am not a bad person. I did that because i wanted to sell that ring. It looked beautiful. I didn't know she was in a toxic relationship. What i did giving it to Millie wasn't planned. It just came to mind at that moment but i will not lie. When i saw the nurse getting sad and talking about her marriage being in jeopardy it really hit me hard but at the same time this is important. My niece has to get something because she is pregnant with their child. She can't be damaged and get nothing back. Speaking of damages. Wow! how can i not think of this. I looked up. I saw my niece walking back to me. I thought she was leaving?

Anyway i stopped what i was doing. I walked to her. I really hope she is not here to ask me where i got

the ring because answering that is not something i will love to do.

Me: You forgot something Millie?

Millie: Auntie i forgot to ask.....

Oh no!

Me: Yes?

Millie: Why don't you want me to wear the ring here?

Me: Millie you came back for that? this could've waited for after work

Millie: No that is not why i am back but i wanna know...

I looked around.

Me: I found it in the laundry friday

Millie: Auntie! I can afford the....

I covered her mouth

Me: Are you sure in this small town you will find this exact ring?

Millie: It doesn't have to be this one! Someone must

be going crazy looking for this

Me: Do you see why you need me?

She looked at me confused

Millicent: Aunt? I

Me: It has to be this ring baby! Remember you sent it to that woman gloating!

She put both her hands on her head in frustration

Millie: You're right but the person

Me: Forget the person! We will sort this out. Tell me why you're back?

She smiled then looked at Nurses hospital cottages

Me: What is going on?

Millie: I have something that will put Elijah in his place. Aunt he will never mess with me again

Me: What do you have?

She smiled

Me: You know i will not stop asking until you tell me right?

Millie: I saw Elijah in one of the cottages kissing someone just now

I pulled Millie down. We sat on the green grass.

Me: Oh my God! I knew it! that boy is creepy! I knew he was sleeping with older women! I wonder what will Phozis a say when she hears this

Millie: You won't tell her auntie!!!

She snapped. I raised my hands in surrender. I smiled at her

Me: Okay

Millicent: It's not an older woman

Me: It is! all the nurses in these cottages are old. They are my age and in one cottage there is this boy. The young nurse. He also lives here but the rest are.....

When i mentioned the young nurse Millicent smiled. Oh My God! i put my hand on my mouth.

Me: Oh My God! You're not saying what i think you're saying.....

Millicent: I was passing by his window. I saw Elijah sitting next to him. That nurse was resting on the pillow. Elijah was kissing him!

Oh my God! I looked away smiling

Millicent: Auntie!

I looked at Phozisa's house with a silly smirk in my face.

Millicent: Auntie!!!!

She snapped i jumped then looked at her

Me: my dear

Millicent: Don't even think about it! i swear if you tell Principal i will never speak to you again!

Me: No i won't !

Millicent: Auntie That boy is on to us. In order for us to stay at the top of our game we have to have something on him

Me: You are so right my girl!

Millicent: I told him i know about his secret. I also told him from now on he must stop looking down

on...

Me: Us! you and me!

Millicent smiled

Millicent: Yes i told him that. He promised to stop. Auntie my child need the Ngobozi family. It won't have a father but i want my child to have his father's side of the family too and i don't want Elijah to ruin that

Me: Let's force him to stop this Paternity thing. I hear it is risky!

Millicent: I am willing to take the risk. It's not like i am scared they might find out i was lying because i am not lying auntie! He is the father!

Me: I know my girl but we have to make sure you don't lose that baby

Millicent: i know. Auntie he is gonna be a doctor. He knows the risks

Me: So i was thinking.....

I put my hands on her shoulders

Millicent: Yes?

Me: I want us to talk about damages. I want them to come pay damages to me!

Millicent laughed then looked away shaking her head in disbelief

Me: What? I didn't say anything funny

She turned around and looked at me.

Millicent: Auntie first of all Nkosonke just passed away. He is not yet buried

I swallowed hard

Millicent: Secondly i haven't told my parents and it's their decision to go after damages. If they want to they will not you and i

I started laughing

Me: of course! i mean you still have both parents.
Let me walk you out dear

I am so disappointed. I don't know why i keep forgetting that i am not her mother. We walked heading to the cottages. We passed the nurse

window. We saw him hugging someone excited to see them. We moved back. I looked at Millicent then whispered

Me: Another boyfriend?

Millicent: Ssshhh.....

Me: okay

My jaw was on the floor when they started kissing. Millicent took out her phone and took pictures of them kissing. She moved backwards

Millicent: Let's use the other way.....

We tiptoed away

Me: What is wrong with people? he is cheating on him?

Millicent: Everyone cheats Auntie, Everyone cheats. Right now i feel like we are on top of the world. I have too much information about Elijah and his boyfriend. This is exciting. Auntie remember. Not a word to anyone!

I zipped my mouth

Me: My lips are sealed

Millie kissed my cheeks

Millicent: Bye!

She ran away

Me: Bye.

I turned and looked at nurse Sonelise's cottage

Me: Wow! i didn't know you are like that nurse. I didn't know you sleep with men

.

.

#April

I need to speak to Millicent. I don't like how my brother treated her. I want to apologise to her and also tell her about my trip to my boyfriend. I am in love and it is hard to hide him now. I love him but at the same time it is too early for me to tell anyone his name. For now i will keep this to myself until i am sure he is the one. I have been single for a long

time. My last real relationship was when i was in high school. I am doing my final year in law. It has been years. I have never felt the way i am feeling about a guy. I am so happy right now that is why i feel like i need to share my happiness with Millie. I was happy for her and my brother and she talked to me about her happy moments so i don't see why i can't do the same since i have my own fairytale story to tell. I hope i won't seem insensitive since she just lost my brother few days ago.

Anyway i just arrived at her house. Her aunt is at work. It will be just the two of us no interruptions. I knocked at the door the moved back. I heard her footsteps approaching the door. The door opened.

Millicent: Hey

Me: Hey!

I hugged her then walked in. She closed the door

Millicent: Let's go sit

I thought she'd be upset but she seems okay

Me: I didn't think you would let me in after what my

brother did to you

Millicent: I wouldn't punish everyone for one person's actions. Elijah never liked me and that was clear so no surprises there. I wasn't surprised he did that to be honest. I always knew that day was coming

Me: I am so sorry friend. He came to me with this. He actually asked me to do it. I told him i trust you and i know you're carrying my brother's child. I guess he decided to do it himself.

Millie: Yeah. I was surprised to see him

Me: I just wanted to say sorry

She smiled

Millicent: No! you don't have to apologise. Elijah and i talked. We are good now

Me: But your aunt called my mom and she was upset

Millicent: That was before i had a chat with Elijah again. There is no reason for him to doubt me. I agreed to a paternity test. He knows i have nothing

to hide

Me: I am glad to hear that

Millicent: I am too. So.....

I looked at her

Me: Yes?

Millicent: How did it go with your new guy?

Me: So well friend. We had a very romantic night at the hotel. He was such a gentleman

Millicent: Is he coming to the funeral?

Me: No he is not. I feel like it's too soon

Millicent: Yeah

Me: But he says after the funeral he is taking me to Durban for our first vacation from there he says we will come back then he will introduce me to his family

Millicent: Wow

Me: That was my reaction too. He is serious about us. He says he has never loved a woman the way he

loves me

Millicent: He is already talking the L word?

Me: Yes! He tells me he loves me

Millicent: Wow girl you are lucky. My ex of years never said he loved me

Me: Are you kidding me? you stayed years and he never told you he loved you?

Millicent chuckled. I could tell she was thinking about it and she looked sad. I have seen her so vulnerable. I am glad she is opening up to me about her past. It looks like this ex really hurt her. I wouldn't be with a guy like that sorry. The second we decide we are boyfriend and girlfriend you have to know how you feel about me. I cannot be with a man who will just kiss me and sleep with me without saying anything. If i needed that i would buy a sex toy or something

Millicent: I loved him. I always thought he'd say it eventually but he never did

Me: What did he say when you'd tell him you loved

him

Millicent: He would kiss me or if we are talking on WhatsApp then i texted him "i love you " he would just send the heart emoji

Me: What a jerk!

Millicent: Friend you are so lucky. He is My last boyfriend before i came here. He always made excuses when i asked him when he was introducing me to his family. We were together for years

Me: Three years and you knew nothing about his family?

Millicent: I am telling you. Somehow i felt like he was ashamed of me. He was a cheating bastard. Your brother was the only man who treated me the way i deserve to be treated

Me: Shame friend your ex was a jerk

Millicent: That is why it was so easy to dump him when i was coming here. That man never loved me enough. He didn't think i was good enough to be introduced to his family or to people close to him

She started crying. I went and sat closer to her. I brushed her back

Me: Friend i am sorry.

She wiped her tears then looked at me

Millicent: Then i met Doc and you guys. You guys loved me and accepted me that is why i feel like it was not meant to be with my ex and it's unfortunate that your brother had to die. He was such a good man

Me: Bhuti loved you

Millicent looked away

Millicent: I know.... he really loved me. He did

Me: That is what makes me so angry. I don't know why Ntoyonke killed my brother. He was so happy with you

Millicent cleared her throat

Millicent: I need water

Me: Let me.....

Millicent: No! I will go get it, you're my guest

I smiled. She stood up and walked to the kitchen. Maybe i am being intensive. She just lost my brother but here i am going on about my boyfriend. I don't think i would've done that if i knew about her past relationship. Opening up to people you trust call friends is very important. I am happy she felt save to share that with me. I know the feeling. It sucks to feel like you're unlovable. I feel so bad for what i just did

Me: What is wrong with me.....

.

.

#Lee-Ann

My mother is scaring me and she makes me happy at the same time. The idea of being pregnant is incredible for sure. You don't know how long i wanted that which is why for me it is such a sensitive topic. I don't want to pay with that but If what she is saying is true then that means i am pregnant but i don't believe it. Why now after so

many years of trying? This doesn't make sense at all. I can't wait to go tested and find out what is going on. I hope this is really happening. I asked my mother to keep this to herself. I don't want to go to hospital tomorrow. I want to go to hospital after the funeral i can't be seen there before my husband is buried that wouldn't show respect to him or to anyone who loved and respected my husband. That is why i don't think visiting Ntoyonke is something i should do too. As in right now i am not expected to be in public. I feel like my in laws are hypocrites. They say i should sit down and speak softly but at the same time they go against those values and ask me to go to jail to speak to my brother in law before he is buried. That is not okay and i will not do it. I respect my man's memory so much.

Anyway i just walked out of my room. There is not too many people in the house. I can walk in and out of my room by myself. My mother is making me breakfast. I cannot wait to eat. I have been so hungry but you know i can't trust my mother in law and her daughter. Anyway i saw Elijah looking upset.

I walked to him. I see he is trying to call someone. I wonder what is going on...

Me: Is everything okay?

He turned around and smiled

Elijah: Hey i wanted to speak to you

Me: Okay i am here but first tell me what is wrong

He looked around..

Me: Let's go to my bedroom. I can breathe now that my mother is here

He smiled

Elijah: Yeah

We walked to my room.

Elijah: I am trying to call Sonelise. He is not taking my calls. Whenever i call he declines i don't know why he is doing that!

Me: That is unlike him

Elijah: Yeah. Maybe he woke up and there is an emergency

Me: You will talk to him later or what you wanna tell him is important?

Elijah looked at me. Okay something is definately wrong

Me: What is it?

Elijah: Millicent saw me kissing with....

Me: Oh no! damn it

Elijah: I know and she knows i hate her so she will do whatever she wants with what she knows

Me: Why ain't you guys careful?

Elijah: I was in his room. The curtains was not closed

Me: So she confronted you?

Elijah: I walked out of Sonelise's room she followed me and kinda gloated that she has something on me

Me: What is she gonna do? Anyway what was she doing in nurses cottages?

Elijah: S'culukujeje was hanging clothes there. She

said she won't tell anyone as long i am nice to her

Me: I don't trust her

Elijah: Neither do I but i just have to make sure i don't do anything to upset her. I just hope she won't blackmail me to stop with the paternity

Me: Paternity?

Elijah: In the morning mom and i had a fight

Me: I heard you shouting but i didn't heard what the fight was about

Elijah: I went to tell Millicent i want her to prove that she is carrying my brother's child and i told her i will do the tests myself she got offended by that and told her aunt who called my mom

Me: Did she agree?

Elijah: Oh she is ready whenever i am which makes me nervous. It's like she is sure. Lee-Ann i don't want her to have my brother's child that would be a disaster

Me: I know. Without making it about me but i know She would rub that in my face but it would be cool

to know that my husband left a child

I smiled looking away. Trust me i am not talking about Millicent child. I am talking about my pregnancy. That is if i am pregnant. I felt a tear

Elijah: Hey it's okay. You don't have to be happy for her. She ruined your life

I wiped my tears

Me: Yeah but i want her to have my husband's child

Elijah: I am not sure if i want that.....

My phone rang. I looked at it

Elijah: Let me excuse myself

I smiled at him

Me: Thanks

He walked out and closed the door. It's Advocate Dudumayo. I answered

Me: Advocate?

Dudumayo: Free to talk?.

Me: Yes i am alone

I sat at the edge of my bed.

Dudumayo: I went to see Ntoy়onke yesterday

Me: And he is not happy? I don't know why he expects me to go there so soon!

Advocate Dudumayo exhaled

Me: What is it?

Dudumayo: I don't know maybe you know.....

Me: How will i know if you don't tell me?

Dudumayo: He didn't take it well. He said it is in your best interest you come.... He said it in a way that makes me feel like he says you will regret it if you don't come in 24 hours. Does this man have something on you?

Me: No! He has nothing on me! Advocate i am sorry about this back and forth. I want you to go tell Ntoy়onke i want to see him after the funeral

Dudumayo: Okay that won't be a problem because i am here

Me: Great!

Dudumayo: Talk later

Me: Bye....

I hung up. Who does this man think he is? His mother ruined his life. He is used to getting whatever he wants. He is forcing me to go see him after what he did to my husband. I am not going to do what he wants. I am going there when i feel like going.

.

.

#Phozisa

Tomorrow is the funeral. Lee-Ann hasn't gone to see my son. She says she is going to after the funeral. I am upset about that i am not going to lie. A day ago i went to the police station to find out if my son can come home for the funeral. They told me yes he can come home for the funeral. I just got a call from Advocate. He says he just spoke to Ntøyonke. He won't be coming to the funeral. I don't

know. I feel like Ntoyonke is doing this because he doesn't want to face me. I don't know why he is doing this. I am his mother. He knows me. He knows i want to see him. He knows i miss him. I never gave birth to a coward. My son would face the music. I don't know why he is doing this i really don't. It pains me to know that i am burying my son without knowing what made his brother kill him. Things are very complicated right now. There is a WILL reading coming after the day of the funeral and that is one thing that we will bite heads about. This girl is young. I know she is going to leave after the funeral. It wouldn't be fair for her to take anything my son left her when she is going to go spend my son's blood and sweat with another man. She doesn't even have a child with my son. It wouldn't be fair at all to take anything from my son. I am looking forward to this and another part of me is not looking forward to this at all. I don't want to hear what is in that will. I know some of the things there won't sit well with me.

Anyway i just asked to speak to Abigail. I need to

speak to her about her daughter. I need to know what will happen after the funeral so that i can prepare myself.

Abigail: What is going on Phozisa?

I looked at her. I wonder how will she take this.

Me: I just wanted to find out what is your daughter's future look like after this.....

She smiled.

Abigail: You know i didn't know when i came here. But one thing i can tell you right now is that i know, my daughter's future is gonna shock many people because it will be full of joy

Me: What will make her future bright? My son's money?

She took her cup of tea then sipped on it.

Abigail: Among other things yes

Me: Unbelievable! My son is dead all you're excited about is spending his money!?

She chuckled shaking her head in disbelief

Abigail: Phozisa you're so predictable! I knew i would get that reaction from you. I am lying! i haven't had that talk with my daughter. I feel like it is too soon to talk the future. Let's give my daughter a break! We can't be questioning her about the future when she is literally burying her husband tomorrow. That would be insensitive of us to talk Moving on. Some people wanna hold on to their passed loved ones. I never let go of my husband for the the whole year last year

I cleared my throat.

Me: I am asking because your daughter is young and has no child with my son. And there is a woman he made pregnant

Her face changed in an instant. She looked angry.

Abigail: You mean the woman you forced to your son? Humiliating my daughter in the process?

Me: I didn't do.....

She hit the table hard

Abigail: Don't you dare patronize me Phozisa!

I swallowed hard

Abigail: I know everything! This village knows everything! Every woman in this village asked me to take my daughter away from you because of what you did to her using that girl!

Me: I didn't do anything. My son is old enough to make his own decisions!

Abigail: Is that so?

Me: Yes!

Abigail: So the only son who doesn't know how to make his own decisions is the black sheep of the family?

Me: Black sheep?

Abigail: The murderer who is in jail!!!

She snapped

Me: Don't call my son all those things because he is none of them!

I started tearing up

Abigail: You're so naive! That boy is everything i just

told you he is and the sooner you except that the soon we can all move on without him!

Me: My son is not going to rot in jail and my son can make his own decisions!

Abigail: If he can make his own decisions then what the hell do you want from my daughter!?

I don't understand? what is she talking about?

Me: Want from your daughter? Nothing!

Abigail: Your son killed my son in law and you are asking my daughter about it as if it was her fault, what does that say about what you think of your son? You think he is stupid and he can't make his own decision to kill his brother?

I stood up fuming with anger. I looked at Abigail

Me: I asked to speak to you because i wanted to have a civilised conversation

She stood up then put both her hands on the table then leaned forward to be close my face. I am on the other side of the table.

Abigail: I would never have a civilized conversation

with a woman who has treated my daughter so poorly! When you wanted to talk! i didn't come to this table to have a civilised conversation as you say! I came for war!

My eyes popped out. I need to walk away before i see this war. I just lost a son. I have to respect that. This woman is impossible like her daughter!

Me: I can't talk to you right now!

I attempted to walk away

Abigail: Phozisa!

I turned around and looked at her.

Abigail: I have been so patient with you! I have heard things you've been calling my daughter! Things that she is not! And i cannot wait to see the look on your face when you find out how wrong you were about her!

If i was wrong about her where are her children?

Me: Where is my grandchild?

She swallowed hard.

Me: My in laws told me a wife is supposed to bare kids for her husband that is why i have three sons and one daughter! i did what i did because that is what i was taught and supposed to do as a wife! Your daughter was not good for my son and this shows that

She started breathing heavily grabbing the table and squeezing it more like someone who wanna jump on top of it and come to me. She was looking at me breathing abnormally.

Me: This is my house Abigail. You act like a ratchet, I am going to throw you out! so i think you need to control your anger issues i can see you and i have a long way to go.

Abigail: You don't know me Phozisa!

I chuckled

Me: All i can say is, It's a long road. We are far from the finish line. Nobody is leaving. If someone is leaving, nobody is leaving with anything that doesn't belong to them!

I walked away before she could answer that. I feel

like i need to have a conversation with my daughter.
It's long overdue. I walked to my daughter's room. I knocked then opened the door. She stood up

April: How did it go?

Me: Not so good! I tried to be nice to that woman !
She knows a lot about what have been happening
and the women of this village have been talking to
her about me!

April: Bunch of traitors !

Me: If S'culukujeje was not on our side i would say
this is written her name all over it!

I started pacing up and down the room

April: Yeah and this time the poor woman is
innocent

Me: Yeah!

April: So where do we go from here?

I turned around and looked at April

Me: Baby what happens if Nkosonke leaves all his
money to one of these women?

April: He wouldn't leave all of his money to his woman

Me: Baby his woman is going to get more it doesn't matter if he leaves us something, the woman in his will will get more

April: Do you have something in mind mom?

I looked away

Me: I have to call Advocate Dudumayo as soon as possible

I heard April's footsteps. She was approaching me from behind

April: Why do you wanna see him mom?

I turned around and looked at her. I don't think She is going to take this well. I was looking at her mumbling and words failing me. I felt tears streaming down my cheeks. I saw her tearing up

April: Mom you're scaring me

Me: We have to get your brother out of jail sweetie

I quickly turned around and walked away trying to

avoid eye contact.

April: What!?

I turned around

Me: Do you want your brother to rot in jail!?

April: No! but i am not ready to welcome him with open arms back into our lives ! Mom i love my brother. I miss him yes bu.....

Me: We need him!

April: Need him?

I looked away

Me: Whoever is getting the inheritance Between Millicent and Lee-Ann.....

I turned around then looked at April

Me: She's gonna marry Ntøyonke!

She put both her hands on her mouth shocked

April: Oh my God

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:24] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#09

.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I don't know why God is punishing Elijah. He is such a good boy. He doesn't deserve all of this. He doesn't deserve what Millicent is doing to him. Elijah is not ready to come out. I wouldn't be ready as well if i was him. My mother in law is a church woman believe it or not and she has a top position in her church. In her church they don't support homosexuality. They speak strongly against it which surprises me. Why do you call yourself a child of God if you judge other people. There is a lot of hypocrisy in her church. The boy is scared. I

don't know why God let what happened happen. Why did he let Millicent be the one who sees that? Her of all people? But one thing i am not worried about is her manipulating him about the test results. I know Elijah would put everything on the line to make sure Millicent is exposed but her confidence in all this worries me. I can't ignore the fact that Elijah says Millicent is confident and she wants the tests done. That makes me scared. Yes it would be great if my husband left his sidechick pregnant but i wish the side chick was not her! I hate that woman. I hate that she didn't respect another woman's marriage. I hate how she made me feel. Thinking about those lonely nights and the crying and more other things that were caused by the affair make me sick to my stomach. I hope we expose this woman for who she is. I just cannot wait to see the look on my mother in law's face when all what she did blows up in her face. Whatever is going to happen to me or what happened to my husband i have no doubt, Whatever happened, happened because of the affair. Everyone knows she is the reason for that affair. She and her daughter are responsible for My

hus band's death but i know, I will always be the woman they put a blame on. I am so tired. I cannot wait to move out of this madhouse.

Anyway as much as i needed my mother here i knew that having her here was gonna be a problem because i know she knows about the things that went down in this family. I called her many nights while sleeping alone. She knows every single thing that happened. So having her here i didn't expect her to look down and respect my mother in law because i know the kinda person she is. My mom told me to leave Nkosonke so many times but i kept saying no. I couldn't leave him. He was such a great man. I always had that faith in us and that faith kept me going. I didn't want to let go of him and i am glad i didn't because if i did, i wouldn't have had friday and saturday night. I am glad i believed so much in us and i fought for us. Wherever he is he knows how i felt about us. He knows how much i fought to win him back. I don't care about whoever says what. I know what i shared with him. It was special. I wanna know about her conversation with

my mother in law. I saw it didn't go well

Me: Mom what happened?

Mom: I don't know. That woman is unbelievable! I feel like she has something up her sleeves. She said there is a long road and it's far from the finish line. I am still trying to figure out what she meant by that!

Me: Why don't i like the sound of that?

Mom: Baby i swear i feel like i won't leave this place without slapping that woman in the face

Me: Mom we have to get through tomorrow. Please don't ruin this for me

Mom: As a mother i have to protect you! That woman was treating you like rubbish. You had no one by your side! i am here now. I swear i will stab someone

Me: You're going to be arrested and that wouldn't help me!

Mom: I know but i just cannot wait for them to know about your good news.....

Mom is so confident about this. I am scared. I feel like i am going to be disappointed.

Me: Mom tell me. What was that conversation about? what did my mother in law wanna talk about?

Mom: She asked me about your future plans

Me: Why would she ask you not me?

Mom looked at the door.

Mom: The fear that you will leave with your husband's money. I can tell it was about that even though i didn't seem interested to get into details

I chuckled

Me: I am going to take everything my husband wants me to have. I am not going to let them bully me. I am so happy whatever is gonna happen that day it will be in the hands of the lawyer

Mom: That makes me feel at ease too.

I cannot believe my mother in law. I kind of expected this. I knew they are not going to be happy with me getting anything from my husband. That doesn't surprise me at all. As for the long road.....I

sstood up then went to the window. I looked at S'culukujeje's house.

Me: Far from the finish line?

I heard my mom footsteps. I felt her put her hand on my shoulder

Mom: Tomorrow our family is coming for the funeral. They will arrive in the morning. I am not going to leave this place until i know you're safe and you found a cottage at the hospital

I turned around and hugged my mother.

Me: Thank you mom

Mom: You're welcome sweetie

.

.

#April

Let's make things clear. I love all my brothers equally. I don't have a favorite brother even the fights i always have with my little brother Elijah

don't change how much i care about him. We are siblings. Siblings fight all the time but that doesn't mean we hate each other. What just happened is just too overwhelming for me. I know where mom is coming from. I know why she made the decision she made and i am behind her one hundred percent but reality just hit me. We are letting out someone who killed one of us. Yes Ntoyonke is my brother and i love him but how many times will we keep disappoing Nkosonke? Letting Ntoyonke free is like betraying my late brother. Nkosonke was very important to all of us. He was someone we all looked up to, someone who was focused. Someone who knew what he wanted in life and he went for it. He was smart and his profession showed that. How do you forgive someone who took away one person who was everything in this family? My mother is right. Whoever gets to inherit money from my brother has to marry one of my brothers. I agree with mom because both the ladies don't deserve to walk away with my brother's money. Millicent was not with my brother for a long time. She might be pregnant but she hasn't earned the right to get

everything. She dated my brother for less than three months. As for the wife. We all know she doesn't deserve anything. She has no child! She is young and ready to mingle and forget my brother. That is not the kinda person who deserve to inherit my brother's inheritance. I am not going to debate with anyone about that. Everyone knows i am right.

The thought of my brother getting released honestly scares me. I don't know what is on his mind. I don't know if he is angry at us, At the world or at himself. What if he kills again? Those are my fears. I feel like Elijah should marry one of these women but we all know Elijah looks at mom and i differently now. He is changed and he would never do anything that is going to benefit us so i guess Ntoyonke is our last hope and option.

Mom: April say something i feel like you're not sure even though you agreed. I dont think you feel like this is a good idea

Me: Mom we don't know where Ntoyonke's mind is at. We don't know who he blames for what he did. We don't know how he feels about you and i

Remember.....

I sat down

Mom: What?

I looked at mom. I hate to say what i am about to say but i will say it and it's not easy for me to say it. We can't be naive. We have to face reality even though it's not easy.

Me: Mom as much as we want this to be Lee-Ann's fault it might turn out that he killed bhuti because of that affair and that affair happened because of you and i

Mom started crying. She looked away

Mom: Let it not be our fault

She started pacing up and down

Mom: i don't think i would forgive myself for this. I don't think.....

Mom paused then looked at me crying

Mom: I don't think i would live with myself

Me: Let's hope it's not what we think it is. So let's

talk about the two women

Mom wiped her tears

Mom: I wish it's Millicent! i am ready to get rid of that coloured woman!

Me: Let's say It's Millicent on the will.....

Mom: Yes?

Me: Let's say Millicent don't agree to marry my brother

Mom: It is easy to persuade Millicent to do anything. She might be a smart maths and Physical Science teacher but she is a bit naive

Me: True and mom one thing i realised with the conversation i had with her was that she has never experienced love before. She is desperate to be loved. I don't think it will be hard to persuade her to fall for Ntoyonke. All my brothers are very handsome

Mom: Handsome just like their father. About Millicent, We are going to use that weakness of hers but April we have to be realistic.....

I sat down

Me: Yes mom?

Mom: My son is.....

Mom paused. I could see pain in her eyes.

Mom: was not stupid. He was a smart man. If we look at the time he spent with Millicent, i don't think it's enough to put someone in their will and my son was young. He never thought he would die so young

Me: Gosh mom you're right so now this goes back to the question.....

Mom: Yes ?

I stood up

Me: Lee-Ann get the inheritance.....

Mom put her hand on her head. She started pacing up and down

Mom: The horror!

Me:What if she doesn't want to marry my brother?

Mom turned around

Mom: Do you remember what we talked about few days ago?

Me: What?

Mom: That woman is not leaving with my son's money. If it goes to that we pay someone to kill Lee-Ann

I looked at the door.

Me: And we have to keep her around for months before we do that.....

Mom: That is the plan.

.

.

#Narrated

At the hospital. We see the nurse who lost the ring talking to her colleague about going home. She seems excited today unlike the other day when she looked really sad because of the ring.

Nurse1: Sister Peters' husband's funeral really helped me. I had to tell my husband i will spend my week leave here because Lee-Ann needs me. He said it's fine

Nurse2: I really hope you find this ring during this period. I know your husband

Nurse1: If i don't find it my marriage is over. He will accuse me of taking off the ring because of a man. He doesn't understand that whenever i bath or busy with a patient sometimes i take off my ring. I love my husband and my ring. That ring means so much to me but men don't understand

At a distance we see S'culukujeje smiling. She was listening to this conversation. She folded her arms on her chest smiling. She chuckled

S'culukujeje: Oh thank God! i was gonna hate to be the reason her marriage ends

We see S'culukujeje tiptoes to a room. She took out her phone and dialled a number.

Millicent: Aunt?

S'culukujeje: Good news ! she is not leaving this weekend because of the funeral tomorrow so you know what that means !

Millicent: Next week we have to give her ring back no excuse

S'culukujeje: That is what we gonna do my dear! I feel so relieved

Millicent: Aunt you can't take such risks again!

S'culukujeje exhaled

S'culukujeje: I know but what she doesn't know won't hurt her

Millicent: True

S'culukujeje hung up the phone then smiled alone.

.

At the police station. We see Elijah standing in front of the counter waiting for an officer who was busy taking a statement from some stranger. Detective Solomzi walked in. Elijah looked At the door and

smiled..

Solomzi: Ngobozi? what is your name again

Elijah walked to him

Elijah: Hi Detective. I am Elijah

Solomzi: How can i forget your name? It's a nice Unique name. So what can i do for you Elijah. Did you remember something you didn't tell me ?

Elijah looked around.

Elijah: No, but can i speak to you in private?

Solomzi: Yeah follow me

Solomzi walked down the hallway. Elijah followed him. He opened a door. They walked in..

Elijah: Tomorrow is my brother's funeral

Solomzi: Oh yeah

Elijah looked down

Solomzi: Feel free young man. What is bothering you?

Elijah looked up

Elijah: The thing is i need to see my brother

Detective Solomzi's eyes popped out.

Solomzi: You know that.....

Elijah: He doesn't wanna see any of us yes but i think he will be happy to see me even though i kinda.....

Elijah looked down

Solomzi: kinda what?

Elijah: I want you to lie to him and say i am his lawyer and i wanna see him. I don't think he will wanna see me.....

Solomzi: But you just said he would be happy to see you

Elijah: Detective i think he doesn't wanna see the people who were not home when he killed Bhuti Nkosonke. The reason i want you to lie is because i am not sure he will agree to see me. I am just desperate to see him and this might be our only chance to see each other

Elijah seemed desperate

Solomzi: Why do you say that?

Elijah: It took a lot from me to come here. If he refuses to see me i don't think i will wanna come again

Detective took his telephone. He made a phone call..

Somolozi: Constable please take Ntoyonke Ngobozi to the interrogation room

Constable:.....

Detective Solomzi put his phone down. He stood up

Solomzi: i am sorry young man i will have to search you. I don't want any surprises

Elijah smiled

Elijah: Of course thank you detective

Detective Solomzi searched him.

Solomzi: Let's go

They walked out and headed to the interrogation room. Detective Solomzi opened the door. He walked in. So did Elijah. Detective Solomzi walked to the desk. He put his other hand on the table. He

put the other one under the table. He looked at Elijah and smiled. The door opened. Ntoy়onke walked in. Elijah stood up

Elijah: I am sorry i am the one who asked them to lie
Ntoy়onke looked down.

Solomzi: Come sit! we are going to leave you and your brother to talk. He is here now

Ntoy়onke slowly walked to the desk. The officer pulled a chair for him as his both hands were cuffed. He sat down

Solomzi: Constable let's give them some privacy
They walked away. Ntoy়onke chuckled reacting to Detective statement about "privacy "

Elijah: How.....

Ntoy়onke: Sssshhh....

Ntoy়onke shushed his brother who was ready to get into it.

Ntoy়onke: Can i say something before you confront me

Elijah: I am not here to confront you! i am not ready to do that. I cam.....

Ntoy়ন্কে: Sssshhh!

Elijah's eyes widened. He was confused By his shushing

Ntoy়ন্কে: Search the desk. Check under the table. I think they have bugs

Elijah: No i doubt. Do you think they would do that? I arrived here with Detective Solomzi. He didn't put....

Ntoy়ন্কে: Did he put both his hands on the table?

Elijah: Yeah on that side

Ntoy়ন্কে chuckled

Ntoy়ন্কে: Bro come check here

He said moving backwards while still sitting on his chair.

Elijah stood up. He went to his brother's side. He started touching under the desk. His eyes widened. He looked at Ntoy়ন্কে

Ntoy়ন্কে: I told you. Remove it

Elijah: I won't get in trouble?

Ntoyonke: This is not legal! remove it and put it down i will squash it

Elijah removed the bug then put it down. Ntoyonke stepped into it then squashed it

Ntoyonke: I am sorry i have been refusing to see anyone. Elijah i am scared to face everyone. I don't know what happened that day

He started crying

Ntoyonke: Please forg.....

Elijah: I am not here for that! Mom and April.....

Elijah looked at the door. He ran to the door and made sure the door is closed. He ran back

Ntoyonke: What did they do?

Elijah's mouth got dry in a second. He swallowed saliva then looked at his brother

Elijah: Stop being selfish! another person is gonna die because of you! Find a way to protect her i don't know how to do it!

Ntoyone: Protect who?

Elijah: Do something before Lee-Ann is killed by mom and April!

Ntoyone: What!? they said that?

Elijah: I didn't hear the whole conversation but i went to mom's room to talk to her i heard her say " That woman is not leaving with my son's money. If it goes to that we pay someone to kill Lee-Ann "

Ntoyone stood up shocked.

Ntoyone: When are they doing this ?

Elijah: I am sure after the funeral

Ntoyone walked around

Ntoyone: The village knows how much they hate her. Mom is not stupid. They won't kill her right away because she knows they'd be the first suspects

Elijah: Do you think they will wait for months to do it?

Ntoyone turned around and looked at his brother

Ntoyone: By then i will be out of here

Elijah: What!!!!?

Ntoyone looked away

Ntoyone: I will find a way to get out of here....

Elijah: You're not talking escaping are you? anyway what do you mean you're getting out of here? you killed our brother! you have to pay!

Ntoyone: I am sorry brother but i can't protect Lee-Ann or mom and sis from making the biggest mistake of their lives if i am here

Elijah: So that's it? My brother won't get justice?

Ntoyone: If i stay here your fear will come true

Elijah stood up

Elijah: Goodbye! i don't know why i came here!

Ntoyone: Elijah.....

Elijah walked out and slammed the door hard behind him leaving Ntoyone devastated looking down, Regretful and crying.

Ntoyone: What did i do?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:24] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

.

#10

.

.

#Ntoyonke

This is the reason i didn't wanna see anyone. This is the same reason i am scared to see my mom. If my brother, The person who saw me the day i killed my other brother is this mad at me for what i did how is mom and my sister feeling? How is Lee-Ann feeling

right now? I don't know, i feel like asking to see Lee-Ann was a mistake. I am regretting everything. I am doubting everything about the decisions i have made. I don't know what to do right now. My brother is being buried today. I refused to go. I am asking myself if that was the best decision or not. What if my brother don't rest and keeps haunting me for my selfish decision? This is going to make him angry. First i killed him then i refused to go to his funeral. What does that make me? It makes me look like a monster then i look at the bright side, Even though i hardly see a bright side right now. If i go there people will be looking at me giving me looks and pointing fingers at me. I will see my family crying, sad and knowing that i am the reason for that it will kill me. Staying here today is my best option right now. Seeing Elijah so upset when i said i was coming out just made me realise how much i hurt my family. Should i agree to let the lawyer help me or is staying in jail the right thing to do for my brother? I don't know but one thing i know for sure is, i will not let mom and sister kill an innocent woman. I am going to come through for Elijah. I am

doing this for him. I want him to see that he can count on me even though i hurt him and our family so deeply.

Anyway i called the lawyer here to talk to him about what i told Elijah. I want him to find a way to get me out of here if it is possible. I just told him what happened with Elijah but i didn't tell him what Elijah told me about mom and April. At first, well before i pissed off my brother, i thought he needed me to get out of here when he said he needed help with protecting Lee-Ann from mom and April. Now i see he didn't and doesn't want me to find a way to get out of jail. He wanted me to speak to mom and April and let them know that i know what they are planning. That was gonna make them stop but i cannot do that. Elijah will have to forgive me. I want to get out of here. I don't remember shooting my brother. I know i am the one who did it but the fact that i pulled a trigger on my brother that is not me! I didn't go to my brother's bedroom knowing i wanted to kill him. I just went there because i was angry and stupid.

Dudumayo: When you called i thought you changed your mind about not going to the funeral

Me: I am sorry man i can't go to the funeral and this decision will make a lot of people feel at ease and safe. People were gonna be looking at me. I don't want my brother's send off to be about me. I know if i am there people won't focus on his service and hear what an amazing man he was. They will be looking at me and judge me.

Dudumayo: I understand so what do you want from me ?

Me: I changed my mind about staying here. I want you to help me get out of here if there is a way

He smiled. I hope that means he has a way to get me out of here. One person is dead because of me. I don't want more deaths. I don't want to ruin more lives. Whatever mom and April do it will also be my fault. I won't allow that. I won't let it happen. I am not proud for wanting to get out of jail after what i did but i feel like i need to get out.

Dudumayo: Funny your mom called me asking me

to come over before the funeral starts. She wanna talk about the same thing

Me: She does?

Dudumayo: Yes they want you to get out of here so i think i should go hear her out first then come back to you

Me: Thank you please help me. I want to get out of here.

Advocate Dudumayo stood up then sat again and looked at me

Dudumayo: If i may ask, what made you change your mind?

I can't tell him anything unfortunately

Me: I just don't see myself staying here for years and i don't want to have a criminal record

He smiled

Dudumayo: I will do my best

He stood up. I smiled

Me: Thank you man

He nodded his head than walked away. Now i will have to deal with Elijah and Lee-Ann's reaction to me coming out of jail. I know it's only them who want me to pay. They loved my brother so much. I did too and i don't know why i killed him.

.

.

#Millicent

I want to attend the funeral today and I am looking forward to it but i cannot ignore the awkwardness and the stares i will get from people more especially from Lee-Ann's family. I don't think they will wanna see me and when they do see me, i don't think they will be happy, It's not like i expected them to kiss my arse but i don't know..... So many things will make me uncomfortable at that funeral. I just pray that Lee-Ann don't humiliate me like she always did infront of the entire village. I don't think i can take that. My fiancé was a doctor. Everyone knows him. Everyone is going to be there to pay their last

respect to him. Wait..... did i just call Doctor Ngobozi my fiancé? Lord i am happy i did say that because it shows i will be able to keep up with the lie but one thing i am worried about is lying and also believe in my lie. I feel like right now i think Nkosonke proposed to me which is not true. He didn't see a marriage with us. I gave him hints that i wanted to be married but he would laugh it off and tell me that i will find a great guy to marry me. That hurt to hear and when he always said that the mood changed. When i start getting angry he would tell me he can't be explaining himself to me as if he lied to me when we started dating. He always told me that i came to him knowing he was married and very much in love with his wife and that hurt so much. I mean who wouldn't hurt when you have the history i have with my men? I feel like no man sees a future with me and that hurt so bad! Relationships never work for me yet i have so much love to give. I don't know why people don't wanna give me a chance. My hopes were on April and her mom. I was sure they would persuade him to marry me but he died before they got him to agree. It is funny that when i

got here i wanted the younger brother Ntoyonke. I found him very attractive. I didn't tell him that when i arrived here i was praying that he asks me out until Principal gave me another opportunity to date the first born. I guess the reason i never looked at Doc was because he was married and i didn't think he would not cheat on his wife. I was surprised he did. I was also excited to date him because he was hot too just like the murderer.

Anyway i just bathed. I am not dressed for the funeral yet. I need to speak to my aunt about something. I don't think i wanna see Ntoyonke. I am scared. I will go if he arrives in cuffs. If he is walking free like a free bird i don't wanna be anywhere near him. I am afraid of him and i know how much he hated me. What if i was the reason he murdered his brother?

S'culukujeje: My dear you're still in your gown?

I looked at the time

Me: Auntie it's just after 8am. This is not Gauteng, Mpumalanga or Limpopo. Funerals start at 10am

not at 5 am early in the morning

S'culukujeje: Yeah you're right. Take your time but i am afraid i will leave you behind. I wanna go sit next to Phozisa and cry with her

She said putting on her black big hat with a big lace covering her face. It's like she is the one who lost a son or she is going to a wedding

Me: Wow the way you're dressed one would swear your son will be in that coffin. Speaking.....

Oh no. My aunt lost her son few years ago. I saw her mood changes

Me: i am so sorry auntie i didn't mean.....

She smiled and gave me a hand

S'culukujeje: Don't you worry!

Me: What i was trying to say is, You wore the most stylish outfit for the funeral

S'culukujeje: Thank you dear. I want to stand out. My friend is a principal. There will be big names there and many wealthy people. I wanna look like them

I smiled

Me: You do look like them aunt.

S'culukujeje: Thank you

Me: Can i ask you something?

S'culukujeje: Yes?

Me: Will the corpse be there?

She laughed

S'culukujeje: Of course it will be there i mean what is a funeral without a coffin?

Me: Since it was an accident i thought the Undertaker will take him straight to the cemetery

S'culukujeje: Phozisa is a Christian. She doesn't believe in such things, Besides.....

She walked to the kattle and poured herself tea with her eyes looking at the white big tent next door..

S'culukujeje: It was not an accident.....

She turned and looked at me sipping her tea

S'culukujeje: That son of a bitch killed his brother

with no remorse at all....

She sat on the table chair then put her right leg on top of her left thigh then sipped

S'culukujeje: Selfish son of a b*tch

She looked at me

S'culukujeje: I am sorry but he took the wrong son

Me: Auntie speaking of the black sheep.....

S'culukujeje: Yes?

I pulled a chair and sat opposite her

Me: Ntoy়onke is gonna be there? I am scared of him

S'culukujeje: He is not coming! That boy is gonna be in jail for a very long time believe me

Me: I don't want him to take out his anger on me too. I think maybe he regrets what he did. Anyone would, If he doesn't regret it then i should be more worried because i could be next

S'culukujeje: Don't worry about Ntoy়onke! trust me he will rot there! Murder is not nothing! it is a serious case and many people spend thirty years in

there

Me: Let's hope he spends that thirty years in jail. I am scared

Aunt smiled

S'culukujeje: Don't be and one more thing before we go. I don't want us to forget it because it is important

Me: What is that?

S'culukujeje: You can't wear the ring at the funeral

Me: Oh yeah the nurse will be there but what will i tell Principal when she asks about the ring?

S'culukujeje: Honey you need some lying lessons!

I smiled

S'culukujeje: You will tell whoever asks that you bathed then forgot to wear it. You were engaged for how long?

Me: A week and one day

S'culukujeje: Exactly! you will tell them you keep forgetting to wear it.....

Me: Thank you auntie

S'culukujeje: You're welcome

I cannot wait for the funeral to be over.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

Today is the day of my husband's funeral. I don't know how i feel. I feel numb. I feel like i don't know where i am right now. I feel lost. I feel like my world just came to an end. It is like a dream all over again. The way i feel right now is how i felt the day my husband died. My husband is gone for good and i will never see him again. That hurt me so much. It kills me inside. I feel like my heart is gonna stop beating. My heart beat for him. Who is my heart gonna beat for now? The half of my heart is gone with him. I keep questioning myself, How will my heart function without his? I don't wish this feeling for anyone even my worst enemy. It hurts a lot. I

don't think i will be able to move on from this. I don't think i will ever find a man like my husband.

In Xhosa culture when a husband dies you wear black clothes for a year. You have the one you wear at home. It is just one outfit. Then the second one when you are going somewhere. The one you wear at home you make sure when it is dirty you wash it at night and make sure it dries then wear it again in the morning the next day. Unfortunately this family don't want me to wear it. I don't know why they don't. I hear what they say but i don't buy it. First of all my mother in law doubted that i could wear that and mourn my husband's death and be a black widow for a year. Now i told her i want that they say i am too young i need to move on with my life. It's hard to believe this at the same time i am not allowed to wear this without the family blessings so i have no choice but to respect their wishes. I just can't wait to find out what is going on. Phozisa is a very selfish woman. I know she would want me to wear this and be miserable for the entire year. In her mind she thinks i would be miserable but i wouldn't

be because i loved this man. For my mother in law to refuse to make me a black widow is strange. I just cannot wait to find out what she is up to. I am sure this has to do with money. That woman loves money more than her children.

Anyway i am with my family. I am happy they are here. This means a lot to me. I have been scared, for few days i didn't feel safe here now having all my family members here feels refreshing.

Mom: How are you feeling baby?

I looked at mom then shrugged my shoulders. How do you answer that on the day of your husbands funeral?

Me: I don't know mom i just want to get through this day. I want this to be beautiful for my husband

Mom: Your mother in law might be a monster but that woman loved her son and she went all out for him. The tent is like a play. The decorations are amazing you will see when you get in

I smiled

Me: That is good. It's actually one of his policies.
The funeral parlour do all those things. It was not
Phozisa's money

We heard a soft knock. My brother went and opened
the door

Him: Hey man

We all looked at the door. Elijah walked in. I stood
up

Elijah: Hey

Elijah: Can i speak to Lee-Ann alone?

I looked at my family. I am so happy they are all
here to support me. I can't stop saying that because
that is how i feel. This means a lot to me

Mom: Guys let's leave them

They walked out and closed the door. I stood up

Me: Is everything okay?

Elijah exhaled then sat down.

Elijah: Yesterday i went to see Ntøyonke

Oh My God! why did he do that? what did he say to him? I hope he told him what he wanted to tell me so that i don't go there!

Me: You did?

He nodded his head yes. I went and sat next to him

Me: So what did he say? what was the reason you went there?

He looked at me for few seconds. Advocate said something about Ntoyonke somehow kinda threatening me. What did he say to Elijah? Now i am scared. He can't ruin my life twice! I have never done anything to that man. I don't know what he wants from me. He ruined my life. He can't do it again. I do not deserve that at all. I saw Elijah shaking his head like someone who is snapping out of whatever was going on in his head.

Elijah: I didn't go there Knowing what i wanted to say but right now a part of me wish i didn't go and another part of me is happy i went. In fact a huge part of me is happy i went because now i can prepare myself.

Me: Prepare yourself? Prepare yourself for what?
He stood up then started walking around the room.
He is making me nervous. I stood up. He turned
around

Elijah: How would you feel if Ntotonke would be
released?

Me: Come home for the funeral?

Elijah: I mean released. Free

I swallowed hard. I felt a bucket of tears running out
of my eyes.

Elijah: That was my reaction as well.

Me: He is coming out so soon? He murdered my
husband! He can't.....

I sat down crying

Me: Elijah I understand he is your brother but....

Elijah: Hey you don't have to tell me that. I hate this
idea of him coming out as well. Bhuti Nkosenke
can't die like a dog. He deserves justice!

Me: I don't know.....

Elijah: I just wanted to prepare you as i am preparing myself too. He didn't say he is coming out, well He did but not in so many words i just want you to be ready for whatever is gonna happen

Me: Thank you. I really appreciate this i really do I hugged him, after few seconds i broke the hug

Me: Did he say anything about me?

Elijah looked at me

Elijah: You?

Me: I mean since he says i am the only person he wanna see. I thought maybe he would tell you why he wanna see me

Elijah: I didn't give him a chance to say anything. When he said he might come out i just lost it and left

Me: Okay

I wiped my tears. I don't know how i feel about what Elijah just told me. What kind of justice is this? A man died. Why would they let the killer off like that? This doesn't make sense at all.

.

.

#Phozisa

I want to make a few things clear. The reason i am or want to get my son out of jail is not Only because of money. I am getting my son out because he is my son and that is something i have been thinking. Believe it or not this is not about money even though somehow it is. I want him to marry the woman who get the money as soon as the lawyer steps out after the will reading. No one is going to go spend my son's blood, sweat and tears i won't allow that. Look at this however you want. There is no mother who would be happy to see a twenty something girl inherite your son's money and go live happily ever after spending the money with another man. No one would like that. I can't be lebelled as a monster when any woman who has a son would've done the same. Have a son. Give him education and lose him to death then you will be in my shoes.

Before people start judging me they should first stand in my shoes and tell me what they think of me after but before that, do not judge me. There is no son of mine will be taken advantage of by a woman. I really wish Nkosonke really changed his mind about what we talked about. Hearing that he proposed shows that he listened to me. I really pray that his love for Millicent made him change his will. I would prefer her as Ntoyonke's wife because she has a baby coming. I don't like Lee-Ann and i never did. Her innocent act rubs me the wrong way because it wows men. I know she might've been faithful to my son but i know girls like her. They are wild animals when they see men and vice-versa when men see her

Anyway i am with April and Advocate Dudumayo. He is here because of the matter we talked about. We want to get my son out of there and i want him to tell us what we should do.

Dudumayo: Okay let's get into it

I smiled at April

Dudumayo: i have to go back to your son he had his own request. I had to speak to you first before i give him my answer

April: Wait what does Ntoyonke want?

Dudumayo: Let's first hear what you have to say

He turned his attention and looked at me.

Me: After the funeral we are dropping the charges

Dudumayo: Dropping the charges?

I don't understand why he looks lost

April: we want my brother home

Dudumayo laughed shaking his head

Me: What!? Nkosonke was my son! It's my right to decide as the deceased mother if i want his killer arrested or drop the charges

He still kept laughing

April: Advocate we are serious here!

Dudumayo: I know but what you just said is ludicrous!

I stood up

Me: Excuse me? You think this is ridiculous? You think it was easy to come to this decision ?

I started crying

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi i am sorry for laughing.
It's just that i thought you knew the law

April: What do you mean?

Dudumayo: That is not how the law works. You don't drop charges. A person is dead that is murder. That person has a state lawyer representing him and he is going to fight for the dead. Let me tell you something you didn't know....

Oh My God don't tell me he can't help us

Me: So he will rot in jail?

I started crying hard. My daughter brushed my back

Dudumayo: No, I am going to help you but first i think i need to tell you how the law works

Oh that is a relief. I don't wanna know the law but i will give him the luxury of giving him my attention

since he is will to help.

April: Please enlighten us. We are clueless

Dudumayo: The fact that someone is dead, it doesn't matter if you killed your own child, it is still murder and the members of the family have no right to drop the charges. For example Let's say a parent kill their child and get arrested. The magistrate or the judge will want to find out what was the reason the parent killed their child, if the parent was trying to defend himself then they will look at the angle where the bullet came from. If the bullet hit the deceased from behind the judge will know the deceased was murdered running away. If the parent was protecting themselves, In simple words "self defense " then the deceased must be shot in front

Me: In this case the parent is Ntoyonke?

Dudumayo: Exactly! So now i can argue in court and tell them my client was trying to protect himself from Doctor Ngobozzi who was trying to kill him

I saw April close her eyes crying

April: i don't like this...

I brushed her back

Me: I know baby.....

I looked at Dudumayo

Me: So you think we can win this ?

Dudumayo: If Ntoyonke gives a new statement saying he was defending himself. Doctor Ngobozi was shot on his chest so that will be ruled as a self defense shot

Me: Do you think they will let him give a new statement?

Dudumayo smiled

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi your son never gave any statement. He just said he shot him. He didn't tell them why now it's his chance to tell them the reason why.....

I side hugged my daughter looking at Advocate

April wiped her tears

April: That is if Ntoyonke wanna come out. We can't be happy

Advocate smiled.

Me: What is it?

Dudumayo looked at us smiling. Why is he smiling like that?

Dudumayo: Your son wanna come home after the funeral. He called me to come so i could help him get out

Me: Oh My God wha....?

I saw Elijah walk in. I stopped talking then cleared my throat.

Dudumayo: Elijah. Your brother told me you went to see him?

He did what? Why Didn't he tell us something so important? April and i turned so fast and looked at Elijah

" You did!?" That was April and i asking Elijah at the same time.

Elijah: Yeah

He said with attitude. What is wrong with my son?

Why is he so mad at us? What did we do to him?

Me: Baby how did you pull that off?

April: I think the question mom is trying to ask is why didn't you tell us you were planning to go and why didn't you tell us you went there when you came back?

Elijah looked at his sister

Elijah: Good Question big sis....

He looked at me

Elijah: Is she telling the truth when she says that is what you wanted to ask mom?

Oh God! yes but what if my answer upset him? I swallowed hard

Elijah: I take that as a yes.....

He looked at April and me.

Elijah: Why only the two of you are having this meeting with the lawyer?

Me: We are not talking about the will! why do you always think we are up to something! we are not

crooks

Elijah: You said that to yourself mom! i didn't, i heard everything you said. Don't you think the entire family needs to have a say about releasing him? Do you only care about only your feelings, ours don't matter!?

Me: Baby that is not....

April: Why did you go see Ntoyonke?

He chuckled. Who is this child? Why is my son behaving like this? His attitude is completely changed

Elijah: Good question sis, I can't wait to tell the two of you infront of advocate!

My eyes popped out. Why do i feel like i won't like the sound of this?

Elijah: I went to tell Bhuti Ntoyonke that i overheard you two talking about killing Lee-Ann after the funeral !

Oh my God!

Me: Elijah!!

I heard a cup breaks behind us. We all turned. Oh Jehovah i had both my hands on my mouth looking at her shocked

Me: Oh My God! I swear he is lying!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:25] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#11

.

.

#Phozis a

Oh my God! what do i do now? I am caught redheaded! there is no getting away with this. What am i gonna say to this woman? What can i possible

say to get out of this mess i just got myself in? A woman just walked in and she heard i was planning to murder her daughter. I am a dead woman walking. I am going to die this time. She is going to touch me with her bare hands and i can see by looking at her face that she is hungry for blood. The person who walked in on us and broke the cup she had in her hand is Abigail. If you could see the look on her face you'd understand why i am saying i am dead. Advocate Dudumayo looked at me

Dudumayo: I think i should leave you guys....

Advocate ran to the door. Abigail moved aside. The advocate ran out leaving me, My daughter and my stupid! furious son! How can Elijah do this? How can he humiliate me like this in front of my son's lawyer? If he didn't do this Abigail wouldn't have heard about this. Anyway i was standing not knowing what to say. I guess I will just deny this.

Me: Abigail.....

She gave me a hand. Her lips were trembling i can tell she is livid and i don't blame her..

Me: Elijah don't know what he was talk.....

Elijah: Mother!!!

This boy is going to send me into an early grave
why can't he just shut up? I looked at him crying

Elijah: Your back is against the wall now. I am your
son you're not going to stand there and call me a
liar because you and her.....!

He said pointing at April

Elijah:Know what you talked about and i heard
you! Say i am lying again! say it!

I looked at Abigail

Me: Okay! okay fine!!!

I said crying and pacing up and down the room. The
fact that Abigail is quiet makes me more nervous. I
don't know what is going on in her little head and
not knowing is killing me. I guess i don't have a
choice but to come clean.

Me: Elijah didn't hear the conversation from the
start.....

Elijah: I know what....

Me: You shut up and let me talk!!!

He looked down. I looked at Abigail

Me: In this family we have a family tradition. If a young wife loses a husband, The younger or older brother of the deceased marries the widow.... April asked me what if Lee-Ann don't agree to marry....

Elijah: I am not going to marry....

April: What do you know about women when you don't have a girlfriend!?

Elijah looked down upset

April: we are not talking about you. Ntøyonke is the one we are talking about

Abigail: You said after the funeral you will kill my daughter because of the money! This nonsense you're trying to explain.... i don't really give a damn about!

She came closer to me

Abigail: I thought i was gonna stay here longer

because i was worried you'd do something stupid to my daughter but now that many people know what you're planning to do there is no need for me to stay here. If anything happens to my daughter people will know it was you and your daughter!

She came very close that She was even breathing in my face.

Abigail: The day.....The day i would hear that my daughter is dead or missing i swearrrr.....

Me: I was.....

She put her index finger on my lips, i stopped talking

Abigail: I would come down here in the middle of the night with my Gasoline and matches and set this entire house on fire! I swear it would be a braai that day!

Me: That's.....

She put her finger on my mouth again. My eyes popped out.

Abigail: This entire village would smell your family's

fried bodies!!!

I swallowed hard

Abigail: We are done here!

She looked at Elijah

Abigail: I don't think they wanna look at you right now. Let's leave them think of another plan to get rid of my daughter because murder....

She looked at April then at me

Abigail: It is no longer an option

I gave her a death stare

Abigail: You little witch never cease to amaze me but today..... I will make sure i make an example of you! or your daughter or that whore who was giving my girl a hard time in her marriage and when i am done with one of you today, that lesson to never fuck with my baby will be learnt by all of you !

She dragged Elijah out then slapped the door behind them.

I sat down on my bed crying

Me: April our plan is ruined! there is no way we are going to kill her now

April chuckled. I looked at her

Me: What?

April: Mom you're worried about nothing. What about the killer you're getting set free? do you know that the reason he wanna get out is because he heard we wanna kill Lee-Ann!?

I put both my hands on my mouth

Me: Oh My God! I have to call Advocate Dudumayo before he makes the biggest mistake of our lives! That boy can't get out of jail!!!

I said searching for my phone

Me: Damn it! it's in my handbag at the round house with the mourners

I ran out of my bedroom like a crazy woman. I need to stop advocate Dudumayo. Ntoyonke cannot get out of jail. He must stay there. I am scared of him. What if he kills us? what if he killed my son because he hated what he did to Lee-Ann? My son can do

anything for that girl even if it means murdering his family and he made that clear.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

My mother wanna speak to me. I am really not in the mood for drama right now. The funeral is about to start. I am really not about to disrespect my husband but my mother looks upset i can't ignore that. I need to know what is going on. I Just hope she won't tell me something that is going to upset me. I don't wanna attend the funeral broken hearted. I want to go there with an open mind and heart. I can't be upset. I can't allow it. She said i might be pregnant so she can't be the one who does this to me. She can't tell me something that is going to hurt me. Speaking of Pregnancy. I am really crossing fingers that it is true. On monday i have to go to the hospital. I want to do this myself privately. I don't wanna involve anyone until i know for sure that i am

pregnant.

Anyway like i said mom pulled me aside. I don't think this is a perfect time to leave the room with mourners but i can see this is an emergency.

Me: Mom what is going on?

Mom: Did your brother in law tell you he went to visit his brother in jail?

Me: Yes that is what he wanted to tell me when he got here asking to speak to me

Mom: Did he tell you the real reason?

I smiled

Me: Yes, He said he didn't go there knowing what to talk about....

Mom smiled then looked down. I guess that is not it? Is Elijah capable of lying to me? that is not like him at all.

Me: He said he was happy he went because now he knows his brother's plan. He says he wanna come out of jail which was a surprise to me. Mom why are you asking me this?

Mom: Elijah is a sweet boy. I can't believe Phozis a is his mother

Me: All her sons are amazing

Mom: Yeah. Baby Elijah lied to you....

What? That absolutely nothing like Elijah. He wouldn't lie to me like that and if he did i am sure he had a valid reason which i think my mother knows what it is because i know if she didn't know why he lied she wouldn't be praising him saying he is a sweet boy right now

Me: He lied?

Mom: Yesterday he overheard his mother and sister talking about killing you after the funeral....

Oh My God! i knew they were capable of anything. I knew there was a possibility that they would want me dead that is why i asked for a cottage from the hospital but i didn't think they would really think and actually plan to kill me? Oh my God! Those two women are monsters. They really hate me. Anyway after mom dropped this bomb on me I jumped up shocked and started crying

Me: What!?

Mom: Your brother in law ran to his brother as king for help. He thought maybe he would be able to stop them from doing this. Don't be mad at Elijah. The boy is probably ashamed of his mother and sister that is why he didn't tell you

I started pacing up and down

Me: I am not mad at him mom. Oh my God who are these people and what did i ever do to them?

Mom: You fell in love with a black boy that was your problem sweetheart. She hated you before she knew about your struggle to fall pregnant

Me: You're right! I don't think i will ever trust them!
So how did you find out about this mom?

Mom: I walked in on Elijah confronting them in front of the lawyer. Anyway do you trust this lawyer? He comes here a lot and he doesn't talk to you. He talks to those witches

I sat down

Me: That is what makes me nervous. I do trust him

because i know he loved my husband and he is fond of me. He is not Phozisa's lawyer. He knows this family because of me and my husband. I don't think he would change things in the will because they ask him to but you never know. We are talking money here. That changes people

Mom: I am not comfortable with all of this! but i am just happy we know what they were planning. There is no way they will kill you now

Me: I need to call my boss. I want to move out of this house as soon as possible

We heard a knock at the door..

Mom: Enter!

The door opened. Elijah walked in looking nervous. He looked at mom

Mom: I am not leaving you two now. I want you to say what you wanna say to my daughter in front of me

Elijah looked at me and exhaled

Elijah: Obviously you heard. I am sorry i lied.

Me: I understand they are your family. I would've done the same too and try find a way to stop them of which i think you did

Elijah: You're my family too! I didn't know what to do. I went to my brother for advise. I wanted him to be the one who stops them before they kill you but my visit didn't go well because that made him wanna come home. I don't want him to come home. He must pay for what he did! All i wanted was for him to see mom and April and stop them

Mom: Elijah you're a good boy. I wouldn't be surprised if i heard you and your brothers were adopted. You don't have Phozisa's evil cold heart at all

Me: Mom!

Mom: I didn't say no lies!

Elijah: She is right. I can't believe they were planning this. They keep humiliating this family!

I don't know what to say to Elijah right now. All i can say is thank you. I am grateful to him. If he didn't hear them speak i could've died after the funeral.

These women are evil.

Me: I am just happy you're the one who heard them. I don't doubt that you are the only person who has my back. I hate that it has to be that way. I just want us to be a family all of us! but clearly mama and April don't want that and i am not going to force things. I see they don't like me. The best thing for me is to move out after the funeral and live at the hospital

Elijah: That makes me happy. I should visit Ntøyonke later and tell him we don't need his help. He can't use this as an excuse for him to come out but mom and April want him to come out so.....

Mom: That is enough now we have to go back!

Why is mom stopping Elijah ? I feel like he was gonna say more. I am not surprise that my mother in law wants to help Ntøyonke. She is a very selfish woman and another thing she loves her kids. She is protective of them so it might be one of the things that makes her wanna help Ntøyonke.

.

.

#Ntoyonke

I am going back to see Advocate Dudumayo. I really hope he has good news for me. I want to get out of this place before my mother does something stupid. I don't know why she wants to kill Lee-Ann. My mom has money. She is a principal. I don't know why she wanna kill my brother's wife for the inheritance. It doesn't make sense at all. I feel like there is something wrong with my family. I expected mom to be the one who realises that something is wrong with my family. Hearing that she wanna kill people that sets me off. I don't know what to think of her right now. I am disappointed in her. I know i am the last person to say that but i am disappointed. I feel like all this drama and fights were initiated by her. This is her fault. This is not Lee-Ann's fault.

Me: Thank you for coming back Detective

He smiled. I sat down.

Me: Before you left i asked you if it was possible to get me out of here.....

Dudumayo: And i told you that i needed to speak to your mom first and i just came back from there.....

Me: Yes so what did she say?

Dudumayo: Why Didn't you tell me the reason your brother was here?

I opened my mouth. Does he know? Mom told him and how did mom know? Or maybe he spoke to Elijah. Before i could figure out what to say he asked me another question

Dudumayo: What is the real reason you wanna come out of this please

Me: I feel like you already know.....

His phone started ringing. He looked at it then at me

Me: Who is it?

Dudumayo: Your mom

Me: Switch it off! this is my time

He switched it off then looked at me

Dudumayo: Okay.....

Me: So?

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann must mean so much to you that you're willing to face the world after what you did just to protect her? Just a day ago you wanted to pay for what you did now....

I looked down. Now he is confirming his suspicions. I am doing this to prevent and protect mom from putting herself in a sticky situation.

Me: I am.....

Dudumayo: The reason you killed your brother....

I am getting angry right now. I don't think i like this interrogation!

Dudumayo: Did you have something going on with Lee-Ann or you were into your brother's wife and you let jealousy....

I hit the table hard. I felt tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: I hate being interrogated! i don't want to be asked questions !!!!

I snapped at him

Dudumayo: Okay! okay fine! i am just curious. I know we are going to lie to get you out but at the same time i need to know the truth. Your brother was my friend i want to know what pushed you to.....

Me: I don't know okay! i don't know why i did it! everything don't make sense. I feel like that was not me

I broke down

Dudumayo: Okay i am sorry for making you angry. To answer your question yes it's possible but you have to say everything i tell you to say

I looked at him

Me: Okay i will do it. Anything.....

Dudumayo: You will tell the detective that you're ready to give your statement. You tell him you shot him because you were protecting yourself from him. Tell them he wanted to kill you so you shot him in self defense.

Me: Okay. If they ask why ? What were we fighting about?

Dudumayo: What did you usually fight about?

Me: Him disrespecting his wife with his mistress

Dudumayo: Tell detective that!

Me: Okay i think i am ready.....

Dudumayo: I will tell Detective Solomzi that you ready to confess

Me: Thanks Advocate....

I feel bad that i am going to lie about my brother but this is my only chance to smell freedom.

.

.

#Narrated

Millicent finally arrived at Ngobozis house. She is walking around alone looking at people. You can tell she is uncomfortable to be here. At a distance we

see April smiling and approaching her. Millicent went to April and hugged her

April: You're finally here!

Millicent: I am nervous

April: why are you nervous ?

Millicent looked around

Millicent: I am the side chick everyone is talking about and i don't want to be the centre of attention

April: Don't worry about people. You will be with me all the time

Millicent smiled then looked at Elijah who was looking at Millicent with hate written all over his face. Once their eyes locked, Millicent smiled. Elijah smiled back then looked away and lost the smile.

April: So tell me? What do you think about marriage?

Millicent: Right now it is the last thing on my mind like i am pregnant and i feel like marriage might happen in years because first i will have to find a man who loves me and accept me and my child. It is going to suck to start dating again

April smiled

April: Yeah

Millicent: Why do you ask?

April smiled again

April: I don't know lately i have been thinking about polygamy..... And there is this research for my assignment. it is about some tradition....

Millicent: What tradition?

April: So this young woman married this guy. The guy died so the family wants the girl to move to the brother of the deceased and be his wife

Millicent: Wow people still do that?

April: Some do when someone has kids and when a girl is young and the family don't wanna lose her

Millicent: Wow

April: what's your take on it?

Millicent: I don't know. I don't think i would be forced to date or marry anyone i don't like but if my late husband's brother is hot then that's another

language

April laughed

April: so you wouldn't be against it?

Millicent: If the brother is hot i wouldn't be against it

April smiled looking away. She saw her mother

April: I will be right back!

She ran to her mom.

April: Mom did you manage to get hold of Advocate Dudumayo?

Phozisa: he is not taking my calls i am afraid he will set Ntotonke free! I can't let that boy come here and kill us

April: Let's hope he won't do that anyway i was talking to Millicent. I think she is not against the idea of being with the brother of the man she lost.

Phozisa: That makes things easier for us

April: We can't celebrate yet. Lately things don't go our way.....

Phozisa: And she might not be in that will

April: Exactly

We see Phozisa smiles at Millicent and waving at her. Millicent waved back at her then started talking with other people

Phozisa: What a perfect Makoti

The makoti she is talking about is Millicent. She already sees her as a daughter in law. April turned and also looked at Millicent and smiled.

April: Mom i think we should just let Ntøyonke come out and support him. Tell him we are not mad at him. I don't think he would harm us. I think him coming out is our only shot in secu.....

Phozisa: Securing the bag that is what you young people say

April laughed. Phozisa walked away smiling. We see Vivica who is Abigail's sister look at Abigail with her arms folded on her chest.

Vivica: I wouldn't be surprised if i would hear Phozisa had a hand in killing her son

Abigail looked around trying to spot Phozi a

Abigail: Me too but why do you say that?

Vivica: I just watched her and her daughter talking and laughing. Who does that the day of her son's funeral?

Abigail: Those are witches!

Vivica: This is wrong. I pray God exposes them in the end.

Abigail: God takes his time i know that but in this situation may he makes an exception and answer to our request as soon as possible. My daughter deserves peace in her life

Vivica: Amen sister

.

Still at the funeral. We see Elijah walks out of the house. Sonelise smiled then went to him excited to see him.

Sonelise: Hey babe

Elijah turned around. Sonelise smiled at him. Elijah looked at people. He looked uncomfortable

Elijah: Hey babe? where were you the past three days!?

Sonelise: Baby i....

Elijah: Don't call me that here!

Sonelise: i am not loud i don't think people heard m.....

Elijah: Don't call me that ever!

Sonelise: What do you mean never ever?

Elijah: I called you that day, you declined my calls !!!

Sonelise: You said you don't feel like Romance...

Elijah: oh my God! That is all our relationship is about? Sex is all you want from me?

Sonelise: No.....

Elijah: and on WhatsApp?

Sonelise swallowed hard. Elijah chuckled

Elijah: You're my brother's colleague. That is the

only reason you're here!

Sonelise: Can.....

Elijah: Stay away from me bra!

Elijah walked away. Sonelise looked nervous. Why he looks like this? He looks hurt, like someone who cares but if you care about a relationship why cheat? Anyway from a distance we see Millicent looking at Sonelise smiling. It looks like she saw everything that was happening and she is ready to finally introduce herself to Sonelise.

.

Mourners are singing still inside the house. They were moved to a one room rondavel house. We see Lee-Ann and her mom coming out of the main house slowly going to the room with mourners and the corpse

Lee-Ann: Mom that is the woman whose niece was sleeping with my husband

Abigail turned and looked at S'culukujeje. Abigail

looked shocked

Abigail: I have been seeing that snake here every evening around 7PM she said she was working at the hospital. Why she never told me her niece was the bitch!?

Lee-Ann: Mom you are going to cause a scene

Abigail smiled and looked at Lee-Ann

Abigail: Let me take you in. I think it is almost time to view the body

Abigail's sister approached them

Vivica: Here you are! They want Lee-Ann in

Abigail smiled at her sister

Abigail: You don't mind taking her in? I am scared to view a body. I know as her mother i will be forced to be by her side, You know i can't stand there and see a dead person

Vivica: Don't worry about it. Let's go Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann and Aunt-Vivica walked away. Abigail smiled then turned around looking for S'culukujeje.

She saw her at some fire where women are busy cooking with african pots.

Abigail: That two faced b**tch!

We see Abigail walking fast heading the village women who are busy cooking on the fire. She got to them. As we all know Abigail is a coloured woman. So in a village of black people of course people will look at her when she is approaching them. We see all ladies look at her some whispering "That's Lee-Ann's mother" some were talking about how young and beautiful she is. Some were saying both She and Phoz is a look young. She got to them. They went quiet when she got to them. Abigail saw a 20 litre bucket with Orange juice. She smiled.

Abigail: Hello ladies

They greeted her back. You could see excitement written all over their faces. Each of them fighting for her attention

Abigail: I am sorry ladies it's too hot isn't it today?

Women: It's very hot!

Abigail: That is why i couldn't help myself when i saw the orange juice. I am so tired of coffee with milk you guys are feeding us hihihihi

She giggled. The ladies also giggled with her

Woman1: People love coffee when they are at a funeral, they don't care how hot it is

Abigail: It's my first time in this kind of environment. Trust me i notice they do

The women smiled

Woman2: Let me go get you a glass Lee-Ann's mom

Abigail looked at her

Abigail: Thank you ! you so sweet

The lady smiled. Abigail turned and looked at S'culukujeje who was bending over busy cutting red meat into smaller pieces. She was not paying attention to the ladies and Abigail. By the look of things she didn't know Abigail was there. Her focus was on the meat. She was next to the fire. Abigail silently chuckled then turned and looked at ladies. She slowly moved backwards while making a small

talk. She got near S'culukujeje. She put both her hands on her back as she got closer to S'culukujeje. She pushed her with bum with the help of her hands . S'culukujeje fell on her head to the fire. Abigail turned around with both her hands on her mouth

Abigail: Oh My Gosh!

A woman who was piecing the meat with S'culukujeje pulled her head out of the fire.

Woman: Oh My God your hat is on fire!!!!!!

Abigail: Somebody help her!

S'culukujeje: Oh My God i am burning!!!

She removed her jat than ran to the bucket with water. She dipped her head in the bucket. Women had their hands on their mouths jaws on the floor. Abigail looked at ladies then put her hand on her chest

Abigail: Apologise to her for me. I really missed a step a slipped

The ladies eyes widened. Abigail walked away smiling. One of the women turned and looked at

other women

Woman2: Wait ladies, why couldn't she apologise herself i mean S'culukujeje is right there watching her hat burn into ashes

Woman3: Maybe if it was an accident she was gonna apologise

All women turned their attention to woman3.

Woman1: What are you talking about?

We see S'culukujeje walk away saying she is going home to get a doek to wear. The ladies turned their attention to woman3

Woman3: I saw her. She literally pushed her on purpose!

Woman2: What!? why would she do that?

Women: Yeah why would she?

Woman3: Because she is an aunt of the homewrecker!

Woman1 tapped woman3's shoulder

Woman1: Shut up! the teacher who was sleeping

with the lady's daughter's husband is S'culukujeje's niece ?

Woman3: You even have the bravery to say it girl?

Woman2: But why attack the aunt not the slut?

Woman1: Do you know the kinda woman
S'culukujeje is ?

Woman2 swallowed hard

Woman3: I wouldn't put it pass S'culukujeje

Woman1 looked at S'culukujeje's house

Woman1: Oh that bitch was all in on that affair
believe you me

Woman2 clapped once

Woman2: I am out of words ladies!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:26] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

.

#12

.

.

.

#Millicent

I just heard that my aunt was on fire. I don't know how bad it is or what happened to her. I am really worried about my aunt. I am rushing home to see the damage. I really hope it is not bad but i don't think it is, If it was bad she would be at the hospital now not at the house. Today is a very sad day for me. I wanted to go view the body but i couldn't because i feared the unknown. I don't know why i say the unknown. I feared the drama. I didn't want Lee-Ann's family to start unnecessary drama when she tells them it's me. At the end of the day i am the side chick and i should understand that i don't have all the privileges like she does. She is his wife and

he left me for her even though no one knows about that. No one knows i got dumped. It is really sad that i have to pretend that i had his heart before he died because i didn't. That man died with his wife happy. He was not thinking about me. Men are selfish. Someone knock you down and treat you like trash and hate you. This is not fair and the only way i can show Doc that i am a good person and what he did was unfair to me is to pretending that he didn't treat me like trash. I must say all the nice things about him even though he left me when i needed him the most. My only prayer from God is that no one finds out we broke up even though i doubt that would change anything because i have principal and April by my side and our unborn baby. They would never let me down like Doc did. I pray my child is a boy. I want him to look like his father. I loved that man. I loved him so much and it makes me so happy and lucky that this man left me with this wonderful gift.

Anyway i just got home. I looked around the living room. Where is my aunt? I turned around and

looked at the kitchen. I saw Aunt with a piece of mirror looking at herself checking her face.

Me: Aunt!

She looked up. I ran to her

Me: Oh my God! thank God i thought your face Got burnt!

S'culukujeje: No! it's just my hat....

Me: Aunt you're crying?

S'culukujeje: I bought that hat for my son's funeral now it's gone!

Me: i am so sorry aunt. What happened. How did you get on fire?

S'culukujeje: I was busy with meat near the fire. I don't know what happened i felt someone push me from the behind

Me: push you? Who was that Auntie?

She stood up wiping her tears.

S'culukujeje: It was a mistake. I think she tripped

Me: Who was it?

She breathe in and out

S'culukujeje: Abigail Peters

I don't know who that is but i sure recognise the surname. I looked at Aunt

Me: Peters is Lee-Ann's surname....

Auntie cleared her throat then sat down. She swallowed hard. Okay why is she acting guilty? i am expecting her to be upset at the woman who gave birth to a girl we hate.

Me: Wait....?

S'culukujeje: It's her mother

Me: What!? Did she apologise to you?

S'culukujeje: No, She asked the ladies to apologise to me for her then left. I was too focused on my burning hat that i didn't see her leave

Me: So she didn't apologise to you. She didn't even care how you felt how you were doing after that?

I feel like i said one thing two times there. Don't

judge me i am ups et.

S'culukujeje: Abby would never do that. She is a sweet woman we got along so well these past few days. I think she was in a hurry since it is almost time to start the funeral.

I cannot believe this. First she calls her Abby. Secondly she has been connecting with this woman and she didn't think i should know about it? How naive can this woman be? She was friends with the mother of the woman we hate and she didn't think i should know that? How can she think she would have any kind of friendship with Lee-Ann's mom?

Me: Auntie does this woman know that you're my aunt?

She looked down avoiding eye contact. I knew it

Me: Oh my God! so she didn't know? What if she found out then went and did that to you?

Her eyes widened. She stood up. I could see she was thinking about it.

S'culukujeje: She looked shocked and she was

scared for me

Me: Then why she didn't make sure she went to you and asked if you were okay? i mean she put you in that situation in the first place. Anyway what was she doing to the fire place when she will be a VIP at the funeral? If i was her i wouldn't go anywhere near there because i wouldn't wanna smell smoke!

S'culukujeje: I don't know. When i turned i was shocked that it was her because that was the last place i expected to see her

Me: Exactly! What was she doing there!? she found out you're my aunt then went and did that to you!

S'culukujeje: Let me go find out. I want to speak to her. I will see if she knows something

Me: Auntie be careful. If she could do that. No one knows what she could do next

S'culukujeje: I will see you next door.

She walked out. I went to the window and looked at April's home. Why am i so scared to go back there? If that woman could do that to my aunt. What will

she do to me when she sees me? It looks like i will be walking on ice at that funeral.

.

.

#S'culukujeje

It is just after the funeral. We are all going to the cars. It is time to go to the cemetary. When i got back from my house i didn't get to speak to Abigail in the morning. This cannot wait until we come back. I need to go speak to this woman. We made eye contact. I thought she would come and check on me but she didn't show any emotion when she looked at me. After what she did i would expect her to be concerned about me. I almost got burned. If i didn't have that hat on imagine what would've happened to my hair. I know the doek would've gave me injuries. I am happy to be alive and i am grateful to God.

Anyway i saw this woman walking to the car following a woman who looks like her sister. The

woman was walking with Lee-Ann

Me: Abigail!

She turned around and looked at me..

Abigail: What?

Okay this woman is really upset with me. Now i believe what my niece said. This was intentional but you cant be sure. Maybe this woman is upset because we are about to bury her son in law. Her answer to my next question will confirm if she really did that on purpose.

Me: I fell on the fire because of you. I was surprised you disappeared without apologising to me or at least come check on me

She chuckled then came closer to me..

Abigail: S'culukujeje, i was gonna apologise if that was a mistake

What is this woman saying?

Me: Wait you mean to tell me.....

Abigail: The plan was to get your entire body into

that fire

I put my hands on my mouth

Me: Oh my God

Abigail: When you introduced yourself to me you forgot a little piece of information

I swallowed hard. She really knows! Millie was right

Abigail: I know you and your niece are the ones who were trying to ruin my daughter's marriage!

Me: I.....

Abigail: Watch your back b*tch!

She walked to the car leaving me floored. I looked around trying to find Phozisa's car

Me: I have to find my friend and tell her about this!

I saw her car. I ran to it. When i got to it. They started the engine. I managed to make eye contact with Phozisa. The window was not closed. I put my hands on the open window

Me: Phoz....

Phozisa: Not now S'culukujeje!

I removed my hands. They drove off. I took out my phone and called Millie.

Me: Voicemail!

This woman is dangerous. I can't believe she did that with no care in the world about what could've happened to me. She is evil. I am going to tell Phozisa this when we come back from the cemetery. This woman is dangerous! She has to be stopped and kicked out with her daughter.

.

.

#Narrated

It is just after the funeral. The funeral was beautiful as Lee-Ann hoped it would be. There was no drama and everyone put their differences aside and respected the send off of Nkosonke Ngobozi. Earlier on we saw S'culukujeje leaving for the funeral hoping that she will speak to Abigail about

what happened to her. She did speak to her and now she knows what is going on. She was left with a threat. Abigail told her to waych her back. It is amazing that S'culukujeje thought she could be friends with Abigail when she hates Abby's daughter like that. She is really Naive if she thought Abby wouldn't find out she is a snake. I mean she lives just next door what did she expect?

Anyway We see Lee-Ann and her mother and aunt walking out of the car. They just got back from the cemetery.

Lee-Ann: Mom i saw you speak to S'culukujeje.
What did you talk about?

Abigail: She came to get an apology from me

Lee-Ann: For what?

Abigail: After you told me who she was i went to that woman and pushed her to the fire

Lee-Ann: mom!

Abigail: That woman has been pretending to be my friend while you locked yourself in your room. If you

saw her every time she visited i would've known she was a snake! But i do now

Lee-Ann: but mom you.....

Vivica: But mom nothing! you were all alone here and they treated you like a outcast! I don't know why we are having this conversation because clearly this woman has no injury

Abigail: Thank you Viv!

Lee-Ann: But sti.....

A woman walked to Lee-Ann interrupting her. She hugged her. The woman broke the hug then put her hand on Lee-Ann's shoulder

Woman: My dear you're young and you deserve to be happy. Don't let that woman tell you what to do. You're allowed to move on with your life! That woman thinks she is a principal in everyone's life and that is not right at all!

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Thank you Dabs

Oh this woman is Phozisa's sister in law

Abigail: it's good to know that there are some Good people in this family

Dabs: Oh Abby we are all good in this family.....

Dabs looked at Phozisa who was walking out of another car

Dabs: She is not family. She got married to this family

Abigail looked at Phozisa who quickly looked down avoiding eye contact when she realised they were looking at her. It looks like she is still embarrassed about what Abigail walked in on earlier

Abigail: You can say that again Nozibe. That woman is a devil in a dress!

Elijah went to them. Nozibe, Vivica , Abigail and Lee-Ann smiled at Elijah

Elijah: Can i steal her?

She was referring to Lee-Ann

Abigail: Yes you can. We are going inside please bring her when you're done. She can't walk alone...

Nozibe: At least not today

Elijah: I will. thank you Mrs Peters and Aunt

They smiled. Elijah took Lee-Ann's hand. They walked.

Elijah: How are you feeling?

Lee-Ann: I should be asking you that. You cried so painfully in the tent and at the cemetery

Elijah: At least i don't have a heavy heart anymore. I think i needed that. I feel free and light hearted

Lee-Ann: Tears refused to come out today but when i heard you cry i cried a lot so your emotions really happened me too

Elijah: It was a sad day

Lee-Ann: I can't believe i will never see him again

Elijah: Yeah.....

Lee-Ann: I saw Sonelise earlier. Did you see him

Elijah lost his smile

Lee-Ann: What is wrong?

Elijah: He never came back to me that day i was calling him. I was surprised to see him here today

Lee-Ann: What?

Elijah: i think i am done. We want different things in a relationship. I think today i am going to dump him

Lee-Ann: Elijah you're upset don't make decisions like that out of anger. When we lose people to death we kind of disconnect from romantic relationships

Elijah: What he did was disrespectful! I won't forgive him for that. I needed him all he cared about was sex. I told him i can't be there right now he got offended by that and decided to ghost me. When i left him he didn't seem upset i am surprised he didn't like what i said, i couldn't have sex before the funeral

Lee-Ann: Communication in a relationship is a key. If partners don't tell each other how they feel about certain things that relationship don't work out

Elijah: True that. It shows why mine is over already

Lee-Ann: It can't be over Elijah. If you dump him he

will be upset and help Millicent with the DNA results

Elijah: You're right.....

They saw the hospital nurses walking to a room.
Sonelise was one of them. Elijah was looking at him

Lee-Ann: Even though i hate this but right now it's
the only choice we have. If you don't feel him tell
him after he helped us

Elijah: That is the thing that makes me mad

Lee-Ann looked at Elijah

Lee-Ann: What thing?

Elijah: I do feel him.....

Elijah looked at Lee-Ann

Elijah: I feel him a lot.....

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Then what's the matter? Go get your man

Elijah: I am angry right now. He disrespected me

Lee-Ann: Okay take all the time you need as long
you don't mess up the plan

Elijah: I am always focused don't worry

Lee-Ann: Good.

We see Nurse Nxumalo walking to Lee-Ann.
Remember her? I hope you do

Lee-Ann: Sister Nxumalo

Nxumalo: hello friend. I just came to say hi before i go eat. I didn't get to see you in the morning

She hugged Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: You wouldn't have had a chance to see me in the morning. It was busy

Sister Nxumalo broke the hug.

Nxumalo: It was busy. I am really sorry for your loss

Lee-Ann: Thank you

Nxumalo: I wanna talk to you about something but today is not the time. How about In few days ?

Lee-Ann: Actually i am going to the hospital monday.
I will see you there

Nxumalo: Great! i will see you in two days

They hugged again and said their goodbyes

Elijah: When are you moving to the hospital?

Lee-Ann: The day mom leaves but i haven't heard from the Hospital yet. I am hoping next week but i will have to tell the family first

Elijah: Okay. Let me walk you in

Lee-Ann: Oh yeah....

They walked in

.

Still at the funeral. Outside we see Sonelise walk. He was coming out of the room that had all the hospital stuff. Remember they were colleagues to Doctor Ngobozi. Millicent looked at April

Millicent: I will be right back friend.

April: Okay you will find me in my room

Millicent: Okay

April walked in. Millicent fixed herself then walked

to Sonelise. Sonelise looked surprised to see Millicent walking to her

Millicent: You know me right?

Sonelise: The teacher?

Millicent chuckled

Millicent: Oh i wish people could stop calling me that

Sonelise: I am sorry. Millicent right?

Millicent: So he knows my name. I am glad because i also know you

Sonelise: oh you do ?

Millicent: And i also know your man

Sonelise cleared his throat

Sonelise: I don't know what yo.....

Millicent: or should i say your men?

Sonelise: Lady i don't know what you're talking about and i dont like the things you're insinuating!

I don't think Sonelise got that. Maybe if "Men" was

on paper he would've got what she was saying.
Millicent giggled

Millicent: "insinuate? "

She said with air quotes then giggled again

Millicent: Sister....oops i meant.... what do you call
Male nurses anyway? hihihih

Sonelise: You're not funny! do you know what is
funny!?

Sonelise was getting upset. He could sense
Millicent was not there for a friendly chat. Millicent
had a smirk on her face

Millicent: i think you will tell me so.....

Millicent flipped her wig

Millicent: what is funny? Indulge me

Sonelise walked closer to Millicent

Sonelise: What is funny is you wrecking a marriage.
The man dies then you come to the funeral ! have
you no shame at all?

Millicent swallowed hard. She looked down and she

was obviously upset. She felt insulted by this
Sonelise: sies marn!

Sinelise walked away feeling himself. In his mind he was like, I dropped the mic. There is nothing she can say well, surprise! surprise!. Millicent chuckled
Millicent: Does he know that after he left three days ago you sneaked in another man?

Sonelise's eyes widened. He paused. He was looking away. He slowly turned around

Sonelise: You don't know what you are talking about!
That day you saw me, i was with my friend!

Millicent took out her phone. She walked closer to him and showed him pictures

Millicent: So these days Friends do this?

Sonelise put his hand on his mouth shocked. He looked around trying to make sure Elijah was not anywhere near them. He then attempted to snatch the phone from Millicent. Millicent moved her hand

Millicent: What do you think you're doing you little wh***re hihahi

Sonelise: What do you want Millicent ?

Millicent flashed her silly smile

Millicent: I feel like we are getting somewhere.....

Sonelise looked around nervous then at Millicent fuming with anger

Sonelise: TALK!

Millicent lost her smile..

Millicent: The baby i am carrying is Doctor Ngobozi's child! I know that. I have your boyfriend by the balls. When he finds out i was not lying, He will be angry because he doesn't like me. I think as time goes on he will get tired of being blackmailed by me with what i know. He will come out to his family then start mistreating me again so that's where you come in.....

Sonelise: Me?

Millicent walked closer

Millicent: With what i have on you i want you to make Elijah like me when he starts acting crazy again. I know that boy has tempter and he doesn't

care. He will come out to his family just to free himself from me so you will make sure you whisper nice things to him about me!

Sonelise: What!?

Millicent: With what i have on you i want you to make sure everything goes my way when it comes to that boy

Sonelise: This baby is not Doctor's child is it?

Millicent laughed

Millicent: i will not be called a slut by your boyfriend now you! I am pregnant with Nkosonke's child! That is why i agreed to this paternity!

Sonelise: if you don't have something to hide then why go all out to make sure you have something on me?

Millicent: Nurse you don't listen do you? i just told you i am blackmailing him about his sexuality and when he gets tired he will come out. When he does i won't have anything on him and i will have something on you which means your job is to make

sure he is nice to me! Do you think you can do that!? Do you think you can have my back and make sure whenever my LIFE is in danger you protect me? When i fall you catch me? do you think you can do that?

Sonelise: i....

Millicent: You dont have a choice bye!

Millicent catwalked away. Sonelise started normalizing his breathing trying to calm down. He spotted elijah from a distance. He walked to him. He looked up set.

Sonelise: Why Didn't you tell me Someone knows about us?

Elijah turned around and looked at Sonelise

Elijah: Maybe if you answered your phone you'd know that!

Elijah walked away

Sonelise: Elijah!

Elijah paused then turned around. Sonelise looked around then walked to Elijah

Elijah: Why do i feel like this is the end of us?

Elijah swallowed hard. He is still in love with him but he is still mad but at the same time he is afraid to lose him because he is trying to be hard and upset with him. Lee-Ann's words replayed in his head

Elijah: What are you talking about!?

Sonelise: You said i should never....

Sonelise looked around making sure no one will hear him. He looked at Elijah

Sonelise: You said i should never call you "babe" again. What does that mean for us?

Elijah: You hurt me man. You ignored my calls and you expect me to be okay about it! That is not fair!

Sonelise: I know and i am sorry. Let me make it up to you. How about you come to my place. I kind of bought two cases of Gordon's Gin the day before lock down. Let's have after tears. Just the two of us

Elijah: I feel like to you i am just your sex toy

Sonelise: No sex i promise

Elijah: Good

"Hey guys!" said Millicent behind them. The both exhaled. You can tell in their minds more especially Sonelise's mind as he rolls his eyes. He was like "Not her again". They turned and looked at her.

Elijah: What do you want Millicent?

Millicent put her hand on her chest

Millicent: Me? no i just came to ask nurse here to tell me the time.....

Elijah looked at Sonelise

Elijah: The time?

Millicent put her hand on Sonelise's shoulder

Millicent: Remind him about monday friend hihihiji

Millicent was giggling. Sonelise looked annoyed. He looked at Elijah

Sonelise: Monday we are doing the paternity

Elijah: Oh yeah. I am looking foward to that

Millicent: So am i uncle! Hihihiji

she giggled walking away then paused. She turned and walked back to them

Millicent: Stop fighting like an old couple people will start suspecting something is going on.....

Elijah and Sonelise looked at each other

Millicent: if someone else could find out that wouldn't be so good for us right?

Elijah: More especially for you Millicent right!?

Millicent: Exactly!

Millicent looked at Elijah

Millicent: It wouldn't be good for me because i know it would be the end of our friendship

Elijah was fuming with anger. Millicent looked at Sonelise. She played with both his cheeks

Sonelise: But as for our friendship.....

Sonelise cleared his throat looking nervous

Millicent: It will last a life time! we just click nurse. Wouldn't you agree?

Sonelise looked at Elijah

Millicent: Look at me and answer me. Don't be rude
we are friends

Sonelise looked down

Sonelise: Yeah we click...

Elijah's eyes widened. He gave Sonelise the "Really?" look. Sonelise swallowed hard. Millicent giggled walking away. Elijah looked at Sonelise

Elijah: What is going on between you two?

Sonelise: No nothing

Elijah gave him death stare

Elijah: This is exactly what i hate about.....

Sonelise: fine she touched me i got a boner. I was embarrassed she thought i was attracted to her because i got aroused

Elijah started laughing and brushing Sonelise's head

Elijah: Awww man! someone is attracted to that slut. Well i don't blame you bro, Even my perfect brother

fell for her

Sonelise smiled faintly then looked away. When he looked away, His eyes went straight to Millicent who winked at him then looked away. Sonelise seemed so uncomfortable

Elijah: Are you okay?

Sonelise turned around

Sonelise: I was thinking about you when i got aroused. It was not her

Elijah smiled

Elijah: If we were not in public i would kiss you right now you're so cute

Sonelise blushed then looked away and let out a sigh of relief smiling and happy that he lied his way out of this one

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:26] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

#13

#Lee-Ann

I cannot believe what my mother did. How can she do that to someone at the funeral? I kind of knew she wanted to do this when she said she was scared of the dead person. What if people think she is crazy? i really hope no one saw her but in a yard full of people i think someone did see her. This makes me feel so embarrassed but i know people from here know me. I am not a violent person. I hope they understand that mom did that because she was being a protective mother and there is nothing wrong with that. My mother knows how i have been treated here. She has every right to be

ups et. She has the right to feel the way she does, More especially now that they also wanna kill me. What have i ever done to this family and their neighbour? I hate living like this. I hope i will feel safe at the hospital. I feel like right now The only way to feel safe is opening up to the Hospital CEO and tell him about what my mother in law was planning to do. I am not sure if she wouldn't go as far as sending people to the hospital but i highly doubt that. I don't think they will do that anymore. I am moving out because i don't wanna be where i am not wanted. I am just curious to find out what will be their reaction with me moving out. I don't see why they can't be happy with my decision. They hate me. Why wouldn't they be happy?

Anyway i am worried about so many things. Today is the day of the funeral which means Ntoyonke expects me to go visit him at the station tomorrow or monday. I don't know how to feel about this. I don't want to see this man and now that i know he wanna come out that makes me more angry. How can he do this to me husband and expect to be free

so soon? He must serve time like everyone who is a killer. Anyway enough about that. I just asked Elijah to bring Advocate Dudumayo to my room. I want to speak to him about what mom and i talked about. I am not comfortable with his countless visits to this house. I am not comfortable with that. Another thing i want to ask him is if Ntoyonke still wanna see me since he is coming out and what are the chances of him coming out of jail. I don't want Ntoyonke to come out of jail at all but that is not in my hands.

I saw the door open. Elijah let Advovate in then walked out

Me: Thank you Elijah

Elijah: Cool

He closed the door. Advocate looked at me.

Dudumayo: I was not gonna leave without saying goodbye. I wanted to see family first and tell them tomorrow it's the reading of the will

Me: Oh....that makes me nervous

Dudumayo: Why? You don't trust your husband?

Me: I trust Nkosenke, I just don't trust the people you keep visiting everyday in this house

He smiled

Dudumayo: Oh so this is about that? you think i would change the will?

Me: No, of course not. I just don't trust those two. You heard they want to kill me for the money

Dudumayo: What will killing you do for them? Are they your next of keen and beneficiaries to your inheritance?

I smiled. That is correct. I don't even know why they thought they would benefit from killing me.

Me: I think you should've asked them that Advocate. Anyway tell me, what is it that i hear about Ntoyonke wanting to get out?

He exhaled

Dudumayo: I am sorry but that is true

Oh my God. I stood up

Me: So It's gonna happen?

Dudumayo: I am afraid it might happen soon because this afternoon he is giving his statement

I flipped my hair then looked at Advocate

Me: He is ?

Dudumayo: Yes. Finally he is going to tell them what happened

I started pacing up and down

Me: Finally ! that will get him to stay there for a long time!

Dudumayo: Why do you say that? do you know what happened?

I turned around fast and looked at him

Me: No! I just know i just buried my husband! He was shot by him!

Dudumayo cleared his throat

Me: WHAT?

Dudumayo: In his statement he is going to say it

was self defense

Me: I can't believe this ! Nkos onke is..... i mean he was not a violent person!

Dudumayo: He is doing this because he wanna protect you from the family. Mrs Ngobozi tell me. Why Ntoy onke is so protective of you? I mean just one visitor telling him your life was in danger he changed his mind completely about staying there

Me: Why would i care why he is protective of me? If he cared about me he wouldn't have killed my husband! He hurt my feelings! you don't do that to people you care about!

Dudumayo: There is just something about the two of you

Me: You're starting to sound like Solomzi and i hate it!

Dudumayo: he also thinks.....

Me: he has this silly theory that we cared about each other more than we should

Dudumayo: I think he likes you and i wouldn't be

surprised if he would tell Detective that he shot his brother because of jealousy

Me: I don't want people to think i am the reason my husband is no more!

Dudumayo: It's his. it's not your fault that he likes you

Me: You don't know that he likes me! please stop saying that! you know what? i think this conversation is over!!!

Dudumayo: Okay then.... i will see you at the will reading

I looked at him then sat down. He opened the door.

Dudumayo: Oh i might be back later to tell the family about Ntoyonke's statement or maybe Detective will do that

I swallowed hard. I don't know. I don't have a good feeling about this. I hate the idea of him coming out of jail. I feel like that statement might let him off. I don't want that. I just pray when he comes out i will be out of his home. I don't want to see someone

who killed my man walking free.

.

.

#Elijah

I am happy that we were able to fix things with Sonelise but that doesn't mean i don't want to know the real reason he didn't text me because it doesn't make sense to me that he didn't text. I said my brother just died i am not ready for intimacy i didn't say he shouldn't text me. I feel like i have something to worry about but fighting with him makes me scared to lose him. This is not fair. It is not fair to love someone more than they love you. I feel like with us that is the case. Even if i am angry i have to calm down and be understanding to avoid losing him, That sucks big time. I just want to make him see that i care and i don't want to lose him but at the same time i don't want him to know that i am scared to lose him because that will make him think it is okay to hurt me because he will be forgiven. I want

him to be scared to lose me. I want him to know that one more mistake i am gone.

Do i trust him with the DNA? Hell no! i don't trust him. Maybe i did when i spoke to Lee-Ann and told her i can't use him because of my love for him but after Millicent's stunt i don't think i trust Sonelise to do the test that is why i want to speak to Lee-Ann about this now. I feel like Millicent has something on Sonelise too and i know Sonelise is lying to me and asking him is a waste of time because he will lie. I believed him and what he said at the time but when i think about it i feel like he is lying. Millicent said her relationship with Sonelise will last a long time. What friendship? They are not friends and i don't think they spoke before. Today was the first time they spoke so for her to call him her best friend and seeing how uncomfortable Sonelise was makes me suspicious and i am going to tell you why.

Firstly i am the one Millicent has something on so for her to annoy Sonelise like that and see him feeling nervous and scared it doesn't make sense at all. I know i sound paranoid and maybe i don't make

sense at all but i can't ignore how i feel. I don't think i trust my boyfriend to do this for me and i hope he doesn't take it personal. I just wanna talk to Lee-Ann. She knows people at the hospital. I want her to recommend someone and i will be the one talking to them. I dont want mom and Millicent to think Lee-Ann had something with this or she asked the nurse to switch the results. All the nurses know me at the hospital because of my brother so i will be able to get help from all of them.

Lee-Ann: Hey did you speak to him?

Me: Yes we made up

Lee-Ann: You don't look like someone who just fixed things with their boyfriend

I sat down

Me: While we were talking Millicent joined us...

Lee-Ann: I don't even know why she was here! I didn't tell mom because i was afraid she might do to her what she did to S'culukujeje

Me: What did Ma Abby do to S'culukujeje?

Lee-Ann: She pushed her to the fire but only her hat got burnt

Me: Oh My God! that is why she is not wearing the hat anymore? I love your mom!

Lee-Ann: Imagine what she would do to Millicent if she knew her

Wow imagine indeed. I started thinking.

Me: What are the Odds..... ?

Lee-Ann: Elijah?

I looked at her, i smiled

Me: No, I thought out loud

Lee-Ann: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah.... I am fine thanks

Lee-Ann: What did Millicent say?

Me: Sonelise and i were talking. She came to us and said we should stop fighting because if someone else finds out about us that wouldn't be good. I said it wouldn't be good for her since she is blackmailing me. She said yes

Lee-Ann: That b*tch

Me: She also said she doesn't want to lose our friendship and she is afraid that if it comes out we might go back to square one and as for her friendship with Sonelise....

Lee-Ann: i didn't know they had a friendship?

Me: Neither did i. She said she might lose our friendship but as for their friendship, It will last a life time and the look on Sonelise's face bothered me

Lee-Ann: how was he?

Me: Nervous, Too nervous actually and i felt like she has something on him

Lee-Ann: Did you ask him about it?

Me: No i didn't.....

Lee-Ann: Why?

Me: He was gonna lie. I am glad that happened because now i know i can't trust him. I feel like she has him by the balls too

Lee-Ann: I wonder what is it that she has on him.....

Me: I wonder too. But i don't care. They won't win. I want us to surprise them with someone else who is going to do the tests.....

Lee-Ann: Elijah we shouldn't worry about that. The only person we should trust or need to make sure he has our backs is the person at the Lab. The one who is going to do the test. Sonelise will take samples and send them to the guy at the lab. So we should make sure we talk to him and make sure he gives us a copy of results before he gives them to Sonelise

Me: You're a genious! We should do that

Lee-Ann: i will call him and speak to him

Me: Thank you

Lee-Ann: We both want the same thing. We want to be sure if the baby is Nkosonke's baby or not and we are going to find out next week

I smiled. I am glad i came to talk to her now i must find Abby.

.

.

#Phozisa

Earlier i don't know whether S'culukujeje wanted a ride in my car or s/he wanted to say something. I really wanna talk to her. She is not my friend but she is still my neighbour and an aunt to a girl who is part of my family so s/he deserves that respect from me. The reason i didn't wanna talk to her was because i was literally going to lay my son to rest at the cemetery. I didn't have time to talk to her. If she needed a ride then i am sorry because in that car i was with my family, People i care about and people i needed at that particular time. She is a grown woman s/he will understand. Right now i want to know if s/he wanted to say something or s/he just needed a ride. I have been so busy with guests now i feel like i have time for her. We are at the back of my house about to talk. Millicent is here too. I didn't see much of her today. She is part of this family and s/he is carrying my grandchild. She should've been included in everything. She should've sat next

to Lee-Ann at the tent not at the back like everyone who don't matter. That girl matter and she mattered to my son and i wish everyone could respect that. If they don't respect that, at least respect the baby she is carrying.

Me: Millicent i didn't see you at the funeral

Millicent: I was in there sitting at the back. It was such a big funeral and it was packed

Me: You Should've sat at the front with the family

S'culukujeje chuckled shaking her head in disbelief. I looked at her

Me: What is it?

Millicent: You haven't seen April?

Me: I haven't talked to her in private. Is everything okay?

Millicent looked at her aunt

Me: Guys you're scaring me right now

S'culukujeje: In the morning i arrived here wearing a hat...

Me: I saw that! i was surprised when i saw you without it inside the tent

S'culukujeje: In the morning i was busy helping around with the red meat next to the fire

Me: Since when Women let you prepare food?

I am surprised she did that because she was banned from going anywhere near food because she has a tendency of stealing food. Another reason was poison. People spread rumours that she put something in people's food so they don't want her preparing food in gatherings

S'culukujeje: It was just red meat Phozisa! They needed hands

Me: okay what happened?

S'culukujeje: I felt someone push me from behind. I fell and my head went straight to the fire. If Nosintu didn't pull me out of that fire we would be talking a different story right now. I watched my hat burn to ashes

She started crying. It's just a hat why she is making

a big deal out of it? i understand she went through a traumatic thing but right now i don't need tears on the day i just buried my son

Me: This was a special hat..?

Millicent: She bought it when my cousin passed

Me: Oh i am so sorry

I hugged her. I can now relate because we both lost sons. I know this might open old wounds for her. Oh poor woman

Me: I am so sorry

Millicent: Then Lee-Ann's mother had some nerve to leave without apologising to aunt

I quickly broke the hug. Did i hear right? That makes me mad! i didn't care about this but when it has Abigail involved they have all my attention

Me: Wait you said who!!?

S'culukujeje: I was busy crying over my hat, Abigail told the ladies they should tell me she was sorry. So i went to her hoping that she would apologise to me in person. I asked her why she didn't come to me

and apologise....

Me: What did she say?

S'culukujeje: She said you apologise when you did something by mistake

Me: So what she did was not a mistake!?

S'culukujeje: That is exactly what she said!

I cannot believe this. I have to get to the bottom of this. I want to speak to my daughter first before i go to that woman.

Me: Have any of you seen my daughter?

Millicent: She went to her room to call her boyfriend

Me: Why don't you wait for me here. I will come back. I think i have a plan to deal with that woman!

S'culukujeje smiled.

S'culukujeje: That is why i came to you. I didn't wanna do something before i spoke to you Neighbour. That woman is your guest. I didn't wanna be disrespectful

Me: Thank you Neighbour

I headed inside the house. I am going to my daughter. I think things will go our way after all. I went to her room. I knocked then opened the door. She is lying on bed speaking on the phone.

April: I will call you back babe...

She hung up then stood up

April: What is going on mom?

Me: Did you know Abigail did that to S'culukujeje?

April: I wanted to tell you but i didn't get a chance to speak to you. I think what she did was evil and crazy!

Me: I think i have a plan that will get rid of Abigail for good!

April looked at me

April: Mom you have my undivided attention i mean we are walking on ice in our own home because of that woman!

Me: I want S'culukujeje to lay charges of assault and i think looking outside and where this happened, i can confidently say we have a case

April: Where is Millicent and Ma'S'culukujeje? Have you spoken to them about it?

Me: Let's go to them they are waiting for us

April Chuckled

April: She won't see us coming. I don't wanna see her annoying face at the will reading!

Me: You and i both.....You and i both my dear!

We walked out heading to S'culukujeje. There is no way she won't agree to opening a charge, I mean she even said it to her face that she did it on purpose.

.

.

#Narrated

It is confession time. Will Ntoyonke do what he was told to do or he will do his own thing? If he does tell the truth, will that be a truth or something that is made up? could this be a greenlight into what really

happened that sunday morning? Nobody knows we are all waiting and ready to find out. It would be interesting to hear him say something different or the truth when he repeatedly said he didn't Remember how it happened. I guess guessing is not going to help us. Let's wait for the truth to come out from the horse's mouth. This is a big day for Ntoyone. His freedom depends on this. His freedom is literally on his hands.

Anyway inside the Interrogation room we see Ntoyone sitting alone waiting for detective. He looked nervous and no one can blame him. Outside We see two officers standing in front of the Interrogation room. One of them is Detective Solomzi.

Officer: Good luck detective

Solomzi: Thank you constable....

We see Advocate Dudumayo arrive.

Dudumayo: I want to be present

Solomzi: Fine. As long i get what i need

Advocate Dudumayo smiled then walked in.
Detective Solomzi walked in then closed the door.
He went to Ntoy়onke and greeted him. Advocate
didn't sit down he remained standing. Detective sat
on a chair opposite Ntoy়onke. He then exhaled. This
has been a long time coming. I would exhale too if i
was him. This man has been sitting on the truth for
days. What if this is just a game he won't talk? That
was Detective's fear coming to this. Anyway he
looked at Ntoy়onke

Solomzi: We will be recording this.....

Ntoy়onke nodded his head. Detective Solomzi put
the recording on the table then said all the
formalities introducing himself and the time and the
date and who he is about to talk to

Solomzi: Before we start i want to know something

Ntoy়onke: Yes?

Solomzi: Why now? why today? We have been
trying to get a statement from you. In your
statement i wrote only guilty. You refused to give us
anything because you said you didn't Remember

Ntoyone: I guess i was not ready to face what happened. Today it is my brother's funeral and i wouldn't forgive myself if i didn't tell the truth and even my brother wouldn't forgive me.....

Solomzi: Okay. So what happened on April 5th?

Ntoyone took a deep breath then looked at Advocate Dudumayo. Advocate nodded his head. He looked back at detective

Ntoyone: I was in my brother's bedroom.....

Solomzi: Yes?

Ntoyone: We fought. He wanted to kill me. We both ran for the family gun and i got to it first. I didn't wanna shoot him.....

Ntoyone put his hands on his head and started crying

Ntoyone: I was not gonna shoot him. I just wanted him to back off So i could walk out but he didn't let me. So out of no where i saw him with a knife and he was coming straight to me with it. I couldn't run because i was against the wall. I thought he

wouldn't die with one shot so i shot him. It was self defense. If i let him come to me he would've stabbed me to death judging by how angry he was

Solomzi: The knife we saw at the scene....

Ntoy়onke: Yes we used it to peel the apples....

Solomzi: Hold on....

Ntoy়onke looked down brushing his head and started crying. He had hiccups and by the look of things he kinda knows what's next

Solomzi: Mr Ngobozi you were in his bedroom and you're telling me " We " What were you doing eating apples in his room. How did you end up fighting if you were eating apples together.... like you don't make any sense please clarify that for me

Ntoy়onke looked at Advocate who also kinda looked confused like the detective. Ntoy়onke looked back at Detective

Ntoy়onke: It was Lee-Ann and i who were eating apples

Solomzi: What? in his bedroom?

Advocate Dudumayo looked shocked so was the detective

Ntoyonke: My brother walked in on me and Lee-Ann naked in bed

Detective Solomzi's mouth was out open with shock. Advocate Dudumayo let go of his briefcase and put both his hands on his mouth shocked

Dudumayo: Oh my God

.

To be continued.....

.

Guys i will see you sunday. I am writing two books as you all know so i feel like tomorrow and saturday i should focus on it. I am kinda slacking

[06/10, 21:26] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

.

.

#14

#Narrated

Ntoyonke just dropped a humongous bomb on Detective Solomzi and Advocate Dudumayo. They are all shocked by what he just revealed. In the room it was silent for like a minute. The last thing that was said was "Oh My God " which was Advocate Dudumayo's reaction to the confession. Remember he did mention that he and doctor Ngobozi were friends. He is shocked by the news. He didn't expect this. He knows Lee-Ann, and he trusted her but at the same time he can't rule out this because it does make sense somehow.

Ntoyonke shot Nkosonke in Nkosonke's bedroom. What was he doing there? that was the question on everyone's lips. That was the reason April and Phozisa started pointing fingers at Lee-Ann now

this confession confirms that and that makes Advocate and Detective scared for Lee-Ann because they know what is going on there. They know what's to come. They know that Phozisa has been giving Lee-Ann a hard time. This will make things worse.

Solomzi: Mr Ngobozi are you sure about this?

Ntøyonke: My brother was buried today. Why would i lie? Why would i disrespect him when he was alive then do it again when he can't defend himself?

Ntøyonke started from the top. He cried his eyes out. That assured Detective Solomzi. He looked more shocked and out of words. Advocate Dudumayo put both his hands on his head. He started tearing up. Detective Solomzi stopped the recording

Solomzi: Thank you for your confession.

Detective Solomzi stood up then looked at Advocate.

Dudumayo: I want to speak to the prostitutor and get the ball rolling

An officer walked in to take Ntoy়onke to the holding cell

Dudumayo: Can i have a private moment with him?

The officer looked at Detective Solomzi. He nodded his head. They both walked out leaving Ntoy়onke and Advocate Dudumayo. They closed the door. Advocate Dudumayo turned and looked at Ntoy়onke. Advocate looked livid. Ntoy়onke looked down

Dudumayo: Are you crazy!? After everything your brother did for you? Why would you do that to him!?

Ntoy়onke wiped his tears. He was not in cuffs.

Dudumayo: What did you do to Lee-Ann? did you force yourself to her? Lee-Ann loved your brother! She would never cheat on him! Why did you do that to Nkosonke?

Ntoy়onke: I thought you wanted a confession advocate. How was i? Do you think i stand a chance to get out?

Dudumayo: This is not funny!

Ntoy়ন্কে: Do you think i am being funny? My brother is f**ckin dead man! He is dead and i want to make amends with my family! you wanted me to say it was self defense, i did that now what do you want from me man really ?

Dudumayo: He was more than a client to me! are you really surprised by my reaction!?

Ntoy়ন্কে: He was my blood!

Dudumayo: This is going to turn your family upside down. I can't believe the two of you did this !!!

Ntoy়ন্কে: See you when you defend me man

Ntoy়ন্কে walked away. Advocate kicked the wall.

Dudumayo: Damn it!

.

.

#Narreted

Next to the fire. We see Abigail Walking to the ladies who were busy washing the dirty dishes. They

stopped what they were doing immediately when they saw her. They were all smiling at her.

Abigail: Ladies! I saw you briefly earlier and I am so sorry about the incident

Nosintu: It was an accident. I hope S'culukujeje understands

The ladies looked at Nosintu surprised by what she just said because they discussed this and the final say was she did it on purpose and they knew why she even did it.

Abigail: We spoke. I apologised to her. She is a sweet woman anyway enough about that

Abigail opened the plastic. She started distributing Soaps to the women giving each of them a soap.

Abigail: ladies I sell these Soaps. They help your skin. If you have pimples it helps get rid of the pimples and give you clear skin. I wanted to give you guys for free

Woman1: Wow thank you !

Abigail: After a week you will see a change. When

you do please recommend it to others and you guys also can buy them by ordering them from my daughter. You all know my beautiful daughter right?

Nosintu: We know her. Such a sweet girl

Abigail: She takes after her mother

The ladies giggled. They know there was zero chances that she took her kindness from Abigail, that's why they are giggling.

Abigail: ladies it was nice to know each and everyone of you. I will be waiting for a call from my daughter telling me about your experience with my product

Woman2: If it's working you will get my order. So how much?

Abigail: One hundred and fifty rands. It's a pack with four soaps and a oil that you apply on your face and all over the body when you go to bed

Nosintu: Wow i can't wait to use this tonight

Abigail: I can't wait to hear your stories ladies. Bye ladies!

Ladies: Bye

She walked away and bumped into Elijah.

Elijah: Abby

Abigail: Yes my boy?

Elijah walked closer to her

Elijah: I just wanted you to know about a certain rat
that is wondering around my yard

Abigail: Who is that?

Elijah: The home wrecker

Abigail lost her smile

Elijah: The teacher? Why no one tells me anything
around here!

Elijah looked at Millicent

Elijah: There she is, The girl with a big bum who is
facing the other way

Abigail looked at Millicent. She started biting her
nails

Abigail: What will i do with her.....

Elijah's eyes widened

Elijah: Whatever you do please bare in mind that the baby she is carrying might be my brother's....

A tear escaped Abigail's eye. She looked away

Abigail: No one tells me anything in this house!

Elijah smiled then walked away

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I hate how Sonelise has been treating Elijah. I am not going to sit around and watch him do this. I want to speak to him and find out what is going on. Elijah is a good judge of character. If he thinks you're something then you are really that. If Elijah thinks Sonelise is being blackmailed i believe he is being blackmailed by that woman. I am tired of Millicent walking around like she is owning the place. She was doing that when she was sleeping with my husband. I am not going to let her win. That

girl is bad news. It was so hard to make love with my husband knowing that the night before he was sleeping with her! I felt like she was his second wife. Anyway i feel like i am just like Elijah. I know a bad person when i see one. If that girl is a good person she must tell us why my husbad suddenly came back to me and told me i meant the world to him when he was treating me like trash for weeks. My husband apologised for me and assured me he will never cheat again. Why did he change his mind? I am going to expose her. I will do whatever it takes to prove to Phozisa that the woman she loves is a bad person who is manipulative and has no decency at all. The fact that she agreed to date a married man who is her neighbour shows the kinda woman she is. To me that alone is a red flag and i can't wait to take off that mask she is wearing. She has fooled my mother in law and my sister in law but she won't fool me. I will expose her one of these days.

Anyway like i said i am about to speak to Sonelise. We do get along at work. He is a good guy i would

like to believe he is not a liar too. I will be so disappointed if he lies to me.

Sonelise: How are you? i am sorry i couldn't come in the morning. I didn't know what to say. Doctor Ngobozi was a great man and i know how his death affected you. It affected all of us at the Hospital

Me: I understand. Thank you for that. He was indeed an amazing man.

Sonelise: How are you feeling?

Me: Lost at the moment but i will live. How are you?

He smiled.

Sonelise: I am okay. I am about to head out though. When you texted i was about to leave.....

Me: I am sorry i didn't know i hope you were not going somewhere

Sonelise: No i am going to the hospital. Elijah and i will have a few drinks later

Me: Wow that's nice. He needs that

Sonelise: after today yeah he does and i am happy

that i am here for him

Me: Even though you weren't the past few days
He looked down. Elijah was right as always.
Something is up.

Me: Sonelise what is going on?

He looked at me

Sonelise: We...

Me: Don't lie to me. You can lie to Elijah but i am not
him and oh by the way he knows you lied. He just
made you believe that he believed you because he
is avoiding more fights. He knows what you said to
him was a bunch of bull!

Sonelise: What? Which part?

Me: All of it! Sonelise you know me even at work i
don't sugarcoat anything.

Sonelise: I don't understand. Today we ended our
conversation on a high note. When you say that i
am confused because i don't know why he thought
that.....

Me: Ghosting him for days and Your new " life time " friendship with the woman you know i hate with my life!?

Sonelise looked down

Me: She is blackmailing Elijah and Elijah is convinced that the woman is blackmailing you too and now looking at you i believe him! what does Millicent have on you?

He swallowed hard

Me: Do you know that Elijah don't want you to help us anymore because he believes you will help that woman?

Sonelise: Lee-Ann you know me. You know i love Elijah and i care for you as a friend. I know lying for her would affect your lives. I wouldn't do that to you

Me: Good. I am glad to hear that now you know lying to your partner is affecting your relationship too?

He looked down.

Me: Do you want him to find out on his own or you

need my help with whatever is going on?

He quickly looked up. Oh he needs my help i can see desperation in his eyes. He sat down

Sonelise: When i started working here in February i was in a relationship with someone and i loved that person very much

My eyes widened. Oh my God he cheated? I wish i didn't ask him. How do i tell Elijah this without hurting him in the process? I kept listening. I don't like where this is going

Sonelise: When i saw Elijah at the hospital the first time he was visiting you and Doctor Ngobozi i was shocked by how cute he was and how i felt because we looked at each other and at that time i felt things i didn't feel with my boyfriend. When i started talking to him i was intrigued by everything about him so i started dating him.....

Me: while still seeing your boyfriend

Sonelise: Yes and i didn't tell him because i was afraid i might lose him

Me: So you're still seeing the person?

Sonelise: I ended the relationship this morning. He left yesterday

Me: That was a coward move. Why wait for him to leave....

He looked down. I flipped my hair

Me: Wow so he was here?

Sonelise: Yes..... He came all the way from Durban. I met him in Gauteng

Sonelise is from Gauteng. He came here for work

Me: So how did Millicent find out?

Sonelise: She has pictures of us kissing in my room. She took them while she was passing by my window. I don't want to lose Sonelise. If i tell him he will be upset and dump me. I just dumped my long time boyfriend for him. I can't lose him too

Me: We won't tell him

His eyes widened

Sonelise: What?

Me: We will.....

The door opened. My younger brother walked in..

Me: Andrew do you know how to unlock a phone without it's password right?

Andrew: Sure whose phone?

Sonelise looked at me.

Me: We want you to steal someone's phone and unlock it. Delete pictures from the phone. They are probably in the camera folder. It's pictures of this guy kissing another guy

Andrew cleared his throat

Me: Don't give him that look! don't act like you haven't met gay men before.

Sonelise: What if he gets caught?

Andrew: I won't. let me go find the person. Who is He or she?

Me: the woman i showed you

Andrew: Brother in law's sidechick?

Me: Yes

Andrew: Damn! it won't be easy. She won't trust me around her because of obvious reasons

Me: You're my brother yeah i know.....

Andrew looked at Sonelise

Andrew: Don't worry dude i will get the job done

Me: Don't say anything about this infront of Elijah.
He can't know about those photos

Andrew: Sure

He walked out. Sonelise looked at me

Sonelise: This is risky

Me: My brother is going to erase those photos one way or another trust me

Sonelise: Thank you

Me: I am disappointed in you. I am not doing this for you. I don't want Elijah to get hurt. I feel like you should've been honest about that long relationship the day you started talking to Elijah

Sonelise: I know and i am sorry

Me: Well with or without those pictures Millicent will tell Elijah what she saw. Prepare yourself for what's to come and have your response ready when that time comes

Sonelise: Yeah.....

Mom walked in

Mom: why the hell didn't.....

She stopped talking when she saw Sonelise

Me: Sonelise talk later

Sonelise: Okay

He walked to the door

Sonelise: Mrs Peters

Mom flashed a smile

Mom: Hello my boy

Sonelise walked out. Mom closed the door then turned around with an unfriendly face

Mom: The home wrecker is here! and she is

pregnant with Nkosonke's child? why no one tells me anything!?

Me: i thought i told you about the pregnancy mom?

Mom: The only pregnancy we talked about.....

I covered her mouth then looked at the door

Me: I am not ready to talk about that mom

What if someone walks in when she is talking about me being pregnant?

Mom: she is here!! What the hell is she doing here!!!

Me: Ask my mother in law

Mom: That monster! She doesn't deserve to be called mama by you! she hates you!

Me: i know but she is my husband's mom so i have to respect her and mom please don't do anything to the woman. I don't want you to cause any drama

Mom: i cause drama now?

Me: I am sorry mom but throwing people to the fire?

Mom: i should've done worse!

Me: mom!

Mom: That Millicent girl should be so happy because i don't know what to do to her but i am not leaving Zixholosini without introducing myself to her

Oh my God i fear that word alone "Introducing"! what did i put myself into? why did i tell mom about the affair. Mom started pacing up and down. She is scaring me

Mom: I thought of many things but i cant figure out what to do to her!

Me: Mom no!

She turned around

Mom: damn it! Stop being nice!

She snapped. I got teary

Me: I don't want you to hurt anyone!

I snapped too crying. Maybe that is the only language she understands

Mom: Oh baby there are so many ways i could hurt

her but i can't. Do you know why?

Me: Why?

Mom: She might be carrying your step child

Hearing that made me so angry. I looked away

Mom: That upsets you doesn't it?

Me: I tried for years mom!

Mom: And God finally answered

I wiped my tears

Me: we don't know

Mom: I don't want to hear you say that! You're not a negetive person!

Me: I know but i am scared. What if it's a false alarm?

Mom: That happens to a test. You didn't do a test. I saw your eyes

I wiped my tears again.

Me: Mom can we change the subject?

She smiled

Mom: Okay. Let me go make myself a very, very hot cup of coffee and go introduce myself to someone

She quickly walked to the door

Me: Wait mom!

I said running after her. She was walking to the door more like running. My phone rang

Mom: Answer that!

She walked out with a key. I ran to the door and it was too late she locked me in.

Me: Oh My God! She can't do this!

My mom does private practise. She has a surgery. She is a doctor. She specialises with skin diseases and do plastic surgery and lip injection for her clients. Imagine a doctor risking her life like this. If she does this she will lose her licence. Anyway I answered my phone. I don't know what Advocate Dudumayo wants

Me: Advocate?

Dudumayo: A heads up even though you don't deserve it!

Okay what is going on? he sounds upset

Me: A heads up about what ?

Dudumayo: I am very disappointed in you Lee-Ann!

I started crying with my hand on my chest. I feel like i am going to throw up. I felt like i couldn't breathe. It looks like whatever this is i won't like.

Me: What are you talking about?

Dudumayo: Detective Solomzi is on her way there to tell your mother in law about Ntoyonke's confession. Since you know what happened i don't think i have to tell you what he said!..... (Tu tu tu tu tu)

Oh My God he hung up on me. I sat down. My phone fell on the floor. I put both my hands on my mouth crying.

Me: Oh my God! What did he say?

.

.

#Phozisa

I got this woman! i have her where i want her. If she goes to prison she will wake up and never mess with me again. I want her to be arrested and humiliated. I am glad that it won't be me she looks at when she gets arrested. All i need to do is push S'culukujeje to go to the police and the good thing is she has witnesses. The ladies she was cooking with are next to the fire right now washing dishes and pots. Some are having coffee. I know they will agree to be the witnesses. People in this village respect me and they do whatever i ask them to do. I am going to make sure after this she never comes to my house and walk like she owns this place. She can't do something like that and get away with it. I won't let that happen. S'culukujeje is my neighbour. I am the one who made sure my son dated that girl, if anything happens to S'culukujeje or Millicent of course i will feel responsible. I hope what i am about to do will show Millicent and S'culukujeje that i have their backs

Anyway my daughter and i are walking to where i left S'culukujeje and Millicent. I want to first brief

them on what we gonna do.

S'culukujeje: You're back...

She said standing up

Me: Sorry for taking long

S'culukujeje: I was ready to leave. I thought you forgot about us

Me: How can i forget you neighbour? After what happened, you need me by your side.

Millicent: Principal what is the plan?

Me: The advocate told us tomorrow is a will reading. I don't want that woman anywhere near that.....

April: And Mam'S'culukujeje i want you to know we didn't make this decision because of just the reading of the will. We made this decision because of what happened to you.....

Millicent: The suspense is killing me

Me: Okay. What Abigail did was attempted murder. We will take you to the police to lay charges

April: But that will depend on what is going to

happen in the conversation we will have with the ladies who witnessed this happen. We have to be realistic. You are unharmed. We can't talk about a hat that is burnt to ashes so if you have people backing you then they will arrest her for attempted murder

They both smiled and looked at each other.

Millicent: What do you say Aunt?

S'culukujeje: I say let's go to my ladies. They are washing dishes next to the fire

Me: Great! Let's go

We headed to the fire where the ladies are busy washing my dishes and my big black pots. Some are having coffee i see.

Me: Hello Ladies

Them: Hello Principal!

I smiled. I can feel it. This is going to go well.

Me: Ladies one of my guests who is my daughter in law's mother attacked one of you. She almost burned her alive. That is a crime!

April: It's called attempted murder.

The women looked at each other

Me: So i am going to give my neighbour here moral support. I am taking her to the police station to lay a charge of attempted murder

Nosintu: When did this happen? Are you okay
S'culukuje?

S'culukuje: when did this happen? But you helped me get out of the fire!?

Woman1: What? where are the wounds? Are you okay?

Me: Come on Ladies! You saw that evil woman push her!

Woman1 looked down on her cup

Woman1: I didn't see anything

Woman2 did the same

Woman2: Me neither

April: I can't believe this!

S'culukujeje: Nosintu say something! you're the one who pulled me out of the fire!

Nosintu looked at other ladies. They gave her the look. Nosintu's eyes widened. She then looked at S'culukujeje

Nosintu: I did?

S'culukujeje: Come on! you....

Nosintu: I don't know what you're talking about. I haven't met Lee-Ann's mom

Me: Did she threaten you!?

Woman2: Who did?

Me: Oh my God!

The ladies sipped their coffee. My coffee! they are having my coffee and lying to my face!

Nosintu: I feel offended right now. How can you accuse us of witnessing such a horror

Woman1: A horror that clearly never happened

April put her hand on her chest in shock

April: Oh my God

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:27] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#15

.

.

#Narrated

It is just after women acted like they didn't know what S'culukujeje and Phozisa were talking about. Women stood by their word. They didn't change their mind at all. Phozisa went to the ladies confident that they will dance to her tune. She was so sure that they will jump. She is used to them

agreeing to anything she says. She seemed very disappointed when they didn't do what she hoped they'd do. We see her, April, S'culukujeje and Millicent walking away looking upset. S'culukujeje and phozisa went to speak alone. Millicent and April were walking fast following each other. April looked more upset than Millicent was. At the fire we see the ladies looking at each other.

Nosintu: Wow i am impressed ladies!

Woman1: Principal is livid. I can't believe we did that ladies

Woman2: When i run out of groceries at my house i don't come running to Principal. I don't owe her nothing i don't know why we should care about her feelings! She is not Cyril Ramaphosa, She doesn't give me grant. I don't even have a child in her school!

Nosintu: I am proud of you ladies ! We stood up for that girl! She was in pain. Her husband was wondering around with that loose teacher! i don't blame Lee-Ann's mother for what she did!

S'culukujeje deserved it!

Woman1: I am against home wreckers!

Woman2: We are against home wreckers!

At a distance we see April pacing up and down. She was really upset.

April: I can't believe what just happened

Millicent: My aunt almost died in front of those women! i don't know why they don't want to help us

April: That woman went to them first!

Millicent: How did she know we were gonna press charges?

April: Beats me

Millicent: Or maybe they have never seen a coloured person before. They were intrigued by her

April: That doesn't mean they should lie!

Millicent: I was not ready for that

April: I feel like i am going to throw up! how can these women do this !?

Millicent: This is not right! i cant believe they sided with a stranger!

April: I can't stand here and look at Abigail right now. I have to take a walk, i swear if i stay here i will do something!

Millicent: I am tired of walking around with my handbag. Can i go put it in your room

April: Take my phone with. I need to clear my head and i want us to go visit my brother in his grave. I feel like you also need that

Millicent: Oh girl say that again! I don't think i will be needing my phone too.

Millicent took her phone out of her jacket then put it in her handbag. They both walked in to put the handbag in April's room. We see Andrew smiling taking out cigarette. He lit the cigarette then looked at Sonelise who was with Elijah but his eyes were focused on Andrew, April and Millicent. Andrew winked at Sonelise then started smoking while smiling alone.

.

At the back of the house. We see Phozisa and S'culukujeje talking after what just happened with the ladies.

S'culukujeje: So what now?

Phozisa: We have no case. You are not burnt. There is nothing that shows you were attacked. The police would laugh at us. We were gonna have a case if those women agreed to be character witnesses

S'culukujeje: How can they turn on me like that? After what i did for them this morning helping them when they needed extra hand? I am disappointed Neighbour! I am disappointed and disgusted at the same time. I will never speak to them again!

Phozisa: S'culukujeje i am tired of that woman. I want to go confront her right now!

S'culukujeje: While you go to her i will go back to those two faced women and deal with them!

Phozisa: Good luck with that! i am done with them and tell them if they break anything there they will

buy it and my things don't come cheap!

S'culukujeje: I will tell them

Phozis a walked away looking for Abigail.

S'culukujeje walked to the ladies fuming with anger. She got to them. Nosintu stood up, She was about to leave. Nosintu is the woman who pulled S'culukujeje out of the fire and the same woman who denied seeing anything.

Nosintu: S'cu

S'culukujeje: Don't S'cu me!!!

Nosintu: Okay sorry

Nosintu attempted to walk away

S'culukujeje: Nosintu why did you lie!?

Nosintu: What did you expect me to do? To support you when you were a cheerleader of a sin! I am a married woman. I know how i would feel like seeing my husband sleeping with another woman !

Woman2: Women stand together ! We stand with Lee-Ann!

S'culukujeje: Ladies i almost died!

Nosintu: I wish she burned your eyes lashes at least!
You deserve more harm than los ing a hat!

S'culukujeje: Oh my God!

Woman1: You let your sister's daughter walk around
with a married man and you supported it! do you
want us to support such disgraceful thing?

S'culukujeje: Doctor Ngobozi was about to leave his
wife for my niece. I had nothing to do with that!
who am i to come between two young people in
love

Woman3: I wish that woman can come back and
finis h what she started!

Nosintu: S'culukujeje you give women a bad name!
You're on your own, We wash our hands when it
comes to you!

S'culukujeje shook her head in disbelief looking at
all the ladies.

S'culukujeje: It's true what they say, When days are
dark friends are few!

She walked away

Nos intu: Suka! Go away!

Woman1: Friends are few? That woman is not our friend! She thinks she is educated like Principal! She forgets she washes sheets with blood at the hospital!

The woman laughed

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I feel like everyone has been waiting for this. I am not ready to talk about things that are not relevant at this moment. One thing i care about is clearing my name which is something i think i have been doing ever since my husband died. I have a question for everyone. Does this make sense to you? I mean Ntuyenke's confession? From the beginning i have been telling everyone i had the greatest weekend with my husband before he died. My

hus band died sunday morning. Through out the weekend we were together and we had the most romantic weekend. You can call me a loose woman but even if that was true, do you think i would jump to bed with another man while my husband is home? If my husband found me and Ntoyonke in bed at our bedroom then where did he go? why wasn't he in bed with me? This doesn't make s ense. I want to answer this question everyone has been asking and i know the call i am about to make i will be asked the same very question. No! My husband never caught me in bed with Ntoyonke. His confession was a lie but will his mother believe that when i can see she always has it for me? I wish Ntoyonke explained to Advocate that he was lying. I don't know why he told a lie and kept his lawyer in the dark. I just don't get it. For someone who said he was coming out to protect me he sucks at that! where will he be when detective tells my mother in law about his confession? He won't be here. I don't even know why he is coming out because i don't need his saving. I don't need his protection. He must stay away from me.

Anyway i feel the need to call Advocate Dudumayo and tell him this. When he called he didn't give me a chance to explain myself. He was angry and i don't blame him. He was my husband's friend, That is why i think calling him is something i should do. I owe him this one and i know the reason he is not coming here himself to tell mother in law this is because he is upset and maybe he doesn't wanna be the one " telling " on me. Anyway his phone rang. He answered on 3rd ring

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann.....

Me: It was your time to talk when you called. Can i speak now?

He exhaled

Dudumayo: Sure

Me: I don't know what you guys talked about regarding his confession. I just wanted to tell you that My husband never walked in on me with any man.

Dudumayo: So he was lying?

Me: Yes. His confession was a lie, A lie that will help him but will definitely put me through hell with his mother

Dudumayo: Like that is my question! If he is lying then why use something he knows very well it will upset Mrs Ngobozi when he seems like someone who wanna protect you?

Me: That is exactly my Question Advocate. What game is this man playing?

Dudumayo: I don't know. Maybe my questions about how he cares about you planted a plan in his head. Maybe he thought this was a good or a believable confession. I won't lie it makes lot of sense.

Me: I know.... It is good for him but very bad for me

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi asked me to help Ntoyonke. They said he must say it was self defense. Any self defense is a defense from a conflict. He had to come up with something.

Phozis a need to stop being a hypocrite

Me: It's better you know the woman yourself. She is

so unreasonable when it comes to me but my family is here. She won't jump up and down on me

Dudumayo: I am glad they are there because any time from now Detective Solomzi will arrive there

I stood up flipping my hair in frustration

Me: I am exhausted Advocate.....

Dudumayo: I know and it's the day you just buried Nkosonke

Me: I am tired of fighting and always defending myself

Dudumayo: Sorry hey. We will talk tomorrow at the reading of the will

Me: Okay tomorrow

I hung up. I hope Elijah will leave for the hospital a bit later. He was here when all this happened. My husband never left the house. For Ntoyone to say my husband walked in on us is just ridiculous.

Anyway i heard a soft knock. The door opened. Andrew walked in

Andrew: It's done

Me: What!?

He laughed.

Andrew: I thought i was gonna struggle. I didn't think she would make things so easy

Me: What happened walk me through what you did

Andrew: She put her cell in her handbag then she and April went to put the handbag in April's room. They left for the cemetery

Damn it! i can't believe April. She takes that woman there before i go see my husband. How could she? I started pacing up and down

Andrew: I know sis it's disrespectful.

Me: I wanted to be the first to visit him

Andrew: They are really fond of that girl. Anyway long story short i found the photos in the camera folder. I deleted them

Me: Thank you

I hugged him. I want Sonelise to tell Elijah that Millicent created a story that he was cheating. He

was threatening him and he was afraid Elijah was gonna believe her after what happened with him ignoring Elijah and that is why he was uncomfortable. Millicent don't have photos to prove it.

.

.

#Narrated

It seems like this day takes a bit longer to end. A lot is about to happen Still. Advocate called Lee-Ann earlier telling her Detective Solomzi might show up any time. Lee-Ann is in fear. Who wouldn't be when your nightmare is about to happen? She knows that to Phozisa's eyes, she was a suspect number one. Hearing that her fear is coming reality of course she is gonna be scared. If she is guilty of something obviously she will be nervous to disappoint a lot of people, More especially someone like Elijah who has been with her through thick and thin. That is not the only fear she has. It doesn't matter if she is

guilty of the rumours or not, The fact that the confession is like that makes her nervous because she knows the drama that is about to happen when Detective Solomzi gets here. So right now No one wanna be in her shoes. She hasn't told anyone about this even her own mother.

Anyway we see Abigail wondering around with coffee. We see Elijah walking to her.

Elijah: Abby what are you looking for?

Abigail turned smiling

Abigail: Your sister, Where is she?

Elijah: She is actually in a car. She just arrived with Millicent

Abigail: My feet are sore. I have been looking for them. Boy do you mind getting me another coffee and bring it to me, This one is cold.....

She said gulping the entire cup then gave the cup to Elijah

Abigail: Make sure it's hot straight from the tea-pot

Elijah smiled

Elijah: Alright Ma

Elijah walked away. We see Nosintu walking to Abigail

Nosintu: Hello again

Abigail turned around

Abigail: Hello again! i didn't get your name

Nosintu: I am Nosintu

Abigail: Nice name !

Nosintu looked around then at Abigail

Nosintu: I just wanted to tell you that Phozisa and S'culukujeje came to us telling us that they are planning to press charges about the incident. They wanted us to be witnesses

Abigail's eyes widened with shock

Abigail: What!? I would love to see them try! i will mop the floor with them! My lawyer don't play like that! where is the harm? Did she lose a eye ball or something?

Nosintu: Lee-Ann's mom you have nothing to worry

about. We told them we don't know what they were talking about

Abigail smiled

Abigail: You did?

Nosintu: We told Principal none of us were there when it happened

Abigail: You Godly women! i like you

Abigail said hitting Nosintu's shoulder playfully.
Nosintu giggled

Nosintu: We support your daughter one hundred percent! we hated how she was treated

Abigail: I am here to make sure no one messes with my daughter again! after i am gone all that will be said about my girl will be nice things and don't get me started with how she will be treated, She will be treated like a queen that she is

Nosintu: That is what she deserves. She is a good person

Abigail: Thank you Nosintu

Nosintu smiled. Elijah joined them with Abigail's coffee. It looked hot judging by the smoke coming out. Nosintu said her goodbyes. Abigail looked at her coffee then smiled

Elijah: I will talk to you later Abby. I need to speak to my sister

Abigail raised her coffee

Abigail: Thank you son

Elijah walked to Millicent who just came out of the car.

Millicent: April thank you for taking me to the cemetery. I feel much better already

April: Friend i needed to speak to my brother too. I feel much better Even Lee-Ann's mother won't bother me anymore

Millicent: When is she leaving?

April laughed then Elijah interrupted them.

Elijah: Can we talk ?

April: Yeah sure

April looked at Millicent

April: I will be right back friend

Millicent: Okay don't take long i wanna go lie down it has been a long day

April: Don't leave without me. I will come back with some meat for you and your aunt. I don't think you will cook supper you must be tired

Millicent: Thanks girl

April and Elijah walked away

Elijah: So when is Ntoyonke coming out?

April: We will hear from the lawyer when he comes back

They were talking walking in. Millicent saw Sonelise. She smiled at him. She walked to him.

Millicent: You're still here ?

Sonelise: I am surprised you're still here. As a mistress i expected you to leave immediately after the funeral

Millicent: I am not a mistress! He was gonna marry

me

Sonelise looked at her ring finger

Sonelise: I don't see no ring

Millicent: I will show you a photo it's in my phon.....

We see Millicent swallow hard when she realised that she almost showed a "nurse" the ring that was stole from another nurse. Millicent smiled.

Millicent: I forgot my ring at the house. I am not used to it

Sonelise: I see well congratulations

Sonelise sarcastically said that then walked away

Millicent: Say it like you mean it!

Sonelise chuckled then turned around

Sonelise: That's the thing.....

Millicent looked at him

Sonelise: I didn't mean it!

Millicent: Wait why do you speak to me like that? Do you forget.....

Sonelise: Forget what? That you were blackmailing me without any receipt? Elijah won't believe your word in fact you will make him come out to his family then you will have nothing on him!

Millicent: But i have something on you!

Sonelise: Do you really?

Millicent: I showed you!

Sonelise smiled

Sonelise: What are you talking about? Don't be delusional

Millicent looked at Sonelise with suspicious eyes. She was questioning his sudden confidence

Millicent: I need to get my phone!

Millicent furiously took off her jacket then opened the door of Phozisa's car. She threw it in then fixed herself. She walked away heading to the house. We see Abigail smiles then follows her. She walked faster more like trying to get to her before she gets in. Abigail's face got red in a second. She looked furious. She threw coffee at Millicent's back then

fake tripped and fell

Millicent: Yoh!!!! Oh my God! my back!!!!!!

Millicent was jumping up and down with her chest pushed forward. She was running around crying. Abigail was on the floor moaning with a broken cup in front of her. I swear the minute she leaves Phozisa will have no cups. She has been breaking them ever since she got here.

Abigail: Ouch i am so sorry! I tripped !

People ran out because of the loud painful cry.

Millicent: Yoh!! help me! !!!

Millicent was now in only a bra trying to cool off. Phozisa and S'culukujeje ran out

Phozisa: What is going on ?

Abigail: I tripped.....

Millicent: She is lying! She threw the coffee at me !!!

Millicent was crying

Woman1: That is not true we saw the fall! This lady really fell!

S'culukujeje: She didn't fall! She did the same thing to me! She pushed me go the fire and said she tripped! Then later she said she did it on purpose!

Abigail looked at people with her hand on her chest shocked by S'culukujeje's allegations

Abigail: i am the nicest people you will ever meet! I would never do that! I apologised to S'culukujeje and i told her it was an accident!

Abigail looked at ladies then realised she can't ask them because they already said they didn't see anything. Abigail looked at S'culukujeje

Abigail: I apologised to you woman you just don't like me!

Woman: Come with me Millicent! Sunlight soap will help with this

The woman pulled her in. Millicent went in. Phozisa looked at Abigail

Phozisa: You didn't fall you and i know that is a lie!

Abigail: I think we should go speak in private
Phozisa don't you think? i mean i am your guest

after all! this is not how you treat guests. What will these people think of you?

People started nodding their heads. Phozisa looked at them embarrassed then looked at Abigail

Phozisa: Let's go!

Abigail smiled. They walked to speak at the back. Phozisa turned and looked at Abigail

Phozisa: What the hell is wrong with you!?

Abigail: I don't think you should be asking me that! I think you should be scared of what i will do to you for the things you did to my daughter!

Phozisa swallowed hard

Abigail: You and your daughter are next!

Phozisa: What is wrong with you! My son followed his heart! how can you do that to people when someone who did this is not here! what did S'culukuje do to you!?

Abigail: It Amazes me how you defend her. Do you know the things she say about you behind your back?

Her eyes widened

Phozisa: What are you talking about!?

Abigail: The person who said my daughter was treated badly in this family? who do you think told me that?

Phozisa's eyes widened

Phozisa: S'culukujeje would never do that to me!
She wouldn't benefit anything from it! You're lying!

Abigail: Do you know why i pushed her to the fire?

Phozisa: Tell me!

Abigail: That woman ever since i got here she pretended to be my friend. She was talking to me about you! The reason a pushed her i found out she is the aunt of that sl**t you threw at my son in law! Three days talking to her she never mentioned that she was the devil! i only found out today! all she told me was how much of an evil woman you were to my daughter!

Phozisa: No! that is unlike My neighbour

Abigail: Why don't we go confront her together then?

Phozisa: Fine!

They attempted to turn around and walk away. They saw Detective walking to them

Phozisa: Detective?

Solomzi: I would like you to get everyone together for a family meeting

"Is my brother okay? " That was April joining them concerned. Phozisa looked at Detective Solomzi for an answer detective just looked at them not saying anything. Tears streamed down Phozisa's cheeks

Phozisa: What happened to my son?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:27] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#16

.

.

#Sonelise

I am still here. I didn't think i would stay here till 5pm but i did. I planned to go home and prepare for the night i am going to spend with Elijah but when Lee-Ann promised to help me out of the situation i am in, I couldn't leave because i was desperate and i needed her help. I am tired of lying to Elijah. I am tired of staying in fear thinking that one day Millicent is going to ruin my life. I fear that she might ask me to do the impossible, something i would never dream of doing and that terrifies me, So when i heard there was a possibility to free myself i had to stay. Right now I want to see Lee-Ann. I want to know how did it go. Andrew winked at me earlier, i don't know whether it went well or not. He was listening to Millicent and April talking. I believe he got the photos and deleted them. I don't know him but Lee-Ann knows him and what he is

capable of so i am just believing that. I would be so hurt if he didn't get the photos after how i behaved when i was speaking to Millicent. I don't know i lost it. She rubs me the wrong way and knowing that she is blackmailing my boyfriend makes me sick. If Andrew didn't get the pictures then i might be exposed by this woman. A part of me thinks she wouldn't because i feel like she needs me more than i need her to keep my secret. There is no way she would tell Elijah, at least not so soon. But if she does then i am in a hot mess that i don't know how i will get out from. It would suck to dump my boyfriend only to be dumped by the one i dumped my long time boyfriend for. This is love and in love it is worth risking everything as long you follow your heart and i think i followed mine when i left my long time boyfriend for a possibility of making Elijah my forever.

So like i said. I just came to speak to Lee-Ann. I wonder if she saw what happened outside. I love her mother. I saw what she did out there. I enjoyed seeing Millicent cry. I can't believe Abigail did that

to her. I just hope she is okay. I saw Lee-Ann's aunt walking out of Lee-Ann's room.

Me: Is Lee-Ann in there

Vivica: Yes she is fast asleep but you can wake her up

Me: Okay thanks

I walked in then closed the door. I feel bad that i am going to wake her up but I don't wanna leave until i know what is going on with the photos.

Me: Lee-Ann

She moved

Me: I am sorry for waking you up

Lee-Ann: It's okay what is going on ?

Me: I wanna know what happened with Andrew

Lee-Ann: Oh sorry i forgot to tell you. The photos are gone

Me: Wow your brother is amazing

She sat up straight

Lee-Ann: Yes. There are no photos. That woman has nothing on you now

Me: Thank you so much

She smiled pushing back her hair with both her hands

Lee-Ann: But i will need something from you.....

Me: Okay?

Lee-Ann: As you know Elijah knows you lied. I think you should tell him Millicent was indeed blackmailing you

Me: What!?

How can Lee-Ann expect me to Do This? what was the point of deleting the pictures? I am confused right now

Lee-Ann: Don't be stupid Sonelise. That crazy woman is going to be upset when she finds out you erased the photos. She will tell Elijah. All you need to do is go to Elijah.Tell him Millicent said she was gonna make up stories about why you didn't take Elijah's calls. I know Elijah will believe you over her

Oh that's a relief. I thought of the worse. I need to prepare Elijah for what's to happen.

Me: Thank you so much. I need to speak to him now before Millicent runs to him. I kind of gave Millicent the impression that she has nothing on me

Lee-Ann: Go!

The door opened. Andrew walked in

Me: Andrew thanks man i heard you helped me

Andrew: It was nothing

He looked at his sister

Andrew: Lee-Ann mom just burnt someone with coffee outside

Lee-Ann J umped up. She really didn't know or hear Millicent crying? i thought maybe her aunt told her

Lee-Ann: What? Who?

Andrew: Millicent

Me: I enjoyed every moment of it

Lee-Ann: You saw that!?

I laughed. She looked at Andrew

Lee-Ann: Andrew what is wrong with mom!? I have to go speak to her!

She ran out. Lee-Ann is a great person. With what i heard and the things she went through i didn't think she would feel bad for that woman or maybe she doesn't want her mother to do something stupid.

.

.

#Phozisa

What is this woman talking about? I know some women talked about me to her behind my back and i think it is those women but i want to know what she means when she says S'culukujeje is talking about me! S'culukujeje would never do that. If she came here to divide us she has another thing come. I won't believe a nonsense coming out of her mouth. I cannot believe she burnt a pregnant woman with coffee! what an evil woman! She is a curse! She

must leave my house sooner rather than later! I can't stand her! i won't put people in danger in my house. I asked S'culukujeje and Millicent to go home earlier. I feel like they went through a lot today but what Abigail just said is concerning for me. It doesn't make sense at all. Could S'culukujeje do something like this? Me and her want the same things. We were all fighting for Millicent and my son to be together. It doesn't make sense that she would be the one who is saying bad things to Abigail about me when all i was doing was making sure our kids end up together. I don't trust Abigail. I will ask S'culukujeje later. I just hope i won't regret it because i myself don't think she would do that, i mean it doesn't make sense at all to me that she would say that knowing that she was part of all this. I can't trust Abigail. I can't go in on my neighbour so strong. I have to be smart about how i approach this when i speak to her.

Anyway before i find out what this woman mean. I need to deal with Detective and make sure he is distracted while i am speaking to Abigail. They

must give him food and meat. I need to deal with this. I feel like Abigail is like my learners. It's one thing after another ever since she got here. She is troublesome. Where are we? in high school? she needs to grow up. What she did throwing coffee at a poor pregnant woman was wrong in so many levels and she should know that. Her daughter can't even have children. Maybe that is it, She is mad Lee-Ann couldn't give my son a child now she wanna kill that child. Talk about evil at it's best. Anyway i looked at my daughter. What detective just said is scary for me but i am not sure i wanna hear it right now. I had one heavy day. Me asking detective to be served food is my way of running away from hearing what happened to my son. I am not ready for it. My heart experienced a lot of heartache. I don't think i can take another one.

Me: April can you take Detective to another room and warm up some meal and food for him while i make sure everyone is home for the meeting?

April: Come with me detective

Solomzi: See you later ladies

Abigail: Okay detective

I looked at Abigail. She lost her smile

Me: We have a lot to talk about!

Abigail: I agree!

I can't believe her. She has no shame at all. I don't know what she gave those ladies for them to fight for her like this but one lady who told me that she really fell was not one of the ladies who were at the fire. I don't know. I feel like i should trust Millicent because the women of this village showed me where their loyalty lies and it's not with me. It is with a woman they don't even know. Right now i believe Millicent because i know what Abigail is capable of.

Me: Let's go talk at dinning room!

She followed me to the dining room. This woman is crazier than i thought. She has everyone eating on the palm of her hand. She almost humiliated me from everyone one. I couldn't let that. She told people i am mistreating her as my guest. That didn't make sense for me because it is the other way around. She makes me feel like a stranger in my

own home.

Me: Before anything. I just want to know why you're embarrassing yours elf and your daughter in front of these people?

She chuckled

Abigail: Why is that any of your concern? Shouldn't that make you happy?

Me: Abigail i am serious!

Abigail: Okay! Before i answer that i want to know one thing.....

Me: Yes?

Abigail: Where do you get the nerve to manipulate people to be character witnesses when you press charges? Anyway what charges?

I looked down. I can't believe they already told her this! While i was still processing another betrayal by the village women. She started talking

Abigail: Anyway who got you arrested when you and your fat daughter decided you will kill my daughter!?

I looked around hoping that no one heard that. I looked down. I am calming myself down. I don't wanna be angry. No one has a right to vody shame anyone. Who the hell does this woman think she is? I looked at her

Me: Don't you ever call my daughter fat again!

Abigail: She is fat! She behaves like an older woman! conspiring with her mother to do evil things! what kinda mother are you!?

Me: A mother who is protecting her family!

Abigail: Maybe you should start protecting it from yourself because the poison in this family is you!

Me: Excuse me!?

Abigail: Yes please! Go away you're excused!

Me: What is wrong with you! Millicent is pregnant!

Abigail: Yeah i know all about it! I know you and your daughter literally tied up your son naked with his penis rock hard pointing up and put that wh*re fat ass on top of my son in law's penis !!!

Oh My God! She is crazy! I put my hand on my chest

Me: Oh My God! What are you saying about my son? do you think my son is that weak that he would let me and April tie him up!

She exhaled. This is cross even thinking about it makes me sick

Abigail: Oh Phozisa, i will not be here all the time to explain to you what a figure of speech is! What i am trying to say to you is, It is your fault that your son disrespected my daughter and went and slept with that low life woman!

Me: She is a Mathemati....

Abigail Didn't wait for me to finish what i was about to explain to her. She roled her eyes giving me a hand

Abigail: And a Physical Science teacher! You sang that song a lot in my daughter's ears! well guess what!?

I looked at her

Abigail: I am more educated than she is!

She came closer to me. There she is making this

about her! you'd swear she was the one married to my son

Abigail: And i am certainly more educated than you are! My daughter has a deploma other than the nursing you know! she didn't get a job as an auditor! she decided to go to nursing school and fell in love with helping people like i have! Don't you dare throw around that nonsense at her!

Me: My son wanted children Abigail! He was desperate to have them! Your daughter couldn't give him that!

Abigail chuckled

Abigail: It always gets to that doesn't it?

Me: It's the truth!

She exhaled

Abigail: I am done talking to you. I didn't burn that girl with coffee, i fell and you sweet girl are going to go make sure that big hips woman is not going to lie to the police about me!

Me: why would i help you!?

Abigail: Because your son and my daughter's lawyer know what you wanted to do to my daughter and we both know who Elijah would stand next to in court.....

I swallowed hard

Abigail: Phozi is a your son can't stand you! He is disgusted by you!

I felt a tear. I quickly wiped it.

Abigail: I think you know what to do!

She walked away. I sat down and started crying

Me: I hate how she makes me feel

I started having hiccups fast like i was about to have a panic attack

Me: I let her get to me.....

.

.

#S'culukujeje

It breaks my heart to see my niece like this. It breaks my heart that something like this almost happened to me and no one wanna see anything wrong with that woman. I don't get why these woman don't wanna stand by me. I don't know why they trust someone they just met. I didn't know how much this village hated me about the Doctor and Millicent relations hip. If i knew how much, i don't think i would've associated myself with them. They never shared their feelings about this with me till today and i feel like a lot of things have been said about me behind my back. I always known women around here are jealous of my and Principal's relations hip. I didn't think the hate was this much. They are jealous of me and my life that they don't care what happens to me. What do i have to do with what Millicent does and with whom? She is a grown woman. She is smart and knows how to make her own decisions. Why am i blamed. Did i sleep with Nkosonke? no! i didn't. Why is S'culukujeje is pinned out to be a bad guy in all this? what have i done to people? What have we done to them? What crime did we commit to deserve to be burned?

When this other woman suggested to help Millicent i had to take her home and help her myself. I did what they advised me to do. She doesn't seem like she will have any damage on her skin which is good. We had to get out of there before something else happens to us.

Millicent: Auntie my skin is burning and sore
She is crying. I know how painful coffee with milk is like in your skin. I know her pain..

Me: You will be fine my dear

Millicent: I can't even press charges. I feel like the police will laugh at me when i say she threw coffee at me, and the worse part you say i have no damage at my back

Me: You are fine baby. I think the top took all the heat that is why your skin didn't get burnt

Millicent: This sucks because even the women there lied!

She turned and looked at me pulling down her shirt

Millicent: I am not surprised there. They stood there

and pretended like you didn't almost die in a fire!

I looked at Phozisa's house through the window

Me: I hate those women! they are no longer my friends

Millicent: Did you speak to them after that and ask why they lied ?.

I cleared my throat then walked away

Millicent: Auntie?

How do i tell her this without making her feel more like hell?

Millicent: Auntie tell me!

I turned around

Me: i am sorry baby. The women of this village are disgusted by me for supporting your relationship. They say they stand with the wife not the mistress

Millicent sat down looking defeated

Millicent: i feel so stupid for going to that funeral. I didn't know people felt like this. If i knew i would've just went to the cemetery later because going to the

cemetery was more helpful in my healing process than going to the funeral. I can't believe they are judging me

Me: Don't mind people sweet. Enemies are always gonna talk. Let's focus on what's next. The will reading. I can't wait for us to.....

Millicent: auntie

I looked at her

Me: Yes dear?

Millicent: I am not in that will and i didn't expect to be, i mean he dumped me

She started crying. I went and sat next to her

Me: You have to be there! You're carrying his child! You have to introduce yourself to the lawyer

She stood up and walked away looking more frustrated

Me: What is it baby?

Millicent: That is not how it works Aunt. The lawyer was there! he talked to people who should be there.

If i was part of it i would've been called by now but he hasn't and i am not waiting for the call. I just hope Principal will fight for us

She brushed her tummy. I brushed her back

Me: She will. She is excited about her grandchild

Millicent smiled

Millicent: I hope she is and i hope she will show that by fighting for what we deserve

Me: I believe in her baby

We hugged. I need to speak to Phozisa about this will. The lawyer has to know who the Doctor left behind. Millicent broke the hug. I saw her eyes wandering around

Me: Lost something?

Millicent: My handbag

I stood up

Me: Oh i put it over there

I said going to the other couch to get it for her.

Millicent: That woman threw coffee at me when i was going to get my phone. I need my phone from my bag. I had a conversation with Elijah's boyfriend. I didn't like how confident he was.....

I gave her the handbag

Me: Confident how?

She exhaled. I thought she was gonna open the bag immediately but she just looked at me. My niece has manners. Maybe she wanna talk to me first before she checks her phone.

Millicent: He insulted me. He said he didn't expect me to stay there after the funeral because i am a mistress

Me: What!? this boy forgot we know what we know?

Millicent unzipped her handbag

Millicent: That is exactly my question. I reminded him what i can do to him if he continued dis respecting me.....

Me: And?

She took out her phone

Millicent: He asked what i would do, i told him i will show Elijah the pictures. He acted like he didn't know what i was talking about. He said he won't believe me without proof....

Me: That is strange? you do have proo.....

She stood up looking at her phone shocked.

Me: What is it? you do have proof right?

She looked away. I could see she is defeated

Millicent: Not anymore. That is why he was so confident! that is why he didn't care!

Me: How did he get hold of your phone?

She started thinking then looked up at me.

Millicent: I left my handbag in April's room when i went to the cemetery

Me: Do you think that nurse went to April's.....

Millicent: Damn it! that bastard deleted the pictures!
How did he know my password?

Me: oh baby. Young people can break anything.

She sat down.

Millicent: Now i only have Elijah. I have nothing on her boyfriend

Me: for what he did you must tell Elijah that he is having an affair

Millicent: He won't believe me without any proof. Those pictures were my only hope!

I sat next to her then brushed her back

Me: I am sorry

Millicent: I don't know why i left my phone there!

Me: Millie you didn't know this was gonna happen

Millicent: I feel stupid!

If we tell that brat about his boyfriend's affair he won't believe us. He will hate my niece even more. I don't know what to do now or maybe i should ask my niece to come to the hospital when Sonelise's boyfriend comes again. Sonelise don't know i am in on this. He won't hide the boy from me because he thinks i am clueless. We can turn this around. I know i can. I smiled looking away. I want to see a

smile in my niece's face again and it will happen again when i see Sonelise's other boyfriend arrive.

.

.

#Narrated

The time Lee-Ann feared is here. The family is about to be told about the confession. This is not something that is usually done. Maybe Phozisa's influence in this community has something to do with this or maybe Detective Solomzi knew Advocate Dudumayo was gonna tell Phozisa about the confession or maybe Detective saw how desperate Phozisa was to know what pushed her son to kill the other son. Either way the family was gonna find out because being angry with Lee-Ann didn't stop Advocate too from sending Lee-Ann the Copy of the statement just after he hung up on her. It looks like Advocate really cares about Lee-Ann or maybe he feared what will happen to her when Detective arrives to deliver the news that is why he

thought he had to tell her.

Anyway we see the family gathered at the living room ready to hear what the detective has to say. Phozisa fears for the worse. This is not something she expected. She is scared that her son might be dead. She is scared to lose another son. When she hears this it will shock her even though it was something she suspected ever since Nkosonke died. We see Detective looks at Lee-Ann who looked annoyed. Lee-Ann could tell Detective looked uncomfortable to do this and she could see the look of disappointment in his eyes. The detective thinks Lee-Ann is guilty. Is she? I think she kinda explained herself and she assured us there is no way this could've happened. At this point Ntoyonke knows the truth.

Phozisa: Solomzi what is going on?

Detective looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: What is it? Did my son say something about her?

When she said "her" she was referring to and

pointing at Lee-Ann. Abigail shook her head in disbelief with her hand holding Lee-Ann's hand. Detective Solomzi exhaled.

April: I knew it!

Elijah: Can you guys give him a chance to speak and throw tantrum later?

Phozisa: Detective what did my son say?

Solomzi: Ntonyonke finally gave us his confession

Phozisa and April sat up straight. April gave Lee-Ann death stare. Abigail looked at Lee-Ann

Abigail: Are you okay?

Lee-Ann: Yeah I am okay mom

Solomzi: In his confession he told us what really happened that morning

Lee-Ann shook her head in disbelief

Elijah: He did? finally!

Phozisa: That is all i wanted so that we can all move on. Detective tell us. What happened the morning my son died?

He exhaled again. He made sure he doesn't look at Lee-Ann

Solomzi: Nkosonke found Ntoyoke and Lee-Ann naked in bed

Everyone jumped up. April started shouting at Lee-Ann crying. Elijah didn't show any emotion. He seemed confused and shocked. You could tell he was thinking and trying to make sense of all this. We see Phozisa standing there motionless. She had glassy eyes.

April: You killed my brother!!!

Lee-Ann: Ntoyoke is ly.....

Phozisa jumped to the other side of the coffee table running to Lee-Ann

Phozisa: I knew you wanted to sleep with all my sons!!!

Lee-Ann started crying. Phozisa didn't care about Abigail anymore. she went straight to Lee-Ann ready to attack her. Out of nowhere we saw Abigail withdraw her knife and raised it pointing it at

Phozisa with anger written all over her face as expected. When she saw the knife She paused immediately for a second with her eyes widened. Everyone looked at Abigail shocked. April pulled her mother back. Phozisa was trying to break free. She wanted to beat up Lee-Ann and at this point she didn't care about the knife at all.

Phozisa: I lost my son! i don't care about being stabbed or dying! i would die in peace knowing that you're going to jail Abigail as for your wh*ring daughter!!!

Phozisa pushed April trying to free herself, April didn't let go of her. Elijah joined in and pulled her back. Phozisa was letting it all out crying and trying to break free from her kids

Phozisa: Let go of me! Let her kill me

Abigail: You get anywhere near my daughter.....

Phozisa: She killed my son!!

April and Elijah held on to their mother who didn't seem to care about the knife

Abigail: Take another step i swear, what will happen next is you watching your breast bouncing up and down on the floor Oozing out blood!

Solomzi: Mrs Peters put.....

Abigail pointed the knife at Detective

Abigail: detective not only us women have things hanging. What i said to her goes for you too!!!

Detective Solomzi swallowed hard then moved back. Elijah let out a sigh of relief.

Abigail: Good!

Abigail turned and looked at Lee-Ann

Abigail: You don't seen shocked by that, why is that?

She looked upset. You could tell a part of her didn't trust her daughter. Lee-Ann looked nervous but she didn't show it, instead she chuckled then looked at her mother

Lee-Ann: That is because i already know what Ntotonke just said. Advocate told me and if anyone has a question for me i am ready to answer it but first they have to answer mine.....

Phozisa: You are in no position.....

Lee-Ann didn't seem to show interest in what her mother in law was gonna say. She said what she wanted to say interrupting her

Lee-Ann: I was here for the entire weekend with my husband. We woke up together Saturday and spent the day and the night of saturday together. How did i end up in bed with his brother in the same bed i share with my husband? My husband didn't leave home sunday morning. Mama i know you hate me but do you really think while my husband is under the same roof i would take another man and put him in our room and take off my clothes while he is home? What do you think i am?

Phozisa: You have been acting strange and this comes from the person who was there!

Lee-Ann shook her head in disbelief

Elijah: This doesn't make sense for me too Elijah.....

April: There we go again!

Elijah: let me explain April!

April: fine talk!

Elijah: This doesn't make sense because that morning Ntoyonke called me to his room. I went there. He asked me to make him breakfast. He said he was hung over. I went to the kitchen to make him breakfast. If Bhuti Nkosonke was out i would've seen him come in. What i am trying to say is I don't know what happened in that room while i was in the kitchen but i can confidently say he didn't find Ntoyonke and Lee-Ann in bed

Solomzi: I have to go. I just brought this news to you and please Mrs Peters i hope you don't stab anyone

Abigail: Goodbye Detective. You were doing your job and i can't promise you that You should say people must stay away from my baby then we won't have a problem

Detective smiled then looked at Phozisa

Solomzi: A tragic accident happened in this house. We don't want round two so Please....

Phozisa was crying. Solomzi said his goodbye.

Elijah walked him out. Elijah walked in and closed the door and leaned on it. He looked at his mom

Elijah: Mom, When i overheard you talking to Advocate. You said he should say it was self defense

Phozisa: Yes because i don't want a son of mine spending his entire life in jail! i know what he did was wrong but.....

Elijah: Did you ever think that the police were gonna ask what were they fighting about?

Phozisa's eyes widened

Elijah: Ntoyonke shot Bhuti Nkosonke in his bedroom! he had to have a reason for the fight! you asked him to lie about your dead son and that is what he did! what do you want from Lee-Ann ?

Phozisa sat down crying

Phozisa: I Just want the truth! i want to know why my son killed my other son

Lee-Ann looked up. Tears streamed down her cheeks after she heard what her mother in law just

said.

April: Ntoyonke owes us that. We can't heal if we don't know why he killed Bhuti Nkosonke

Lee-Ann kept holding back tears but they just came down like heavy rains

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:28] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#17

.

.

#Narrated

It is an emotional evening. Everyone can agree with me when i say thank God it is over but it is not over

yet. We saw how emotional it was to see Phozisa crying and confused. You could tell how hard it was for her to hear the possibility that Ntøyonke might be lying. Even though she wanted her son to come out but she also wanted this to be Lee-Ann's fault. The thought that it might not be the case kills her and it makes her feel confused because the fact is she is a mother and she really wanna know why her son was murdered like that but it seems like as goes by, the truth kind of seem to far to be reached. Why did Ntøyonke kill Nkosonke? Who knows the truth? who is responsible for all of this mess that is happening in this family? This whole thing must come somewhere, Someone cannot just kill his brother it doesn't matter how bad the alteration was, They were still family. There must be something that caused all of this hence WHOSE FAULT WAS IT. When you think you know whose fault it was you seem to doubt yourself because really you can't be so sure. It might be one, two or three people who know but does the person whose fault this is know it's their fault? All i can say is, It is a long journey and it just started unfolding.

Anyway they are still in the living room trying to digest all of this. We see Abigail looks at her daughter who was too emotional because of what almost happened

Abigail: Are you okay?

Lee-Ann quickly wiped her tears

Lee-Ann: Yeah i will be if you put away that knife

Abigail looked around embarrassed, She forgot she still had it in her hand. She put the knife in her handbag then looked at Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: I am okay mom

Abigail smiled then looked at Phozisa.

Abigail: I think you should apologise to my daughter !

Phozisa: What?

Abigail: You almost attacked her!

Phozisa: You almost slaughtered me with that knife! i don't tolerate Violence in this house

Abigail: The irony in that sentence

Lee-Ann: Mom!!!

Abigail: What? what brought us here? Violence that happened in this house!

Lee-Ann: Mom Please! let this go. Mama don't owe me any apology

Said Lee-Ann looking at Phozis a faking a smile.
Phozis a looked away. It seems like she won't apologise at all.

Elijah: Lee-Ann can i pull you?

Lee-Ann: Yeah let's go talk

They walked away heading to the bedroom.

Elijah: I am confused into why Ntotonke would say something so gross. I understand he was trying to find something believable but still.....

Lee-Ann cleared her throat flipping her hair. She looked away

Lee-Ann: I know. I was shocked too

Elijah exhaled. You could tell he had too many questions but he didn't know how to ask. He cleared

his throat. Lee-Ann turned around and looked at Elijah

Elijah: I know the first night you were confronted i defended you and i lied for you even though i didn't know where you were at the time....

Lee-Ann smiled faintly

Lee-Ann: Yeah

Elijah: I want to know where were you when.....

Lee-Ann didn't let him finish

Lee-Ann: Elijah.....

Tears escaped her eyes. Elijah saw them. He was looking at her. You could tell he regretted asking

Lee-Ann: Your brother didn't walk in on me with your brother in bed. I was with my husband that morning eating fruit. What i want you to know is, that confession was a lie

Elijah: So Ntoyonke walked in on you two....

The door opened. Lee-Ann looked at the door and smiled

Abigail: I hope i am not disturbing. I just.....

Elijah: No you're not. I will see you guys later

Lee-Ann smiled following Elijah. Elijah went to the door. Lee-Ann followed him, She closed the door for Elijah. She silently let out a sigh of relief with her hand on the door then turned around and looked at her mother with a big smile on her face.

Abigail: Are you okay honey?

Lee-Ann: Yes i am good mom. I am used to such fights. I have been having a lot of those lately

Abigail smiled. You could tell she also had a lot in her mind. The way she looked at Lee-Ann is the same way Elijah was looking at her. Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Are you okay? i feel like everyone is asking me. I also wanna know how everyone is feeling

Abigail: when i was sitting next to you holding your hand while Detective was about to tell us you were shaking

Lee-Ann chuckled smiling. She walked to the curtains and closed it

Lee-Ann: I knew what he was gonna say and i knew how things were gonna go after he Said It

Abigail: Yeah?

Lee-Ann turned around

Lee-Ann: You know how they are

Abigail: Baby i don't want you to keep things from me. When Advocate told you this.....

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Abigail: Why didn't you tell me ?

Lee-Ann: I got a call from advocate. He confronted me. I didn't know what he was talking about. But he was upset and disappointed in me. He hung up on me. He was too upset because he trusted me but after he sent me the confession on WhatsApp i understood why he was disappointed and angry at me so later when i was sure he was calm i gave him a call assuring him that it was lies. So to answer your question, i didn't tell you because i am exhausted by all of this

Abigail: Okay but baby i have to ask...

Lee-Ann looked at her mom

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Abigail looked down then up. You could tell she didn't wanna ask this but she wanted to be sure

Abigail: Is there any truth in any of this? Just a little bit.....

Lee-Ann: The confession was false mom. Nkosonke didn't walk in on me and Ntoyonke....

Abigail: O-kay.....that's all i wanted to know

Lee-Ann smiled then looked the other way.

Abigail: Did the lawyer tell you about the reading of the will, Are you part of it?

Lee-Ann:.....

Abigail: Lee-Ann?

Lee-Ann snapped out of it

Lee-Ann: you were saying?

Abigail: What the hell is going on?

Lee-Ann exhaled then smiled

Abigail: What is it?

Lee-Ann: Tomorrow i will tell the family that i am moving out and i know that too is gonna be another alteration

Abigail: Why would they have a problem with that? Them refusing to make you a black widow shows that they want you to move on with your life as soon as possible. They wanna get rid of you. The only thing that was gonna hold you back is that one year mourning and they refused you of that. If they have a problem with you moving out then that makes them hypocrites

Lee-Ann: Yeah.....

Abigail: i was asking, did the lawyer speak to you about tomorrow?

Lee-Ann: Yeah he said he would see me at the reading of the will

Abigail: Good. I hope there won't be any surprises

Lee-Ann: You're talking about Millicent?

Abigail: You never know

Lee-Ann: I doubt he put her in his will so soon. My husband was a very sceptical man about everything. He needed a lot of assurance before trusting someone. I highly doubt He would open up to her like that in two months

Abigail smiled

Abigail: Good! you didn't spend all these years for nothing

Abigail kissed Lee-Ann's cheek then walked out. Lee-Ann went to the door and locked it. She went to her bed then made a phone call.

Dudumayo: Hey?

Lee-Ann: Thank you for the heads up but that is not why i called

Dudumayo: i am listening

Lee-Ann looked at the door. She looked upset

Lee-Ann: I think it's time i visited my brother in law

Dudumayo: Are you sure?

Lee-Ann: Yes, Tomorrow morning before the will

reading

Dudumayo: Okay. I will set it up

Lee-Ann: Thank you

Lee-Ann hung up then looked at her husband's photo. She stood up then went to it. She picked it up then looked at it for a minute. A tear dropped on the photo. She heavily exhaled looking up

Lee-Ann: I am sorry

Once she said that she couldn't control the amount of tears that came out of her eyes.

.

.

#Elijah

I slept out yesterday after burying my brother. I feel bad and dirty for doing that. I feel like i am worse than my sister. I hope she doesn't notice that i didn't sleep at home. I didn't plan to sleep here but because of alcohol i ended up sleeping here. It was

quiet nice i am not going to lie. For a change i loosened up and had fun with my boyfriend. I needed last night. My family is such a pain in the arse. It was good to forget about the family drama for a few hours. Last night i realised that i really love Sonelise and i feel safe with him that is why i want to open up to him about what happened yesterday with the confession. I know he already thinks my family is crazy. I hope this doesn't scare him away because this is an uncomfortable conversation to have with him since Lee-Ann is his colleague. I need someone to talk to and what a better way than venting to your partner

Sonelise: You're quiet

I looked at him and smiled. I then looked away

Me: I am just thinking about what happened last night before i came here

Sonelise: What Lee-Ann's mom did to Millicent?

I sat up straight

Me: No, The detective came over

Sonelise: I was still there. I left when he was eating
I exhaled

Me: After that he told us My brother confessed
Sonelise Sat up straight. We are still in bed

Sonelise: He did? Did he finally say why he shot
Doctor Ngoboz?

I shook my head no

Me: He lied and his lie was the most disgusting
thing i have ever heard

Sonelise: What did he say?

Me: That Bhuti Nkosonke found him and Lee-Ann in
bed naked

Sonelise put his hand on his mouth shocked

Sonelise: What? Do you think he is lying?

Me: Yes he is. My brother was home all weekend.
He didn't leave. Sunday morning i found Ntoyone
sleeping alone in his bedroom. He asked me to
make him breakfast. I went to the kitchen. After
fifteen minutes i heard a gun shot and Lee-Ann

cr.....

I stood up. Yesterday i asked Lee-Ann a question she didn't answer it. Her mother walked in

Sonelise: What is it?

I looked at Sonelise

Me: I just remembered that i don't know where Lee-Ann was when my brother got shot. She hasn't told me.

Sonelise: Did you ask her?

I turned and looked at him

Me: Yes last night but her mother got in and interrupted us

Sonelise: But babe i don't understand, why did it take so long to ask her that?

I started thinking. I don't know too, oh i just remembered

Me: The day mom came back they were questioning her more like yelling at her asking her questions about what happened. You know how mom and sis

are. So i defended her. I lied and said she was with me in the kitchen....

Sonelise: So you started believing in your own lie?

Me: I guess so.....

Sonelise: What did your mom and April take the confession?

Me: Not so well. Mom wanted to attack Lee-Ann but her mother was there you know she wouldn't let it happen

Sonelise: Did Lee-Ann deny it?

Me: Yes and what she said made sense. She asked where was Bhuti Nkosonke when she was in bed with Ntoyonke and i knew Ntoyonke slept in his room so i kind of supported her so mom backed down

Sonelise: I like that you keep saving her. You're probably the only person who likes her in your family

I smiled at him

Me: I am

Sonelise: Now that we are opening up, I want to tell you something

I looked at him. I don't know why my heart is beating so fast

Me: Yes?

Sonelise: Did you tell anyone other than Lee-Ann....

Me: Tell about what?

Sonelise: About me not texting you back for three days?

Me: No, Lee-Ann is the only one who knows about us. When i wanna vent. I talk to her

Sonelise: Millicent knew.....

I walked away angry.

Me: Of course she knew! that crazy girl sneaked up on us fighting. She heard all of it!

Sonelise: Well the reason i was acting nervous around her was because she told me she was going to lie to you and tell you that when i didn't answer your texts i was with a man here at the hospital

Me: What? Why didn't you tell me ?

Sonelise: Babe i ignored you. I was scared you'd believe her so i had to listen to her blackmail

Me: What was the blackmail?

Sonelise: That every time you are mad at her i should change your mind and make you like her

Me: I can't believe this! She is crazy!

Wait a minute. I was suspicious that she had something to hide like the baby not being my brother's. I really wanna know if they didn't promise each other anything about switching results. I looked at Sonelise

Me: Did she ask you to switch test results

Sonelise laughed

Sonelise: No babe, Even if she did i would've told you that but this woman seems to be so confident that the baby is your brother's

Me: God i hate the sound of that! I can't wait to cut all ties with her. What i want is to see mom and April disappointed when they find out the baby is

not my brother's but the confidence She has about this makes me worried. It would be so nice to say i told you so to mom.....

I looked up

Me: Please God let me have that. Let me get this only victory, i swear i will not ask anything of you.

Sonelise laughed. Anyway my phone rang. I took it then looked at caller ID. It's Lee-Ann

Me: i have to take this it's Lee-Ann

Sonelise: Okay babe

I answered

Me: Morning

Lee-Ann: Where are you? please come home i want you to go buy me a bed at furniture shop

Me: wow i forgot you're moving. So have you told them family yet?

Lee-Ann: I will before the reading of the will

Me: Okay. I am about to leave the hospital

Lee-Ann: Come home fast i need to talk to you about something

Me: Oh okay

She hung up. I looked at Sonelise

Me: I have to go. Lee-Ann is gonna move to one of these cottages sometime this week. She wants me to go buy her a bed in town

Sonelise: Furniture shops open on Sunday ?

Me: I don't know i will have to remind her it's sunday

Sonelise: Anyway if they open call me i will accompany you

Me: I would love that thanks

Sonelise: Get dressed

I smiled at him. I need to get out of here. Lee-Ann says she wanna talk to me about something. That sounded very serious. I hope it's nothing bad. If she didn't ask me to buy her a bed i would be worried and start thinking that maybe she is leaving town.

.

.

#Phozisa

I am an emotional wreck right now. I am angry that i don't know what is going on. I am angry that i haven't seen my son and he doesn't wanna see me. I mean if he did i would know that and i would've seen him already. He doesn't wanna see me at all and it just shows. The minute he found out about our plan he wanted to come out of there and protect his brother's wife. What i don't understand is why he would say this knowing how i would react? What i don't understand and fear is not knowing his state of mind. What if he will come out a different person and not my son, The boy i gave birth too. What if our lives will be in danger. I don't know how things will go the first time i see him. I am very nervous i am not going to lie. That day when April told me about Ntoyonke being angry with us i was scared and i still am. That day i remember i wanted to stop Advocate from helping him. I was ready to destroy his life because of fear but unfortunately i was too

late. He already confessed. Right now all i can do is pray that a little part of him still cares that i am his mother. I really pray that he will not harm anyone anymore. I cannot be scared of my child. That boy is my son

Anyway if you thought i forgot about my neighbour you were wrong. I know i hate Abigail but i feel like i know her and the woman i know is not a liar. She speaks her mind and she doesn't care about anyone. I don't think she has a reason to lie to me about S'culukujeje. I can't believe i am gonna say this but i feel like i believe her then at the same time i have a question i am asking myself. Why would S'culukujeje lie about me? She is or was in on this too. Would she be such a snake and do this? I guess it's time i find out.

Abigail: When are we going to see your friend?

Me: i don't have friends here

Abigail: Your neighbour and Accomplice

I am willing to try my hardest not to get offended by what she just said.

Me: I am going alone. S'culukujeje is not my friend.
She is my neighbour

Abigail: Oh i can agree with that. I mean no friend talk like that about a friend

Me: I will see you later Abigail.

Abigail: You're not leaving me behind

Me: I am. I will ask her without you. If she denies it, i will call you

Abigail: Sounds good to me

I walked out. I am going to that house and i want that woman to tell me the truth. I dont understand why she would do something like this. Or maybe for the first time Abigail is lying. In no time i arrived at her house. I don't even know if i should knock or just barge in because i saw her looking at me through the window. Anyway i knocked and waited. Few seconds later the door opened. Millicent opened the door with a smile

Millicent: hello Principal Please come in

Me: hello dear how is your back?

Millicent closed the door

Millicent: A bit better. My aunt also applied Zambuk where it was so sore

Me: I am so sorry about that

I looked at the kitchen

S'culukujeje: I am making us tea

Me: I don't want tea. I want to talk please come

S'culukujeje: Sounds exciting!

That is not the word i would use, but because it is her, anything is exciting to her. If i was her i would say this sounds serious. I am not smiling and i am sure she is not seeing a smile written all over my face. I don't know, I feel like she thought me coming here means i bring good news.

S'culukujeje: What is going on Neighbour?

Me: Three days ago i learnt that someone told Abigail i was mistreating her daughter. This person said a whole lot of things

S'culukujeje: Oh People are snakes! i am sure it's

those ladies. After yesterday i hope you saw i am the only person you can trust

I don't know about that but i can't say it to her because i am not even sure she is the one who did.

Me: Yesterday when i was confronting Abigail about what she did to you.....

I saw her getting uncomfortable. She sat up straight clearing her throat

S'culukujeje: Yes?

Me: She told me the reason why she did that to you

Millicent: She admitted it?

Me: She didn't only do that. She told me why

S'culukujeje smiled at Millicent

S'culukujeje: Honey we both know why she did that! it's because i am your aunt. What else can explain why she did it?

Me: This past week you were working and you came home late

S'culukujeje: Yeah?

Me: You went to my house every evening. I was not always there because i don't like Abigail. She says you got close and you were nice to her

Millicent looked at S'culukujeje

S'culukujeje: Me? She is lying!

Me: S'culukujeje Abigail says you guys were friends. she got.....

She started laughing.

S'culukujeje: Me friends with her? i am your friend Phozisa! i would never befriend my friend's enemy

I saw Millicent widen her eyes. You can tell She has different opinion about this. I will pull her out to talk. I think she knows more than i do. Oh by the way, I am not this woman's friend. I don't know what she is talking about.

Me: Abigail says she pushed you because you were pretending to be her friend. When she found out who you were she was upset

S'culukujeje: Don't believe a word coming out of that monster's mouth! that woman cannot be

trusted! look at what she did to my niece!

Millicent nodded her head agreeing with her aunt.

Millicent: Honestly Principal after what she did to me then lied and said it was an accident, i can't believe a word she says. She is dangerous and manipulative. I don't see myself going to your house until she is gone!

S'culukujeje: What? that can't be happening!

S'culukujeje looked at me.

Millicent: what are you talking about Aunt?

S'culukujeje: The reading of the will

Oh My God how did this woman find out about that and what does Millicent have anything to do with it or maybe.....I looked at Millicent. She looked at her aunt

Millicent: what are you talking about Aunt?

Me: Did the lawyer call you?

Millicent: That's the thing he didn't. I don't know what my aunt is talking about!

S'culukujeje: The compensation for Doc's only child

Millicent: Auntie!!!

I can't be here any longer. I know my grand child deserves something but hearing all this, it's like money was all this was. It is like the only reason S'culukujeje was excited for their relationship was material stuff nothing more

Me: S'culukujeje i am not here to discuss my son's will with you because it doesn't concern you....

Millicent: I apologise for her she crossed a line

S'culukujeje: Neighbour that was insensitive. I really apologise

I smiled at her then looked at Millicent.

Me: Millicent can you walk me out?

Millicent: Yes Principal

I smiled at her then i looked at S'culukujeje

Me: Bye Neighbour

S'culukujeje: Bye

I walked out. I really wanna believe that S'culukujeje is telling the truth but the way Abigail said this made me believe that she was telling the truth, i mean this woman was willing to come here with me to show that she was not lying. I just wanna Talk to Millicent. I wanna hear her take on this. If she is also suspicious of her then i want to warn her of her aunt. She is dangerous. She cannot be trusted.

Me: I just wanted to talk to you without your aunt...

We are walking out of her yard.

Millicent: Okay?

Me: How do you think of what Abigail told me? I know she is crazy. Look at what she did to you. But that woman was willing to come here with me. She was so sure that it was your aunt who told her about how i treated Lee-Ann

She was just nodding her head and chuckling at the same time.

Me: I guess i just want your take on it. Do you think she would do this knowing why i mistreated that girl?

Millicent: I....

Me: Millicent Remember Abigail also told me that when she pushed her to the fire she was upset because she was betrayed by someone she called a friend ever since she got here. I managed to speak with other mourners who were at my house all this week and they agree that S'culukujeje and Abigail were best of friends

Millicent shook her head in disbelief

Millicent: Principal i hate Abigail but at the same time i have my reservations about my aunt because yesterday when i came home after she was burnt she was sure Abigail didn't do this on purpose. She said she and Abigail were friends which was a shocker to me.

Me: Oh my God inside she just said she was never friends with her

Millicent: That is why i was shocked a minute ago. I asked her how can you be friends with the mother of the woman we hate. I asked her what if Abigail found out who you are then did that?

Me: Oh My God! Abigail told me she pushed her because of exactly what you said to your aunt. So S'culukuje....

I turned around and looked at her house. She hid when she saw me. Can you believe she was watching us through the window?

Me: She was talking about me behind my back?

Millicent: I am so disappointed in my aunt. I love her but she would do anything to have fancy people in her corner. She loves being flashy and having educated friends

Me: Oh i am not her friend! She is just my neighbour! We got close, In fact too close because of you but that ends now! i want absolutely nothing to do with your aunt!

I left Millicent standing there. I cannot believe this. This is crazy. How could she do this to me? How can she possible do it to me? I have been there for her. Making sure her niece is happy with my son now she did me like this? I will never trust her again!

.

.

#Lee-Ann

It is the day of the will reading but there is one thing i have to do before the will reading. I need to speak to Ntoyonke. I Finally decided to come face to face with this man. It has been a long time coming. I am not going there for a friendly chat. I hear he cares about me that is sweet and everything but i want to know two things. First i want to know why the hell did he kill my husband. Secondly I want to know why he lied about me. I want to know what was he trying to achieve. I mean this man wanted to come out and protect me from his family. Is throwing me under the bus protection? I am confused and i hope i will come back with all the answers i need.

I had to leave before Elijah gets home. I don't want to stay long at the station but at the same time i didn't wanna go there when it is almost time for the will reading so that is why i couldn't wait for Elijah. Another thing i wanted to talk to Elijah about is

something serious i can't get through now. I don't want people to think i am crazy. I think he is the only person who can believe me when i say what i will say to him.

Anyway i just got to the station. This is going to be interesting.

Solomzi: You finally came.....

Me: Yes

Solomzi: Well i will make sure the interrogation room is empty

Me: I would like to talk to him where everyone sits when they have a visitor. I don't wanna be in private with him

Solomzi: You broke up?

I looked at him. I don't even know if i should ignore him or deny everything. If i deny, He will run back to Phozisa and tell her i said her son lied. They will accuse me of ruining his chances of coming out. So the best thing is to just ignore him.

Solomzi: Was he telling the truth?

Me: You're the detective. What was his body language like when he was telling you?

Solomzi: Mrs....

Me: You are the one who was trained to see if someone is telling the truth or lying i don't know what you're asking me

Solomzi: I am sorry for asking. Go sit over there. He is coming

Me: Thank you.....

.

#Narrated

Lee-Ann walked to chair. There is a phone. You use it to communicate. We see hee looking around confused. You could tell she found it weird that no one is here. It is gonna be her and Ntoyonke, Exactly what she didn't want. Lee-Ann sat down

Lee-Ann: Great. Just great!

She saw a door open on the other side of the glass. An officer came out first. Ntoyonke followed the officer. Lee-Ann couldn't even look at him. She is so

disappointed in him. She is angry that he killed his own brother. She couldn't believe he did this but one thing that makes her happy is the fact that she is moving out. When he gets home Lee-Ann will be gone. Anyway Ntoyone sat down

Ntoyone: Hey, i am glad you came. How..... ?

Lee-Ann: I didn't come here to listen to you talk! i came here to ask what the hell is wrong with you? First you killed my husband then you lied to the police about me! How dare you? who do you think i am? How can you say my husband found me in bed with you? do.....

Ntoyone got upset and interrupted her

Ntoyone: So you'd rather i told the truth?

Lee-Ann put her heads on her head frustrated and crying

Lee-Ann: Ntoyone you lied!!! all you told were lies!!!

Ntoyone: So are you saying to me right now that i should change my statement and tell the truth?

Lee-Ann: Why do you hate me so much!?

Lee-Ann snapped crying

Ntøyonke: I don't hate you...

Lee-Ann: If you didn't my husband....

She was sobbing looking down

Lee-Ann: The man i love.....

She looked up. Ntøyonke closed his eyes. He was getting emotional

Lee-Ann:Would still be alive today!

Lee-Ann stood up and took her handbag. She walked away.

Ntøyonke: I am sorry!!

Ntøyonke shouted watching Lee-Ann walking away leaving him sitting there. Lee-Ann pumped into a girl at the door. The girl's handbag fell. Lee-Ann left her there and ran out. The girl picked up the handbag then looked at Lee-Ann running away

Girl: Wow! no Sorry Hannah or hi, how are you Hannah?

Hannah turned and looked at Ntøyonke who looked

down when their eyes met. It looks like he didn't expect her and he doesn't wanna see her. This Hannah woman didn't look happy at all when she also layed her eyes on Ntøyonke. She was standing there giving Ntøyonke an intimidating look.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:28] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#18

.

.

#Phozisa

Earlier on i went to speak to S'culukujeje. That woman lied to my face. I am so angry and

disappointed at this point. I don't want anything to do with her. She is a liar and a two faced person i don't wanna talk to ever again. I don't want anything to do with her. As far as i am concerned, She is dead to me. The only person who matters in that house from now on is Millicent. I am not going to discuss anything regarding the child with S'culukujeje. Today she showed me what kinda person she is. She is manipulative. She is not the kinda person you can trust. Being there made me realise a lot of things. Her comment about the Reading of the will made me question a lot of things. It made me question the relationship we have because of Millicent. I am questioning if it was even genuine. I thought she was supportive to her because she is her niece. I didn't think she supported her because of the benefits she might get from my family. I am very disappointed in her. This makes me doubt Millicent, Something i didn't wanna do or think about because i like her and i loved her for my son. When she looked shocked of what S'culukujeje said about the will, that made me question if by any chance they talked about it and

now she is acting like she had no idea. I hate being made a fool. I hate being lied to. I just hope this is not the case because i would hate to dis like that girl. I hope her aunt don't ruin our relationship. Anyway i am back from Speaking to S'culukujeje. Honestly that didn't go well. I am Very angry. I am disappointed with how things went. I thought i would come back and confront Abigail about her lying about S'culukujeje. Now i come back with different feelings. i am disappointed that things didn't go as i hoped. I don't know why i even had a little doubt that Abigail would lie. I knew going there that she would never lie. I don't know. I just wanted it to be a lie. I am disappointed a lot i am not going to lie. I am just welcomed by my daughter. I don't think i wanna face Abigail right now. How do i look at her and say i believe her? S'culukujeje said things, bad things she said i did to Lee-Ann. It is going to be awkward for me more especially now that i wanna have a serious civil conversation with her regarding her daughter.

April: Mom before you tell me what happened there,

i have a confession....

Me: A confession?

She smiled

Me: What is it?

She pulled me to the car. We got in.

April: After last night i realised we will never find out the truth about what actually happened

I looked down. My daughter has no idea how much i want that truth.

April: Seeing you crying like that made me sad. I had to do something

Me: What did you do April?

April: There is only one person my brother can be honest to

Me: Who is that? did you manage to speak some sense into Lee-Ann? She wanna go see him?

April: Mom you know Lee-Ann would never do me any favours

That is true. I don't know why i even asked.

Me: So what did you do?

April: I gave Hannah a call. I told her everything. She agreed to take the 6AM flight from Cape town to here

Me: Hannah! my son's ex?

April: She is at the station as we speak. She called me when she got there

Me: Baby Good job! She might get to him and i am positive your brother will open up to her and the good thing is, he won't know you brought that sweet girl here

April: Exactly so let's cross fingers

Me: Well done my baby. We will know the truth today

April: I can't wait. So tell me, how did it go?

Me: That woman is a snake!

April: i know! i wonder when is she leaving

Me: No! i am talking about S'culukuje!

April: What? i thought you were talking about Abigail

Me: No! S'culukujeje said those things. There are things i picked up in our converasation and more especially the one i had with her niece. S'culukujeje lied to my face. Abigail was telling the truth

April: What did she expect to achieve from doing that?

Me: I don't know! who knows what goes on in that stupid head of hers? Every new person who drives a car she wanna be friends with!

April: i am so disappointed in her. All the efforts we made trying to make her niece happy she threw all that in our faces. I am worried about Millicent. I am worried that she might manipulate her and make her do things she shouldn't do. S'culukujeje was asking me about the will reading. She was asking for Millicent. Why she has so much interest in it?

April: Oh God! she wants to use Millicent!

Me: That is exactly what i thought too. Tomorrow we are going to the hospital. When we find out if

that is my grandchild, When we know for sure I am taking that girl away from S'culukujeje. If she can't live with us. She must find a flat!

April: I agree. Anyway mom let me go get ready. I will go fetch Hannah later from the police station

Me: Okay baby.

We walked out of the car then headed in. I bumped into Abigail

Abigail: A word

Me: Okay

We walked to the dining room. I wanted to talk to her anyway. I just hope this goes well. I am tired of the catfights. We are old. It is time we start acting like adults. Anyway we sat down.

Abigail: So did she admit?

Me: No she didn't but i believe you

Abigail looked shocked

Abigail: You do?

Me: Abigail you don't like me. I don't like you but you

never lie to me. You always tell me the truth. I was a fool to trust S'culukujeje. She is a liar and she is manipulative. I am afraid she is gonna ruin that girl's life....

Abigail: My queue to leave. I don't wanna stand here listening to you talking about your favorite daughter in law

I swallowed hard then looked down. She disappeared. Oh boy i just ruined our little civil talk. I whispered looking at Phozis a walking away

Me: Sorry but she is carrying my grand child and i love her for that

.

.

#Ntoyonke

This morning keeps getting better. I don't know why this one is here. I haven't spoken to her in weeks. I broke up with her few weeks ago. I don't know why she is visiting me. The way she is looking at me i

can tell she is upset. Why would she be upset when we ended things in good terms? I don't get it. I really don't understand. I don't owe her anything right now. We are no longer in a relationship. If she is not here to support me then why is she here? I don't have time for this right now. I knew seeing Lee-Ann was gonna be hard. I didn't expect her to be understanding and I wasn't shocked when she wasn't even though it was expected. I knew she was upset because of what I did. She loved my brother wholeheartedly. I know that for sure I don't need her validation about it. She stayed with him through all the humiliation. She never gave up on him because she loved him. Unfortunately when you know you know. I feel like Lee-Ann knew they belonged together. She knew my brother would come around and he did. That weekend they spent the entire weekend together. It was strange because my brother seemed to like Millicent too and he spent more time with her more than he did with his wife. I don't know what changed his mind about Millicent. What I know is I killed my brother and ruined Lee-Ann's life. After what just happened I doubt she will

ever forgive me. I see she is angry and now i understand why she didn't wanna come here. Why did i lie about her? I did that because i knew she would come and i was right she came which is what i wanted. I was not worried about mom doing anything to her because Elijah was home. He saw i spent the night alone. I knew he would defend her and tell them i am lying. At least I hope he did which i believe he did even though Lee-Ann didn't give me a chance to ask how it went with the family.

Anyway i thought i came here to speak to Lee-Ann. I didn't expect to see my Ex. Hannah was my girlfriend in Varsity then this year she started working. She was ahead of me. She was my senior. I ended things few weeks ago because i am tired of the long distance. I thought we had an understanding. I am surprised to see her upset.

Me: Hannah what are you doing here?

I doubt she heard me though. I saw her sit. She took the telephone

Me: What are you doing here?

She chuckled

Hannah: What are you doing behind That?

I looked down

Hannah: Anyway, is that how you greet me now?

Me: I am just confused

Hannah: I heard about what happened. I wanted to see if you're okay

Me: I am not okay. I am behind bars

Hannah: I am sorry about that.

I smiled. She smiled at me too. It's amazing that she went from being angry to smiling like this in a second.

Me: Thanks

Hannah: I am also sorry for your loss. I heard yesterday that it was his funeral. I didn't even know someone died so i came as fast as i could. I don't think your family knows i am here

For a second. I thought she was sent by mom. I am relieved no one asked her to come. It means a lot

that even though we are no longer together she still cares

Me: Thank you for coming

She smiled then looked around then at me

Hannah: Babe i am sorry but i have to ask....

Me: Yes?

Hannah: why did you kill him?

I looked at her. That is the reason she came here.
She is lying to me. She was sent by my mom i knew it.

Me: Tell mom it won't work

Hannah: What?

Me: They sent you ! i knew it!

Hannah: Don't be crazy i just wanna know i mean you loved your brother. I know you still do. This doesn't make sense Ntoyonke

I looked down and started crying. She is right about one thing. This doesn't make sense at all. I don't know what pushed me. I remember everything that

happened but the beast that camw over me and overpowered me and make me to kill my brother.....i just don't understand it. I am confused and i am beating myself up every single day

Hannah: And i know you must be feeling so bad. You wouldn't do that to your brother on purpose. I know you

Me: Everything happened so fast

Hannah: What happened? What made you so mad?

I looked at her for a few seconds without saying a word. This doesn't feel right. She seems desperate. I don't wanna hate her but if i sit another second with her, i will end up hating her which is something i don't wanna do.

Me: I don't wann talk about it

Hannah: Why

I stood up

Me: I have to go

Hannah: Okay wait!

I sat down.

Hannah: What was Lee-Ann doing here?

Me: I asked to see her

Hannah: Why?

Me: Because i killed her husband. I wanted to apologise

Hannah: By the look of things it didn't go well?

I looked down

Me: Yeah

Hannah: Was she there when you killed Nkosonke?

Me: Okay that's enough thank you for coming

Hannah: Come o.....

I put the phone away. This b*tch is lying. She was definately sent to ask me these questions. I feel stupid for even giving her my time. This has mom and April all over it. Hannah don't know anyone here. She only knows my family. She is lying when she says she heard from someone. Maybe she is right but that someone has a name and her name is

Phozisa or April. Mom won't get what she wants. I know how she operates. She cannot fool me at all.

.

.

#Narrated

Earlier we saw Hannah lying to Ntoyonke about why she came here but it looks like he saw through her. He knew someone sent her to get the truth out of him. They are stupid if they think he would open up like that to an ex. This man is prepared to keep this secret to himself. They are delusional if they think he would just tell her the first time they talk after a break up.

Anyway outside of the police station. We see Hannah's accomplice parked outside the gate waiting for Hannah. April did say she was fetching Hannah. She is hoping for the good news. She will be so disappointed to hear she didn't get anything out of him. Hannah opened the door. She got in.

April: Hey girl

April side hugged her. They kissed each others cheeks.

April: It's been a while. I remember the last time we saw you....

Hannah: It was before your brother dumped me

Hannah looked sad

April: He said it was a mutual decision

Hannah shook her head in disbelief

Hannah: That is not true. I am even surprised he told you guys about the break up. I was surprised you didn't call. When i didn't get your call i knew maybe he didn't tell you

April: I am sorry i didn't call you. I lost my phone and all my numbers, That is why i reached out on facebook.

If she reached out of Facebook yesterday why didn't she do that when she found out about the break up? Will Hannah ask That? that would be my next question to her.

Hannah: Your brother said he couldn't do the long distance anymore

April: Wow

Hannah: I knew he found someone

April: No! i don't think so, If he did then why we never met the person? I doubt he did. Anyway tell me, Did you get the truth out of him?

Hannah: I am sorry girl. Your brother saw through me. He stood up and walked away when i started asking about that. He really doesn't wanna talk about it. I don't know i feel like it's something huge

April looked disappointed. She started scratching her weave.

Hannah: I am sorry. I tried

April: I know and thank you for stopping everything for us.

Hannah: It's okay

April: Now we have to wait for Lee-Ann to finally go see him or wait until he comes out

Hannah: Lee-Ann was there and their conversation seemed intense. She left running and crying

April: What? She didn't tell anyone she came here

Hannah: Well she was here. Anyway i am surprised he wanted to see her when he doesn't wanna see you and your mom

April: Lee-Ann is the only person he wanted to see

Hannah's eyes widened like she was realising something

Hannah: Wow! interesting.....

She looked at April

Hannah: Take me to the Lodge. I will go see your mom later. I just have a lot that i need to process

April: Okay

April started the engine.

.

At the hospital. We see Sonelise hanging his

underwear and his towels on the laundry line. His phone started ringing. He took it out and smiled. He answered

Sonelise: Hey babe

Elijah: I just bathed but when i got home i didn't find Lee-Ann here so i might be a bit late

Sonelise: Hey no rush. I am just accompanying you. I will be ready when you get here

Elijah: Okay thanks and talk later

Sonelise: Alright. I love you

Elijah: I love you bye

He hung up the phone. Sonelise smiled then put his phone in his pocket. Nurse Nxumalo came out with a dustbin. She saw Sonelise. She smiled then went to him.

Nxumalo: Hey you hardly wake up early, are you going somewhere?

Sonelise: Morning. Yeah a friend is coming by, we are going to town

Nxumalo: Oh okay no wonder.....

Sonelise: Yeah. So did you find the ring?

Nxumalo looked down

Nxumalo: Not yet. I am kind of giving up right now

Sonelise: I am so sorry

Nxumalo smiled at Sonelise

Nxumalo: Thanks but I hope after talking to Lee-Ann tomorrow she will help me find a plan to replace the ring. She must know some people

Sonelise: Yeah you're right. Good luck

Nxumalo: Thank you, let me get back before i burn my pots

Sonelise: Ha ha ha okay.

Nurse Nxumalo walked away heading to her house. You could tell this ring thing is stressing her out. Poor woman.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

This was not an official visit that I promised the family or Ntoyonke. That was the Angry me going there to confront him for what he did. Seeing Hannah there was very upsetting more than the conversation I had with Ntoyonke. The reason I am upset is because when I left I didn't say I was going there. I didn't even say where I was going. Hannah is my mother in law's favorite future daughter in law. They get along so well. I am jealous of their relationship. I wish I was that close to my mother in law. I think if I was, none of the things that happen could've happened. I know for a fact that my husband would still be alive. My husband's relationship with Millicent caused a lot of conflict in this house. Before Millicent got here this family was solid. Only my relationship with April and Phozisa was not perfect and it never was. All I am trying to say is, If my mother in law was my best friend Millicent was never gonna be part of this family. She is the one who brought her to this family

because of the hate she has for me. I don't have a problem with Hannah. We were never friends but we talked. As you all know someone who is close to my mother in law and April can't be my friend so now that Hannah saw me at the police station you can imagine what is going to happen. They will know i went there. I am stressed out. I am not sure when i bumped into her she just arrived or she stayed longer waiting and listened to us. I hope she didn't hear much. Right now i don't have time to fight. I am emotional. I have every right to be. I just saw my husband's killer. I lost my soulmate because of him! i hate him for that and i will hate him for the rest of my life.

Anyway i just got back. I got out of my car. I walked to the house. Everyone is just in the living room. It is like they were waiting for me. Oh God.

Me: Good morning

Phozisa: Lee-Ann that has never been done before. A widow don't galavant around the day after she buried her husband i am sure your mom can agree.....

I felt a tear escape my eye. It's funny she says that.
She is such a hypocrite!

Me: I don't wanna be called that because that is
what i wanted to be for my husband but you guys
took it away from me!

The entire family looked down.

Me: I took my car and drove. No one saw me so no
big deal

I attempted to walk away, April stood up.

April: Where did you go?

I paused. I expected this. She wanna humiliate me. I
will act stupid. I looked at her. A part of me wanna
ask why do you care but i don't wanna be
disrespectful in front of my family. My family don't
deserve that

Me: I was driving around

I walked away

April: Stop lying! Hannah just told me you just left
the police station!

I paused. I turned around

Abigail: Who is Hannah?

Oh Lord! Everyone turned and looked at me. I looked at April

Me: Why ask if you know where i went?

Phozisa: Why lie about visiting Ntotonke?

Me: I....

She looked at mom

Phozisa: Do you see the red flags that drive me crazy?

Mom: Baby why didn't you tell us?

Me: Because none of your name's were in that statement, Mine was!

I furiously walked away

Mom: Lee-Ann!

I don't wanna talk to anyone right now. Mom included. I ignored them if mom thinks of following me it won't work. I am locking this door.

Me:.....

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:28] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#19

.

.

#April

Why am i surprised? She is running away as always. I don't know what is wrong with Lee-Ann. This is the reason mom and i don't trust her. She is too jumpy which makes us suspicious. She is a liar and few minutes ago showed that. I am over this. I want to get to the bottom of this. I want her to run and cry,

When she is done crying, We are here waiting for the answer. Why did she sneak out of here without anyone knowing? Why she kept her visit a secret. My mom has been begging her to go there and speak to my brother, She refused. When she decided to go she didn't think we should know? What is she hiding? Does she know what happened to my brother? I need to speak to Elijah about this. He said she was with him. I know he might've said that just to defend her. My brother can protect her forever. He must know what she did.

Anyway After Lee-Ann walked away. I followed her heading to my brother's room

Abigail: Where do you think you're going?

I paused then turned around

Me: Definately not following your daughter! i am sick and tired of her lies!

I furiously walked away avoiding anything that is coming from her. I got to my brother's room. I knocked two times.

Elijah: It's open!

I opened the door then walked in. He looked at me then back to his phone.

Me: Can we talk?

He threw his phone on his bed.

Elijah: Sure what's up?

Me: Lee-Ann just arrived right now. I asked her where she went knowing exactly where she was....

Elijah: Why would you do tha....?

Me: Listen!!

Elijah: Sure

Me: She lied to my face. She said she went for a drive. Lee-Ann was seen by someone at the police station

Elijah: Who is that?

He is going to give me a hard time if i tell him so i have to just get to the point

Me: The point is, She lied about it. Elijah we wanted her to go she didn't, When she goes she doesn't tell us. Doesn't that concern you? Do you think she was

gonna tell you?

I could tell he was thinking about his answer. See?
He is not sure

Me: This gets me to something i have been asking myself, Was Lee-Ann really in the kitchen with you when my brother got shot or you were just protecting her like you always do!

He started mumbling

Me: Oh My....

Elijah: She was! what would i gain from lying!?

Me: Okay, I hope you're telling the truth.....

He took his phone

Elijah: I was busy here if you don't mind

Me: Fine

I walked out. I headed to the living room. I saw Abigail. I attempted to turn around avoiding her

Abigail: I want to talk to you!

I saw mom walking in. I don't want to talk to Abigail.

Abigail: You didn't have to do things in a Malicious and vindictive way! you should've pulled her aside and speak to her!

Me: She lie.....

Phozisa: I agree with Abigail

What the hell is wrong with mom!?

Me: Mom we wanted the truth what if he told her!?

Phozisa: I want to speak to Lee-Ann too but that was not the way. She felt attacked

Abigail: Something you two have been doing ever since she got here! i dealt with your two accomplices. Maybe it is time i dealt with you two!

I swallowed hard. I don't wanna lie i am scared. This woman is obessed with burning people. Her first attempt failed. Her second attempted she actually burnt Millie. What if she does worse to me and mom? She walked away. I looked at mom

Me: Mom i don't understand why you defended her! She keeps lying!!!

Mom: April today the lawyer is coming by. The

conversation about Lee-Ann marrying your brother is gonna be brought up later maybe tomorrow. Do you think she will agree to that when all we show her is hell?

Oh now i see why. I looked down. Of course i don't want that but at the same time i can't pretend to like her. The thought that she could be the reason my brother died, It drives me crazy.

Mom: Use your head my dear. Use your head. I know she is hiding something but that is not the way to get something out of her

Me: I am sorry mom. I am just sick and tired of the lies!

Mom: I know baby. So where is Hannah?

Me: She will be here in an hour. I think seeing Ntoyonke kind of brought all the emotions. She didn't seem herself

Mom: Poor thing

I need to speak to Hannah. I don't know what happened but her mood just changed and i can't

pick what exactly we were talking about that made her like that.

.

.

#Phozisa

My daughter needs to control her anger. I understand she is as frustrated as i am. I want to know the truth, she wants the same and we feel like Lee-Ann knows what is going on. I don't know why she is lying like this to us. This girl did something to my son. She is the reason my son is dead. I know the truth has a way of coming out. I am really sure we are going to know what really happened to my son on of these days. My daughter needs to stay calm. She needs to stop acting like that. I need to speak to Abigail. I know she doesn't lay out there empty threats. When she says she is going to do something, she does it. I hope she is okay with me after i agreed with her. I want to speak to this woman about a serious matter. I really hope she will

give me an ear. Few days ago i asked her about the future. That didn't go well. Our conversation will be about that and i am worried she will snap again. We need to be civil and real with each other. We can't be acting like children.

Anyway i found her sitting. I went and sat with her.

Me: I want to apologise to you for bringing up that girl to our conversation, and for what my daughter just did....

Abigail: Phozi why are you being civil with me?

Me: I don't wanna fight but at the same time i don't wanna be dishonest with you. I want to tell you the truth at all times and it depends on how you take it

Abigail: I guess you wanna confess something?

I sat down

Me: Yeah and i am worried you won't take it well

Abigail: This is a start. I am willing to sit and have a civil conversation with you. Sitting like this talking to you shocks me but i promise if it's a reasonable thing i am willing to talk

Me: Okay thank you

I exhaled. I don't know where to start with this.

Abigail: Take your time....

Me: Okay. I want you to listen to me first and please don't interrupt

Abigail: Okay

Me: I think i kind of gave you a clue about the future

She chuckled

Abigail: Oh that future.....i haven't even discussed it with my daughter

Me: In this family when a young woman loses a husband leaving her with kids she marries the older or the younger brother....

Abigail: Thank God my daughter has no child

Me: Then there is inheritance.....

She looked down shaking her head. The smile and the sarcasm disappeared

Me: My son worked so hard and he planned for the

future. He has been working for years. Lee-Ann is young and beautiful but she has no child and there is a possibility that she will get everything and don't get me wrong, she deserves those things because she was married here

Abigail: Finally we agree on something

Me: But that is a big loss for the family

She looked at me

Me: The family is talking. We talked and we decided that we don't want to lose her...

Abigail started laughing

Abigail: Phoebe, you love money so much that you'd sacrifice being tortured every day by my baby's presence. Do you really want to see my daughter everyday when you hate her so much?

Me: I do.....

Abigail: Why do you wanna do this ?

I looked down. I started tearing up

Me: It is hard for me to say this

She saw my tears. She looked kinda surprised to see me cry and vulnerable

Me: My son didn't wanna come out of jail but When he heard that from Elijah he wanted to come and protect your daughter. That shows how much he cares for her. My son is coming out soon and i am scared that he is going to come out and....

I started crying hard. I wiped my tears then took deep breathes

Me: I am worried about his state of mind and i am afraid if Lee-Ann leaves he will lose his mind.....

Abigail was just looking at me quiet.

Me: And i will be honest with you....

I started from the top

Me: I am afraid he will blame me and April for your daughter leaving and that scares me. Abigail as much as it is hard to hear but my son is capable of murder

Abigail: He is murderer yes

I closed my eyes hard squeezing tears out. It's hard

to hear someone call your child that

Me: I am afraid he might resent us or kill us

I broke down

Me: Please help me.....

She attempted to open her arms then stopped herself

Abigail: I am sorry i am not going to give you a hug
I looked at her. Well i didn't expect that.

Me: I know i don't deserve it

Abigail: You know what i won't tell my daughter what to do. She is a grown woman. If she wanna go i will help pack her bags myself. If she doesn't wanna leave i will make sure she is safe here and if anything happens to her i swear to you Phozi is a....

She paused and started breathing heavily.

Abigail: I have gangbangers on standby. There'd come and kill everything here

Me: She is safe here. I will try my best to be hostile to her

Abigail: Good

I smiled. I am so happy this conversation went well. I was really worried. Right now Lee-Ann is the only obstacle i am worried about. I don't think she will wanna do me any favours.

.

AN HOUR LATER.....

My daughter just arrived. I saw a car drives in. She is coming back with Hannah. I haven't seen that girl since December when she came back with Ntoyonke for summer holidays. It is good to have her here even though she failed to help us. I know the conversation i had with Abigail will make some people question what i am about to say but i will explain. Hannah is a great girl and very suited for my son and i want her to marry my son. Lee-Ann cannot have children everyone knows that. My son cannot be with a woman like that. Ntoyonke will have to take a second wife. Hannah will give me grandchildren. As for Lee-Ann. We are making sure she doesn't leave with everything my son worked so

hard for and what i said about wanting her to be part of my son's life, that was not a lie. I feel like Ntoyonke listens to her and he needs her in order for him to recover from all of this. I hope that won't make me look like i am asking too much of Lee-Ann but i am and i expect her to agree. There is a lot to lose. I can confidently say i need Lee-Ann to help my son because i know she can help him get through this. My fear is him becoming a beast when he finds out Lee-Ann is gone and take his anger out on me and my daughter. I don't want to die.

Anyway Hannah walked out of the car then ran to me. I hugged her

Hannah: Hi ma, i missed you

Me: Oh i missed you too

I broke the hug

Hannah: Sorry i couldn't get through to him

Me: It's alright. How about you go in and i can't wait to talk to you more

Hannah: Me too!

I smiled

Me: See you inside

Hannah: Okay

She walked to the house. I looked at April

April: I wonder if she will agree to a polygamy marriage?

Me: I really don't know. I am so confused because both women have to get married as soon as possible

April: Why?

Me: A woman who knows nothing about our ways and culture can't be my son's first wife

April looked at me

April: So you want Hannah to be the first wife?

I looked away

Me: Lee-Ann has to answer to Hannah

April: I one hundred percent agree with you mom

I smiled looking at my house.

.

.

#Millicent

I don't know what to believe with what happened this morning. Principal's visit to our house was the most awkward environment i have ever been on and that is all my aunt's fault. I cannot believe she lied like that to Phozisa. She stood there and looked her in the eyes and lied so easily. I don't know why she did that and i am afraid i couldn't defend her when principal talked to me about her suspicions about her. The reason i didn't defend her was because of what she did bringing up the Will reading like that. What does the will reading has anything to do with us? How can she do that to me? She knows that family loves me. She knows i am carrying their grand child. What will happen if Phozisa start doubting me? What if she thinks i am all about Nkosonke's money? Does she realise this is my life she just gambled with like that? I hope Principal

knows the person i am. I hope she sees my inside and how much i loved her son. I am not a gold digger. I mean how can i be when i have my own money? I have a job. I don't care about anyone's money but i am not against getting what my child deserves but i just don't want to have my intentions questioned. That would break me so much because i really loved Nkosonke. I loved that man so much, Being accused of only caring for his money that would break me i am not going to lie.

After Principal left i kind of didn't go inside. I took a walk just to clear my head. I was avoiding going in and being asked by my aunt about my conversation with her neighbour and another thing, i was upset with her and i feel like it is time we had a talk about what she just did and the lies she told and also i want an explanation. Why did she throw Phozisa under the bus when this whole thing involves me. What did she wanna achieve? I really wanna know if she'd be in a tight spot she would throw me under the bus too and pretend like she didn't know about my relationship with Nkosonke. Today she just

Showed she would do that. Walking around helping me find a way to approach this. I know exactly what to do.

Anyway i took a deep breathe then opened the door. I saw her jump up. She has been waiting. She is one nosy woman.

S'culukujeje: I was wondering where you disappeared to, Tell me what happened? i know she is very private. Did she invite you to the Reading of the wil.....

Me: Aunt this has to stop!!!

I snapped. She put her hand on her chest shocked

S'culukujeje: Millie?

Me: You don't know how awkward that was! how can you bring that up in front of her?

S'culukujeje: Millie you're pregnant

Me: But i am not Nkosonke's wife and i am sure to principal it looked like money was all i cared about!

S'culukujeje: I don't think....

Me: I am sorry to say what i am about to say but i feel like you don't think at all!

S'culukujeje: That is harsh! i am your mother!

Me: Yesterday didn't i ask you to stop talking about the will?

S'culukujeje: I am sorry i mentioned it. I am looking out for you. I just want you to be recognized

I chuckled then walked away

S'culukujeje: You don't believe me? Millie i even stole a ring for you! How many times.....

I turned around

Me: You didn't steal it for me! you wanted to sell it you admitted that!

She looked down

Me: Aunt i am upset because you lied to Phozisa.

S'culukujeje: About what?

I looked at her

Me: I know you are the one who lied about Principal

and she knows it too

S'culukujeje: What!?

Me: Remember when you came home crying for your hat?

S'culukujeje: Yes?

Me: I said Abigail burnt you on purpose what did you say?

S'culukujeje: I don't remember my exact words

Me: Well i do! you said she wouldn't do that because she is your friend but today you lied to Phozisa. You said you were never her friend! this confirms everything for me! What i don't understand is why say something you are not asked when all that woman was doing was support me and you. Were you gonna put me under the bus also if you were confronted by Abigail?

S'culukujeje: No!

Me: Then why did you lie?

She looked away folding her arms on her chest.

Me: Auntie?

She went to the window and looked at Principal's house.

S'culukujeje: This is a battle between my neighbour and i. You will never understand it

What? I thought they were friends. How can she say something like this?

Me: Auntie i am confused, What is going on?

She looked at me.

S'culukujeje: Things are not as they seem

Me: What does that even mean?

She came closer to me

S'culukujeje: I think i am pretty direct with you....

I felt a tear. I am scared right now. I don't know this woman. She doesn't look like my aunt. She is angry and i could see hatred in her eyes.

Me: No you're not direct

S'culukujeje: Things are not as they seem. This is

war and unfortunately in any war, innocent people get hurt in journey to winning the war

I wiped my tear.

Me: You've lost me completely

S'culukujeje: Good. Nothing makes sense in this village. Everyone is lost but in the end everything will come out to light

Still i am confused. She smiled at me

S'culukujeje: I need to switch on the Jag. You want some tea?

I nodded my head yes. She walked away. Leaving me more confused. I don't know what to think of everything. I felt tears streaming down. I don't even know why i asked her these questions. It's true what they say. Ask no questions you will hear no lies but i feel like i am more confused. I didntget the truth but instead i got more confused. My aunt spoke in riddles. What am i missing? Are they friends, Rivalries or just frenemies?

Me: Who is getting hurt along the way?

I turned and looked at my aunt. She is putting cups on the table and humming a song. I wiped my tears they just came out hard

Me: Am i one of the innocent people who are gonna get hurt?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:29] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#20

.

.

#Elijah

I need to go speak to Lee-Ann about what just happened with my sister and the question we left

unanswered. I cannot lie and say my sister didn't plant a doubt in my head and i hate that she did. I care about Lee-Ann. I care about her as if she was my blood but i want a few questions answered. I don't want to act naive. I want to know why she didn't tell anyone that she was visiting my brother but i don't know, A part of me wanna defend her and ask why does she have to explain herself to anyone after how they have treated her. April of all people can't expect Lee-Ann to tell her anything. She hates her. I don't see why she has to tell them where she is going but then again i don't want to pretend like i don't see things. I just wanna get the answers from her. If she tells me where she was at the time of the shooting i will leave her alone. A part of me is scared to ask her. I don't want her to feel like she can't trust me too and i also don't want to do what April asks me to do only to end up not getting along with my sister in law. I hope April isn't doing this hoping to make us fight. I have to be careful with how i approach this to Lee-Ann.

Anyway i just got in her room. She smiled. I don't

know why i just got cold feet when i knew exactly what to say on my way here. She has been locking herself here after April and her had a fight.

Me: I am ready to go to town

Lee-Ann: Oh, i am sorry for locking myself up, i know i delayed you. You should've gone two hours ago..

Me: It's okay. Let's talk about what just happened with my sister. She actually came to my room and talked to me about it and she said something that made me feel guilty

Lee-Ann: What?

Me: She says she thinks i lied when i said i was with you when the murder happened and we both know she is right. I don't doubt you and you didn't ask me to lie for you, i decided to do it

Lee-Ann: And i appreciate that you did

Me: i just wanna know if you were gonna tell me you went to see Ntoyonke

She exhaled

Lee-Ann: Let's sit

I sat down. she sat down too

Lee-Ann: I didn't know i was gonna go, that is why i asked you to come home so i could send you to town but when i started thinking about how Ntøyonke lied, i had to go see him and to answer your question yes, I was gonna tell you

Me: So did he tell you why he killed Bhuti Nkosenke?

Lee-Ann: Unfortunately i didn't get to speak to him about that. I confronted him. Things didn't go well i walked away

Me: That's unfortunate. When is he planning to tell us what happened?

Lee-Ann: I don't know and the reason i didn't wanna tell the family about the visit is because i didn't get to ask and i knew they were gonna be upset. They don't understand my pain. I just lost my husband. When i got there i just lost it about him lying and about what he did to my husband

Me: Do you know when he is getting released?

She shook her head no.

Lee-Ann: I don't know. I am just glad i won't be living here. Anyway Hannah is here. I bumped into her at the station. She is the one who told April i was there

I looked away shaking my head in disbelief

Me: I knew it!

Lee-Ann stood up

Lee-Ann: You knew what?

Me: I asked her who told her you went to the police station, i saw her starting to act defensive. She said it was someone. Why Didn't she just tell who it was?

Lee-Ann chuckled

Lee-Ann: So there is a reason Hannah is here and she didn't just come here, She was asked to come

Me: Exactly!

I looked away thinking

Me: I wonder what is mom and April up to?

Lee-Ann turned and looked at me then smiled

shaking her head in disbelief.

Lee-Ann: They want her to get Ntoyonke to tell them the truth about what happened

That could be true. I wonder if he told her. I started walking around thinking. I turned and looked at Lee-Ann

Me: Do you think Ntoyonke would soften up and tell someone he is no longer dating?

Lee-Ann: Mama and April are desperate. They want the truth and they will do everything they can to get it

Me: I hope she works her magic and make him talk. I really wanna know why he killed my brother

Lee-Ann looked at me

Lee-Ann: Me too

She smiled then looked away. I really feel sorry for her. She went through a lot for about Five weeks. When she finally won back my brother he died. This must be killing her.

Me: Maybe when he is out he will tell us

She turned around wiping her tears. Is she crying?

Lee-Ann: I hope so.....

Me: So money?

Lee-Ann: Oh

She went to her handbag. She took out a card.

Lee-Ann: Furniture shops are closed. The manager. Jubase offered to sell me a bed. So they will open just to get my bed.

She took a paper and gave it to me

Lee-Ann: Call him. He lives in.....

Me: i know his house. If i don't find him i will go to his house

Lee-Ann: Great. Thank you

I smiled

Me: I will get going

Lee-Ann: The keys of the van! They won't deliver it themselves since the shops are closed

Me: oh yeah

She threw them at me. I walked out. i closed the door then leaned on it then bit my lower lip in frustration when i realised i forgot something. How can i forget?

Me: Damn it! i wonder when will i ask where she was the time of the shooting?

I walked away heading to the living room. I wonder why Hannah is back and Since she is not here, i wonder where is she. What is mom and April up to? wait a minute? Lee-Ann said she wanted to tell me something before i leave for town. What was that? did she want to tell me she went to the station? i smiled

Me: So that is what she was gonna tell me. There is nothing to be suspicious about.....

I am glad i didn't listen to April. She was trying to mess up with me. She almost won but never again. I will never listen to her manipulations again.

.

.

#Millicent

I don't know what to do right now. After that conversation with my aunt i am scared and confused. I don't know whether i should ask her more or just let this go. This is hard. A few minutes ago i regretted asking because i got more confused and right now i don't know. I wanna know more about this thing going on between her and principal but i am afraid i might not like it. I can't help but feel scared and curious at the same time. What if i get what i am looking for and i can't handle it? This confusing. These women never ever gave me any reason to doubt anything about their friends hip. I know they are not best of friends but also i know that throughout my relationship with Nkosonke they were inseparable. I don't know what to do. I think i am ready for it all. I want my aunt to tell me what is going on. I don't wanna be a pawn in their game. She mentioned something about people getting hurt along the way in a war. To me i interpreted it differently. I feel like she is using people to hurt

Principal or Principal is using people to hurt whoever she wanna hurt. I just can't help but feel like i am part of all this game that is going on here. I really hope i am not part of this game because if i am i will be very angry. I could even leave town and give up on my students.

S'culukujeje: Water is ready come have some tea
I looked at the kitchen. I don't just wanna have tea. I just want to get to the bottom of this

S'culukujeje: Millie!

I snapped out of it

Me: Coming auntie!

I walked to the kitchen. I pulled a chair. I sat down.
She pushed my cup to me. I looked at her smiling

S'culukujeje: Black and two spoons exactly as you like it

I smiled again

Me: Thank you auntie

She sipped on hers

S'culukujeje: You're welcome

I sipped then put my tea on the table.

S'culukujeje: Are you okay?

Me: Yes, I was just caught offguard by our conversation

S'culukujeje: Me too. I apologise about that. I just got carried away

Me: I don't think you got carried away

She looked at me. She sipped on her tea then looked at me again

S'culukujeje: I don't understand?

Me: I feel like if you got carried away you would've told me everything

She put her tea on the table then stood up and started cleaning the cabinet

S'culukujeje: Everything? Everything about what?

Me: First your friendship with Principal. I thought you guys were great

S'culukujeje: We are!

Me: What you said earlier?

S'culukujeje: I was upset. Clearly i am the only good friend to her. Our friendship is not reciprocated. She doesn't feel the same about me. If she was my friend she wouldn't have taken you to speak privately! She doesn't trust me. How does she think i feel about what she just did?

I stood up. I don't know why she is acting like this when she was the one who started this.

Me: Aunt she was upset that you were lying to her. You went to Abigail and said all those things about her! do you really blame her?

She looked at me.

S'culukujeje: Which side are you on!? Millicent i did that because i was protecting you!!!

Me: How auntie? by throwing Principal under the bus ?

S'culukujeje: I did that because i was protecting you! i wanted that evil woman's attention to be on

Phozisa and leave you alone but it backfired i admit it!

She started crying. Now i can sympathise with her a little but the truth is, She betrayed someone who was there for us and that is not right

S'culukujeje: It brutally failed because that woman threw coffee at you

Me: I am sorry aunt. It's just that i didn't know why you did this but you too auntie, you need to stop doing all these risky things to protect me

S'culukujeje: You're my sister's daughter! i am here to protect you. Your mother asked me to. If protecting you mean saying all those bad things about Phozisa i will keep doing it!

Me: Auntie i am a big girl. You don't need to protect me. You know i can't have you and principal fighting. You're both about to be grandparents!

She smiled at me. It is nice that she did that to protect me but i still wanna know what she meant about people getting hurt on the way. I feel like there was something in those words. I can feel it.

My whole body tells me it's tragic and the thought of it terrifies me. I can't let it slide.

S'culukujeje: That was very stupid of me i apologise for that. Phozisa and i can't be fighting. We come a long way

Me: Great. So Auntie you said this is war. It's unfortunate that some PEOPLE will get hurt on the way

Her eyes widened

S'culukujeje: I said that?

She said walking away avoiding eye contact. Now i am more convinced there's something she is hiding

Me: Auntie please don't do that! I know you're hiding something

She turned around

S'culukujeje: I used the wrong words. I mean it was survival of the fittest. I had to put her under the bus so we can survive... Yeah that is exactly what i meant!

She gave me a big fake smile. I looked at her. It's

amazing how she makes it so easy to lie. I don't believe her.

Me: Okay then

I also faked a smile. She turned and looked at Principal's house. She lost her smile. I could see the hatred in her eyes. What is going on? She looked at me then smiled

S'culukujeje: Everything is perfect my dear

Me: Mmhmm?

She looked at Principal's house again

S'culukujeje: Everything is perfect.

I have never been so confused.

S'culukujeje: We are even

Me: Aunt?

S'culukujeje: I am not talking Millie. Your tea is getting cold

They are even? I exhaled then sat down. I sipped my tea. What is going on ? Nkosonke show me a sign. I am lost here.

.

.

#Narrated

Earlier Elijah made a conclusion in his head that when Lee-Ann said she wanted to tell him something she was gonna tell him about visiting Ntoyonke but is that the case? Did she wanna tell him that? If she really did then what does that mean for the suspicions April has? If that is the case then it makes sense for Lee-Ann to lie to April because honestly she doesn't owe her any truth about nothing. They are not best friends and April don't tell Lee-Ann when she is going anywhere so it's not fair to expects Lee-Ann to report to her when she is going some where.

Anyway we see Lee-Ann in the living room sitting with her mother who just saw her after she locked herself for more than an hour.

Abigail: It's good to see you out and about baby

Lee-Ann smiled

Abigail: i am sorry about earlier. I just didn't wanna be on your side all the time. I can't act naive. Baby i am smart. When something is suspicious it is!

Lee-Ann: Mom i have nothing to hide

We see Phozisa join them.

Lee-Ann: I am glad you could join us. I was about to tell mom why i didn't tell anyone about where i went

Phozisa: And why you lied to my daughter!

Lee-Ann faked a smile

Lee-Ann: That too!

Abigail: So tell us

Lee-Ann: The reason i didn't tell anyone is because i am the one who was thrown under the bus by Bhuti Ntotonke and no one speaks to me when they decide to do anything in this house! Yesterday April took Millicent to the cemetery after the funeral. I haven't visited my husband at all but the woman who was ruining my marriage had a private moment at my husband's grave before me!

Abigail looked at Phozisa who turned and looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: Are you sure about this? Why April didn't tell me? Even so i don't see a problem. She is pregnant

Abigail: Phozisa respect! that Millicent woman don't respect the fact that Nkosonke had a wife and you and your daughter are the reason for all that!

Phozisa: I am sorry. It was wrong of April to take anyone to the grave before family

Abigail: Exactly!

Lee-Ann: Now tell me why should i wake everyone up and tell them my business?

Phozisa had no words.

Lee-Ann: The reason i lied when April asked is because i saw Hannah there. Something told me she was sent by you and April. So i was annoyed that she was asking me something she knew and besides to April i don't exist in this house! She doesn't talk to me or greet me so for her to have the

audacity to ask me that, it really made me angry

Phozisa: I didn't know Hannah was in town also

Abigail: Really?

Phozisa: Yes! until two hours ago when April told me after speaking to Lee-Ann

Abigail: Lee-Ann you were there, why didn't you ask him.....?

Lee-Ann: My main reason to go there was to confront him about the lies. I wanted to ask but our talk didn't end well. If Hannah is honest she will tell you how our conversation ended. We just went off on each other i left upset.

April and Hannah walked in. They were coming from April's room. A maid served Abigail, Lee-Ann and Phozisa coffee.

Phozisa: Oh Abigail this is Hannah. she is my son's ex girlfriend

Abigail: Which son?

Phozisa: Ntøyonke

Abigail: Hello dear, I am Abigail. Lee-Ann is my daughter

Hannah: Hi nice to meet you

Hannah looked at Lee-Ann who pretended like she didn't see Hannah looking at her.

Phozisa: Did you see Lee-Ann?

Hannah faked a smile.

Hannah: Yeah we bumped into each other somewhere and she didn't greet me

Lee-Ann: I am sure you saw the state i was in. I am sorry about that

Hannah: Mmhmm.....

Hannah Chuckled smiled

Lee-Ann: Mmhmm

Lee-Ann did the same thing. It got awkward for a few seconds. You could cut the tension with a knife. Abigail stood up with her cup of coffee

Abigail: Phozisa can i steal you?

Phozisa: Of course

They walked away. April looked at Lee-Ann.

Lee-Ann: I knew she told you

April: Then why did you lie?

Lee-Ann: Why ask something you know and since when do i answer to you?

April: Since you have been acting strange! Did you ask Ntøyonke why he killed my brother? Or you already know why?

Lee-Ann smiled then looked at Hannah

Lee-Ann: I thought that was the reason they brought you here?

Hannah: What reason?

Lee-Ann: To ask your ex why he killed my husband!

April: We are asking you!

Lee-Ann chuckled shaking her head in disbelief. She folded her arms then looked away annoyed. At dinning area we see Phozisa and Abigail talking

Phozisa: Did i say something wrong?

Abigail smiled. It is amazing how they kind of squashed everything

Abigail: No, Not really. I just wanna know what is going on?

Phozisa: I don't understand ?

Abigail smiled.

Abigail: First of all i wanna say something before i answer that....

Phozisa: Okay

Abigail looked at Hannah at the living room

Abigail: After our talk. I see her here....

Phozisa looked down

Abigail: Don't get me wrong and don't think i agree with what we talked about because i don't think my daughter will agree to this and if she doesn't i will be behind her. If she does, i will be upset because i know you don't like her but because i love my baby girl so i have to support her no matter what but do

you think having the ex here now will help with everything?

Phozisa: She didn't know my son passed. She found out about everything yesterday then decided to take an early flight here. She came to see Ntoyonke but like i said. She is an ex. I don't think this changes everything

Abigail: Okay i hear you

Phozisa: Have you talked to your daughter?

Abigail: No, i am not going to do that because i am against it. If i do it that will look like i support this. It's your duty to do it not mine

Phozisa: I respect that

Abigail smiled

Abigail: Great

She sipped her coffee. They walked back. It was quiet and awkward. They could tell Hannah, April and Lee-Ann had some tension going on or maybe they had an intense conversation

Abigail: Girls. Are you okay?

Lee-Ann smiled at her mom

Lee-Ann: 'T' am okay mom

Abigail looked at April and Hannah they smiled.

Abigail: April we never had a chat, Just the two of us, Do you mind having a talk with me?

April: Let's go

Abigail smiled then walked away. April followed her leaving Hannah, Lee-Ann and Phozisa. Hannah stood up then flipped her hair with so much attitude

Hannah: Lee-Ann can we talk?

Lee-Ann looked up at Hannah. Phozisa smiled. You could tell she didn't know what was going on but she was looking forward to finding out, That is if she is gonna be a part of the conversation

Lee-Ann: Sure, you can tal.....

Hannah: In private!

Phozisa's eyes widened. She looked at Hannah who looked upset. Lee-Ann stood up

Lee-Ann: My room

Lee-Ann walked away. Hannah followed her.
Phozisa was left alone sitting. She sipped on her coffee then whispered.....

Phozisa: What is going on?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:30] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#21 { WILL READING PART ONE }

.

.

#Narrated

While Phozisa is sitting alone at the living room wondering what is going on. She heard a knock at the door. She stood up then went to open the door.

She first checked who it was then we see her smile looking at her wrist watch

Phosiza: It's time already?

She fixed her hair then opened the door.

Phozisa: Advocate! come on in!

Dudumayo: Afternoon Mrs Ngobozi, I hope i am not too early

Phozisa: As a matter of fact you are. Usually will reading happen around 6 to 7pm. The reading of the will is an intimate thing. Anyway Welcome!

Advocate Dudumayo walked in

Dudumayo: Thank you and I know i am early.

Anyway Knowing how impatient everyone is in this family i thought i should come early and take everyone out of their misery

Phozisa: Advocate you got my heart beating fast. I hope there is nothing complicated in that will

Advocate Dudumayo scratched his head

Dudumayo: I hope so too

Phozisa: You're scaring me

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi a WILL is one's secret. We don't know what's in there

Phozisa: Coffee?

Dudumayo: Tea please. Is everyone home?

Phozisa looked around

Phozisa: I don't think my last born is home but he never stays out for long as for everyone they are busy with their own meetings around the house. I hope you're not in a hurry

Dudumayo: It's Sunday. I don't have a wife and kids waiting for me and besides. I am on paid time. I am yours all afternoon

Phozisa: I love the sound of that. Let me go ask them to make you something to eat and i will come back with the tea

Advocate Dudumayo smiled. Phozisa walked to the kitchen.

.

Everyone can agree this conversation was long overdue. April has been walking around saying a lot of things to Lee-Ann in front of her mother and Abigail kept pretending like she was not seeing anything. What do you think she will say to her? Now this is the time they tell each other how they feel about one another. This is gonna be one interesting conversation. This woman made a promise and she seems like a woman of her words. She said everyone who hurt Lee-Ann will pay and April is one of them

Anyway we see them walking down to the bedrooms. April opened the door and paused. She didn't walk in. She looked at Abigail.

April: I don't know why we have to go to a room when you and mom were speaking at dinning room

Abigail: That is because your mother is scared of me, she doesn't mistreat my daughter in front of me, As for you.....

Abigail started breathing fast fuming with anger.

April attempted to move away from the door ready to walk or run away but unfortunately for her, Abigail was expecting it. Abigail pushed April into her bedroom. April fell inside her room. Abigail got in then put her cup of coffee on a chair next to the door.

April: Yoooo....

Abigail closed the door fast before April's scream wandered around the house. April was on her bum sitting moving backwards more like dragging her bum on the floor.

April: What are you doing?

Abigail: You're not scared of me, I want you to show me !

April: show you what?

Tears streamed down her cheeks scared

Abigail: What do you want from my daughter?

April: Nothing!

Abigail ran to April

April: No! Please sto....

Abigail kicked April's chest. She fell on her back.
Abigail sat on her chest and put her hands on her neck

Abigail: I asked you a question!

April: My brother dated Millicent! i and mom didn't!
why do you.....

Abigail started pressing her hands hard on her neck.
She strangled April

Abigail: Who do you think you are!?

April was trying to free herself tears streaming down to her ears. Abigail had no mercy on April's neck. You could see the look on Abigail's face that the plan was to strangle April till she passed out. April was kicking her legs trying to cry voice couldn't come out.

Abigail: What do you want from my daughter!!!!

Abigail snapped then pulled up April's head and hit the back of her head on the floor rug

April: I am sorry!!!!

Abigail's eyes popped out

Abigail: What was that?

April: I am sorry. I will leave her alone!

Abigail: No sweetheart! it's not gonna be that easy!
not after everything you put my child through! Your
brother kills your brother! it's my daughter's fault!
your brother don't wanna see you because of how
evil you are! and that too is my daughter's fault! why
is that!?

April: I am sorry ! i can do anything to show how
sorry i am! just name it!

Abigail smiled looking the other way. She let go of
her neck then stood up. April started rubbing her
neck with her hands. She was coughing. She
attempted to stand up. Her hands were holding the
floor balancing attempting to stand

Abigail: Not so fast!!!

April looked up. Abigail pointed on her feet.

Abigail: You lick my feet....

April: What....!?

Abigail: I want to feel your tongue licking my feet
then your debt is paid

April: No I can'.....

April stopped talking when she saw Abigail pull out
a knife out of her breast.

Abigail: I don't like you. I can stab you and kill you
then throw you out of the window. Drive my car to
the back of the house, drag your body to my car and
leave with you.....

Tears streamed down April's cheeks. She looked
scared

Abigail: Killing you would be therapeutic for me for
all the things you did to my baby girl so don't waste
my time! LICK MY TOES all the way around my feet!

April started sobbing and looking at Abigail's feet.
Abigail reached for her coffee.

Abigail: I am not going to repeat myself. I wanna
feel your tongue on my feet. Start licking!!!

Abigail started sipping on her cup. April had
hicups crying. She went down and bend over to

lick her feet. She started licking

Abigail: Don't kiss my feet! I want to feel your tongue!!!!

April started licking her fast. She was crying while doing it you could tell she wanted to puke.

Abigail: Stand up!

April stood up with her hand covering her mouth.

Abigail: You don't tell anyone about what just happened! if you do, I will make sure your mom pays too and for her it will be painful! what I just did was nothing, Do you hear me!!!?

April nodded her head yes crying.

Abigail: I wanna hear you say it?

April: Ye.....!

She almost puked. She covered her mouth and ran to the door. She ran down to the bathroom. We see Abigail go down on one knee. She touched the floor rug

Abigail: What a coward.....

Abigail stood up and smelt her hand, The one that touched the rug

Abigail: Can you believe she peed?

Abigail shook her head then walked out.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I don't think i am going to like this conversation i am about to have with this girl. I really hope she doesn't think i have a problem with her for not greeting her at police station. I was very upset in the morning and i was embarrassed to be seen by her like that. Like i said before i don't have a problem with her. I wouldn't have had a problem with someone who was dating a guy who was there for me when this family wanted nothing to do with me but Like i said, Hannah and i cannot be friends because she is close with people who don't like me. I really cannot trust her like i don't trust her presence here now. If

she cared she would've been at my husband's funeral. Why did she decide to come after the funeral? I am the one who is supposed to be upset. If she is only here to support someone who killed my husband then she is officially my enemy and I don't like her attitude already.

Anyway we just got to my bedroom. We walked in. I sat down on the chair in front of my dresser. She smiled. What games is she playing? She was acting like she doesn't like me in front of her mother in law. I am confused. She is not gonna play me.

Hannah: How are you?

I look at her

Me: I am hanging in there. I am sorry about this morning. I was embarrassed you saw me like that but i guess you understand why i am upset with him?

Hannah: Yeah..... i think i know

Me: How are you?

Hannah: I am okay. I am sorry for your loss. Your husband was an amazing man. Very handsome and

any woman's dream man. You were lucky, In fact you were both lucky to have each other because you're gorgeous too

I faked a smile

Me: Thank you. Why didn't you come to the funeral? I find it weird that you showed up just after the funeral

Hannah sat on the sofa just below my bed

Hannah: You won't believe this. I found out yesterday in the evening. I had no idea that is why i took the early flight here

Me: I wonder why April decided to call you after the funeral not before the funeral

She swallowed hard

Me: She is the one who called you right?

She started mumbling

Me: I have been married here for a while. I know how they operate. I know they called you and i know they asked you to come for different reasons not for my husband's passing

Hannah: Does my presence threaten you in anyway?

I chuckled standing up

Me: Why would your presence threaten me? I have accepted that my in laws hate me and i am not jealous that they like you

Hannah: Did my boyfriend tell you why he dumped me?

Me: Not me but he told the family when they asked
Hannah stood up

Hannah: I don't buy his reasons. I actually never did and i was hoping you'd tell me why he dumped me

I looked at her

Me: Why me? Why do i have to know everything in this family!

I snapped

Hannah: Why are you so defensive. I was.....

Me: I am not defensive! i just don't understand why would you think he'd tell me

Hannah: I hear he was fond of you

Me: I wouldn't say fond but he and Elijah were the only people on my side throughout the cheating. i wouldn't go as far as saying we were best friends.

The wind coming in on the open window is kinda cold. I walked to close it.

Hannah: What were you fighting about?

I paused half way to the window

Me: The obvious

I closed the door

Hannah: You're not giving me anything. I don't know what you mean by that

I turned around and looked at her

Me: Bhuti Ntoyonke killed my husband! on top of that he lied to the police about me!

Hannah: What did he say?

I looked at her. I took a deep breathe. This girl knows what he said. There's no way she doesn't

Me: I am tired of people asking me things they know!
April told you everything that happened! i don't
know what this whole conversion is about! i don't
know where you're going with all this!

Hannah: Lee-Ann i am so calm do you see that?

I am not gonna answer that

Hannah: I don't know why you so worked up

I started pacing up and down

Me: I don't know why you are asking me something
you know!

Hannah: Is it so hard to say he said he found you
and him in bed naked?

I turned and looked at her

Me: Don't you think if you were in my shoes you'd
find that gross to even say?

Hannah: Why did he say that?

Me: How am i supposed to know?

Hannah: That is why you went to see him. Did he
tell you why?

Me: I....

She interrupted me.

Hannah: Oh wait, i remember now...

I turned and looked at her. She smiled pretending to be thinking. Wait? She remembers what? She chuckled

Hannah: You did ask, Yes i remember now. What made me more curious was his response

Oh My God how long was this girl there and how did she hear what he said when i could only hear him through the phone?

Me: That's strange because the only time i could hear him was by listening through that phone. How did you hear him?

Hannah: i have been with that man for three years. You and i can agree, It's easy to read his thick juicy lips

"You and i can agree " then he put juicy lips in the same sentence what is this girl saying, What is she accusing me of?

Me: What are you trying to say Hannah?

Hannah: Trying to ask!

Me: Yes! what are you trying to ask!?

I am getting annoyed! i think i am close to throwing her out of my room.

Hannah: What did my man mean when he asked if he'd rather told the truth. What truth? Didn't you say you don't know why he killed his brother?

I looked down then at her. I will not let her win this altercation

Me: i did and i meant what i said!

Hannah: You dodged that question when he asked.. You didn't answer it. Instead you went from 80 to 180 with anger changing the subject!

I swallowed hard she came closer to me. She looked me straight in the eyes

Hannah: Why did Ntoyonke kill his brother ?

I felt tears

Me: How am i supposed to know!

Hannah: He asked if he should've told the truth you didn't answer that! you know something Lee-Ann !!!

Lee-Ann: Yes i know!!!

Flip! did i just say that? What do i know? What is wrong with me! i let this girl mess with my head. She looked shocked when i snapped

Me: I know that he lied about what happened because he wanna get out of jail! He said it was self defense because he wanna come out! He asked me if he should've told the truth.....

I sat down crying

Me: I want him to stay there i do but i am thinking if i told the truth that he is lying. He was gonna stay there for years and this family was gonna hate me more than they do

Hannah walked around flipping her hair. She was frustrated

Hannah: I would be lying if i said what you just said makes sense

She turned and looked at me.

Hannah: No one was gonna listen to you because you were not a witness! you were not there! why do you think anyone was gonna listen to you?

Me: I.....

Hannah: Unless you were.....?

I walked away

Hannah: Oh my Go.....

I furiously turned around

Me: No! i wasn't!

Hannah: Then.....?

Me: Everyone knows my husband was not a violent man! He would never kill anyone, For this family to ask Ntoyonke to lie about him like that....

I sat down again crying

Me: They are not only disrespecting him. They are disrespecting his memory. He was a good man. I loved him!

Hannah: I am sorry if i hurt you with my questions but i am afraid i am not done!

I looked at her. You got to be kidding me! she is not done? I am trying so hard here. I looked at her waiting for her next question

Hannah: A month ago Ntøyonke dumps me, and at the exact time He is your rock for the entire time you were going through everything.....

I don't like where this is going with this.

Hannah: He kills his brother after that he doesn't want to see anyone but he wanna see you!

I looked away

Me: He killed my husband! he owes me an apology.....

Hannah chuckled interrupting me

Hannah: I am sorry but i don't buy that! Phozisa is the one he owes an apology. She lost a son and you think you're the most important person he should apologise to?

I turned around

Me: I don't like your insinuations and i think i am done talking here please leave my room!

She chuckled then walked to the door. She touched the door handle then turned.

Hannah: He is going to come out, That same day i will be right here.....

Me:....

Hannah: We might not be together but he will tell me why he did what he did

Me: That is funny because you spoke to him this morning and he didn't tell you, I mean that's why you're drilling me with questions right?

Hannah: You seem like you trust him to keep this secret and you seem to know him more than i do.....?

I looked down

Hannah: That is concerning.....?

Me: Hannah i cannot wait for you to come back and get the truth out of him. We are all dying to know what happened. I specially cannot wait

She chuckled and opened the door. She looked at me then walked out and slammed the door behind her. I looked at the door. I let out a sigh od relief

then sat down

Me: B*tch!

.

.

#April

I don't like this. I don't like the way i am being treated in my own home. I can't wait for this WILL READING to be over and done with so that she could leave. I don't know when is Abigail going home but something tells me she is leaving after the WILL READING. I really don't like that woman. I don't know which one i hate more between her and her daughter. I hate them both. I hate that Lee-Ann is still gonna live here. If i didn't care about my brother's money i was gonna persuade my mom to let her go but no, i can't afford that, that B*tch is not leaving with brother's money. I will not allow it. I know the second she leaves this house, she will smile at the next man she pumps into. I hate her and i don't buy her sweet innocent act. She is a sl**t.

All girls like her are!

The only reason i don't get to the bottom of what Abigail just did is because she said something about not hurting my mom. That woman is unstable. If my mother is safe then i don't care about anything else. I don't want her to hurt my mother. I will not allow it, that is why i am not going to tell anyone about what just happened. What i just did was disgusting and embarrassing. I don't think i will ever tell anyone. I have never vomited so hard. I am even embarrassed that i peed on myself when she was strangling me. You can't blame me. I thought i was dying when i felt her thumb on my throat

Anyway i am disappointed that Hannah couldn't help us with her visit to my brother. I was so sure she was gonna get through to my brother but one thing that came out positive from her visit is the fact that everyone knows Lee-Ann lied about going to see Ntuyonke. That makes those who are able to use their heads suspicious of her. Why did she lie? I hear her excuse but i don't buy it. Why the hell does she always do things that make us suspect that she

knows something and she doesn't want us to know about it? She knows we are right.

Anyway my phone rang. It's Millicent. I haven't spoken to her today. I wonder if she is okay. I am such a bad friend. After what happened with coffee i should've called in the morning.

Me: hello friend

Millicent: Hey how are you?

Me: I am good, how is your back?

Millicent: it's okay. There's no damage, I wanted to ask you something?

Me: Okay?

Millicent: Tell me about my aunt and your mom's friendship?

I sat up straight

Me: I don't understand?

Millicent: Have they always been friends or at some point they had misunderstandings?

Me: You are asking because of what your aunt did?

Millicent: Yeah.....

Me: Well it was shocking. My mom and your aunt have been good neighbours. I wouldn't really go as far as calling them best friends. My mom is very busy and all her friends are in the department of education circle

Millicent: So they never had a mis understanding?

Me: Not that i know of, i mean what your aunt did was unexpected. She really betrayed mom. I hope they talk it out and fix things. I mean for your sake

Millicent: Yeah.....

Me: Are you okay? I hope you know that you're welcome here. What your aunt did doesn't change anything

Millicent: Yeah i know that. I talked to your mom.
We are good

Me: That's lovely. I will come by later

Millicent: Okay later

Me: later

She hung up. I walked out of my room. I saw mom coming to my room..

Mom: Abigail says you were nauseous earlier are you okay?

I can't believe that woman told mom that! i smiled

Me: Yeah i am okay mom

I opened the door. We walked in. I closed the door.

Mom: The Lawyer is here but Elijah is not home yet

Me: Where is he?

Mom: I don't know. He said he will be back soon

Me: Okay mom, I wanted to ask you something?

Mom: Yes?

Me: I have been thinking, we can't make decisions like this when we are not even sure...

Mom: Sure of what?

Me: Do you think bhuti Nkosonke had a lot of money? Honestly i am not happy with having Lee-Ann here

Mom: Baby do you think i would plan to keep Lee-Ann around here for a lousy Ten thous and rands?

Me: I don't know mom. That is why i want to know

Mom: After varsity your brother worked for two years then he was hired as one of the doctors without boarders. He worked for three years all over Africa. He was paid a lot of money there.

Remember Lee-Ann was still in University at the time?

Me: Yes

Mom: In one year your brother sent money to Lee-Ann to buy her car and his cars in cash. In that same year he built the big house we are living in. Imagine the money he made the second year and the money he made for six years he was working for the local hospital. My son has a lot of money

Me: Had! mom

Mom looked down

Mom: It is just been a day April. I will take time to get used to talking about him in past tense

I brushed her back

Me: I know mom.....

I hugged her. I don't know how we got here and i hate that i don't know the answers and it feels like it's taking a life time to figure it out. I heard a knock.
The door opened

Me: Hey Hannah

Hannah: Hey guys

Me: How did it go?

Mom: How did what go?

I looked at Hannah

Hannah: We think she knows the reason Ntoyonke did this

Mom: Who Lee-Ann?

Me: Yes.

I looked at Hannah

Me: So how did it go?

Hannah: Not well! she just lies her way out of

everything !

Me: Damn it!

Hannah looked at mom

Hannah: But red flags are there mom

Mom: We saw that the day we got back from our trip

Hannah: Don't worry when Ntoyonke gets out i will come back. Now i really need to leave

Mom: Thank you for everything we will find someone to drive you to your Room. My daughter is needed here

Hannah: I understand

We said our goodbyes then walked her out.

.

#Lee-Ann

I am so angry and disappointed in Hannah for what

she did. She was always a nice person. She was always nice to me for as long as i have known her but I knew she and i would never be friends with Mother in law and April so close with her. Whatever she was trying to do failed. She doesn't know anything about me. For her to come here and act like she knows me, That is making me mad. She has some nerve to come to me and accuse me of things she knows nothing about a day after my husband's funeral. I hate her and i don't see myself talking to her again. I am just happy that i am leaving this house. The next time she visits i won't be here. And i don't want to see her face ever again. Her boyfriend broke up with her, Instead of asking him why he dumped her she is coming to another woman. I am not her boyfriend's girlfriend why does she think i had something to do with her break up? I am done with all of them. I don't know why everything that happens here is my fault. I am sick of it. I hate that i am put in this situation by this family and Ntøyonke. I don't know how i got to this position i am in but i know i didn't put myself here. Right now i have this nice sweet brother in law who

has been supporting me throughout all this and i am not telling him the truth. It hurts because i don't know how he is gonna take it. I don't know how he is gonna look at me again. I don't know if our relationship will ever be the same after this. I have something to tell Elijah and i am going to tell him today. Earlier i forgot to tell him. There is something that has been bothering me and i haven't told my mom too. I want to tell her as well today and also, The lawyer is here. Before the WILL READING i need to tell the family that i will be moving out. A lot is going to happen in the next few minutes and i am scared to even think about what's in that WILL. I don't know what is in my husband's WILL. We never wrote it together. I didn't even know he had a will. I personally don't have one. This is a wake up call for me. I think i do need a will. It is important to have one. My mother in law and my sister in law were planning to kill me few days ago. It is important to have your things in order while you're still alive because no one knows how long they will stay in this world. I never thought i would be a widow today. I thought Nkosonke and i were gonna grow old

together. I never thought i would bury him so soon and so young. Only God knows how long we gonna stay here.

Anyway i am hearing my mother in law talking and asking for Elijah. I don't wanna show my face in the living room because i know myself. I will pretend like i don't hear her. When Elijah arrives and say i sent him to town she will ask why i didn't say anything. After everything that happened while my husband was alive until this day. All that made me lose all respect i had for my in laws. I just don't have the energy for them. They wanted to kill me. None of them came to me and apologised for that. How do you respect that? How do you stay loyal to such people? Things like that are one of the reasons i just lie or go somewhere without telling anyone. You cannot expect respect and loyalty from someone you wanted to kill. They are crazy if they think they will get that from me. I just saw Elijah driving in. I walked to the living room. Now i am ready to tell them where Elijah went.

Me: Hello Advocate

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi how are you ?

Me: I am okay thanks. How are you?

He smiled

Dudumayo: I am good.

The door opened. Elijah walked in.

Phozisa: Where were you! we have been waiting for almost three hours Elijah!

Me: I asked him to go buy me a new bed

April: A new bed? What is wrong with your water bed?

I looked at her. Again why do i have to Answer to April?

Phozisa: You and Nkosonke bought the bed last month anyway where is the new bed because i don't see at the back of the van

Me: It's at my new place

Phozisa: New place!?

She raised her voice. She looked surprised.

April: It's barely been twenty four hours already you're thinking of leaving!?

Me: April i didn't think you loved having me here?

She swallowed hard. I looked at Advocate Dudumayo

Me: I hope you don't mind. I need to speak to Elijah in private before we start

Phozisa: Lee-Ann this poor man has been here fo.....

Dudumayo: No problem take your time

I smiled at my mother in law.

Phozisa: When did you plan on telling us?

Me: Today Elijah let's go

He followed me. We walked to my bedroom. It's amazing how quiet mom and my family are every time i have an argument with my in laws.

Elijah: We put the bed in your room

Me: Thank you very much. I am just happy the house has everything. The only things i need are beddings and groceries

Elijah: Yeah

He opened the door for me.

Me: Thank you

I walked in. He did too

Me: Earlier I said i wanted to tell you something

Elijah: Oh yeah!

He closed the door.

Me: Sit

He looked at me.

Me: I think you need to sit for this one

Elijah: What is going on?

Me: I don't know. I haven't told anyone this. I don't think people will believe me

Tears streamed down my cheeks

Elijah: You're crying. Now you're making me scared

Me: I am too

Elijah: What is it? You can trust me

Me: Your brother was here last night

Elijah: What? Ntoy়onke escaped?

Oh MY God he doesn't get it. I looked up tears coming out uncontrollable

Elijah: Where is he? And why is he sneaking i....

Me: Nkosonke was here!

He looked at me

Elijah: What?

I started crying hard

Elijah: But i saw him lying there dead in a coffin that's impossible?

I shook my head no

Me: It's not him! but it's him

Elijah: He came in a dream?

I shook my head no crying hard

Elijah: I am confused

I saw tear drops. He quickly wiped his tears

Me: I lock my door when i sleep. It was around 1AM. My door opened. He walked in. He took his laptop. He sat at the edge of our bed and went through it.

Elijah: Oh My God what?

Me: He stayed for an hour. When he was done he closed the laptop. He put it where he took it then left without saying a word

Elijah: Why didn't you scream?

Me: My window was open. Wind was blowing. My body was dead i couldn't move that lasted until he was gone

Elijah sat down with his hands on his head. He looked at me

Elijah: They killed him it wasn't Ntoyonke

My eyes widened. What? what does that mean? He pulled the trigger. Elijah looked into space crying

Elijah: Oh My God? They killed him.....

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:32] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#22 { WILL READING PART TWO }

.

.

#April

What did just happened? Today is the reading of the will. We are all sitting at the living room waiting for Elijah only to find out he went to buy Lee-Ann a bed. How can she plan to move out the day after the funeral. This woman wants to take my brother's money and leave. The reason she is still here is the money. I was right all along. Everything i said about her was true. She doesn't care about my brother. All she wanna do is leave and go start looking for the next man. I cannot believe Elijah is encouraging this. This means one thing. The fact that he went to buy

her bed just shows he is supporting this. I don't know what the hell is wrong with Elijah. He is changed completely and i don't like this. How can he encourage this woman to leave with my brother's inheritance? I need to speak to Elijah. They must get out of that room and finish their meeting. I don't know why they are having secret meetings. But first I need to speak to my mom about something.

Me: mom can we go talk it looks like they will take forever

Abigail looked at me. I looked down. I really don't like having that woman in this house. I cannot wait for her to leave..

Mom: Let's go

We stood up and walked to my room.

Mom: What is going on?

I opened the door then walked in

Me: Mom you're asking what is going on when Lee-Ann is busy buying beds?

Mom sat on my bed

Mom: Yeah. I think we need to have this talk before the will reading

Me: No mom! this will reading has been dragged for long! We are having this will reading the second we walk out of that door. We don't know what is in that will that is why it is important we wait and find out what's in it. Bhuti Nkosonke was unpredictable. Who knew he'd propose to Millicent when he shutdown that idea when you brought it up?

Mom: Good question baby. I think we should wait for the will reading then after have this meeting about keeping Lee-Ann in the family

Me: I want her gone! i hate that we will pretend like we want her

Mom: April you need to change your attitude! that girl doesn't like you and she has every reason to because you don't hide how you feel about her either

I looked away

Mom: I am serious April!

I turned and looked at her

Me: Fine ! i will not say anything but don't you find it strange that it didn't take Hannah the entire day to see something was wrong with Lee-Ann? She is hiding something! who likes someone who is keeping information about their brother's death?

Mom: You have to try. Ngobozi money depends on your hospitality. If you mis treat her s he will walk away with that money

Me: I know

Mom: So tell me?

I turned and looked at mom

Mom: When are you buying pregnancy test. Anyway how can you show signs of pregnancy after four or five days of sex ?

I can't believe this. Abigail lied to her now she thinks i am pregnant?

Me: Mom i used protection and i haven't been with a guy in a year. It was the first time with my boyfriend last week

Mom: What a relief

Me: why? Don't you want a grand child? Lee-Ann can't give you one someone else has to

Mom: I want to give all my love to Millie's child. I can't afford having two grand children at the same time. I can't divide myself into two

Me: Well i am not pregnant and i got a call from Millie earlier. She asked me weird questions about your friends hip with Mam'S 'culukujeje

Mom stood up and let out a heavy sigh

Mom: When will people stop calling that woman my friend!?

Me: I told her you're not friends. You are just neighbours who respect each other

Mom: Well until she decided to lie to Abigail about me! i don't want nothing to do with that woman!

Me: I think she was asking because of that. The poor girl is confused into why her aunt would do something like this. She was asking if you guys hurt each other in the past. She didn't really use the word

hurt. She said had a fight before

Mom started thinking. Her eyes widened then looked at me and smiled

Me: What is it mom?

Mom: why would Millicent ask that? i mean no! you have always been here baby. Have you ever heard us shouting at each other?

Me: No and i told her

Mom: The poor girl is probably frustrated. That is not good for my grand baby

Me: Yeah. I said i will stop by. I need to go and ask her to stop worrying

Mom: After we get the results i am going to town with her. We need to find her a flat. She can't live with S'culukujeje

Me: Mom is n't that a bit too much. You don't want Mam'S'culukujeje to hate both of you for this

Mom: i don't care as long my grand child is far away from S'culukujeje!

Me: This hate you have for each other is so sudden yet seem so deep and old.....?

Mom smiled

Mom: Don't make me laugh. Let's go back i am sure Lee-Ann and Elijah are back

She walked out. I didn't follow her. Now i feel like i have the same questions as Millicent. Something is not adding up. I feel like one of them is overreacting if not both of them.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

Now you will ask me why i didn't ask Ntøyonke why he killed my husband? What happened last night is the reason i didn't make that as my first priority because this is confusing to me. I buried my husband now he comes to our room and do things while i am sleeping. I am scared for my life. I have never experienced something like this and i am

scared to talk about it. What if my mother in law don't believe me? what do i say when that happens? I haven't even told my own mom about this. I am scared to talk about it. What if they say i killed my husband. I am hoping opening up to Elijah will give me a clarity on to what i should do. I trust his advice and i will use it. It breaks my heart to see Elijah cries like this. This makes me scared about the little details i haven't given to him. If he is like this now what will happen when i tell him about something i have been hiding? i don't wanna do this to him. I don't wanna be the one doing that to him. When i was heartbroken he was there for me i can't disappont him but i know eventually i will. Right now i feel like a bad person. I wish he understands why i made the decisions i made. I mean he knows his family. Anyone would do what i did with the history i have with this family. I just pray he understands.

I have never had a ghost experience in my life. Where i come from when someone is dead he is dead. You don't see him. I don't know what this

means and i hope Elijah is strong enough to explain this to me. The reason i didn't tell him this in the morning was because he was not home. When he came home i was not home i was at the station. When I finally saw him today i was still upset by April. Right now i felt like it was a perfect time to have the conversation. I just hope the advocate has no problem with me delaying things. To be honest i don't know what to expect from the WILL READING. I am scared of surprises. I hate surprises a lot and my husband knew that. I just pray if there are surprises there, they are not for me. I would really hate if he did something that i didn't expect. Whatever bad thing i will hear today i pray it has nothing to do with Millicent. The teacher next door has to be gotten rid of but the fact that she is so confident it makes me nervous. This girl is sure she is pregnant with my husband's child and that doesn't make me happy i have to be honest about that.

Anyway Like i said i just told Elijah. He is crying and that made me cry too..

Elijah: I can't believe this

Me: I was so scared. I didn't sleep early hours of this morning.

He turned and looked at me

Elijah: You said who did you tell again?

I shook my head no

Me: I haven't told anyone. Elijah you're from here. I am sure you know these things. What does this mean?

Elijah: This means Ntoyonke was not himself when he shot him. A witch made him kill Bhuti Nkosonke

Me: Oh My God

Elijah started pacing up and down

Elijah: I was asking myself why would my brother do this. They used to fight in the past but i never thought Ntoyonke would kill him

Me: So everything that led to their fights and to killing my husband it might've planned by this witch?

Elijah: It might be possible

I looked away. Wow, I wonder who killed my husband and what did he do to them. This means someone else rather than Ntoyонke and.... know the reason he killed my husband?

Elijah: what is it?

I turned around

Me: This is confusing..... my husband was a sweetheart. He was nice to everyone. Who could do something like this to him?

Elijah: It's the same person who made Ntoyонke an alcoholic. That is not a condition or a disease for Ntoyонke. He was bewitched. They don't want him to be something in life as for Bhuti Nkosonke, They killed him because of his success. This is rural areas. People are watching and some of them are not happy when one's child do well. There is too much jealous and witchcraft here

Me: My backgroup, where i come from there is nothing like this. We know nothing about witchcraft. Do you think i should tell mama?

Elijah: Let's do this after the WILL READING.

I started pacing up and down

Me: What if they say i killed him? You know April and mom and the fact that he came to my room that will make things worse!

Elijah: My brother was your husband. He has every right to come to his room but it's not fair that he comes dead....

He looked away crying

Elijah: Who did this?

Me: I really dont know. Even if it's jealousy, how can you be jealous of such a good man's success?

Elijah: A witch doesn't care

Me: Wow i really hope they are exposed

Elijah: I doubt that will happen. Anyway we have to find a real good sangoma, Someone who knows secrets and how to tell them

I am not sure i wanna do this. I want to tell Elijah this little secret when i want to not because i have to. This sangoma might not only tell us what we want. He might tell us everything. I am not ready.

Anyway i smiled and looked at him.

Me: i guess we should ask around

Elijah: Yeah..... so we are telling the family after the will reading

Me: Yeah but before the will reading i think i owe everyone an explanation about what they found out

Elijah: What is that?

Me: About me leaving

Elijah: Oh yeah.... ready to go back?

Me: You can go, i need a moment to myself

Elijah: Okay....

He walked out and closed the door. I sighed then sat down. I need to go back there. I just hope this Sangoma thought get erased frkm Elijah's head. I can't forgive myself if he would find out something i haven't told him but i want this Sangoma to expose the witch. I don't know what to do.

.

.

#Millicent

I have been thinking a lot and i want to forget what my aunt s aid. I don't want to think too much of it really. I feel like i will go crazy because clearly my aunt won't tell me what is going on and my talk with April didn't help me at all. I don't want to keep asking questions. When she is ready to tell me she will. Right now i have been looking at my " engagement " ring. I am thinking of the reason why i still have it then i realised that my aunt s aid i should keep it until The WILL READING, A will reading that i am not part of so i just want to give the ring to my aunt and ask her to take it back. I was not asked to be part of that WILL READING and i didn't expect to be part of it but since i am pregnant i thought at least Nkos onke would include me but then again he didn't know he was gonna die. I literally told him thursday, he died sunday. We didn't have enough time and the fact that he dumped me shows that he doesn't care so i don't see why he'd involve me in his will. I am not stupid and i hate that Aunt keeps

talking about the will reading. My relationship with Ntøyonke was more important but i will say this again. I feel like even if i am not mentioned i deserve something from his inheritance because i am carrying his child. Now this is time i see if Principal and April really got my back.

Anyway i have been walking around looking for my aunt. I wanna talk about this ring because every time i am looking at it i feel guilty and i cannot imagine how that nurse must be feeling right now. My aunt has to take this ring back. I don't even know if i could trust her to take it back. What if she lies and end up selling it? i mean the way she cares so much about it, Like everytime i wanna wash dishes she asks me to take it off. When i am about to bath she always reminds me to take it off that is why i decided to stop wearing it.

Anyway I just saw my aunt sitting in a chair next to the window. She is looking at her neighbour's house. Why the sudden interest there? I am confused

Me: Hey auntie

She turned and looked at me

S'culukujeje: Hey Millie tell me.....

She put her cup of tea on the cabinet. The cabinet is not so far from the window that is why she could reach it.

Me: Yes?

S'culukujeje: I am not familiar with WILL READINGS i have never been part of one.....

Me: Aunt don't tell me the reason you're sitting next to that window is because you wanna know what is happening over there

S'culukujeje: Does the family start with the WILL READING When one of the family members is not yet home?

Me: No, They start when everyone who is in the will is home

S'culukujeje: Oh, They are probably starting now. The lawyer got there in the afternoon. Elijah arrived 30 minutes ago, He was driving the van

Me: Auntie you don't wanna be called the nosy

neighbour

S'culukujeje: You're the only one who sees me so if someone starts calling me that, It will be you

Me: Auntie i am not in that will, Let it go please

S'culukujeje: I know i am just sitting here enjoying the sunset that is coming in through the window.

Winter is here Millie

Okay if she will act like she is not listening i will stop trying to speak some sense into her because clearly she won't listen.

Me: Auntie here is the ring please take it back tomorrow when you're going to work

S'culukujeje: Oh the ring? I forgot about it

I gave it to her

Me: Please don't forget tomorrow. That woman must be going crazy

S'culukujeje: Tomorrow i am not going to work. I will go to work Tuesday

Me: Okay you will take it back Tuesday then

S'culukujeje: Yes i will, You can go do your things i will make me another cup.

Me: Okay aunt

She smiled. I walked away. I heard my phone ring. I looked at it. It's April. I answered

Me: Hey

April: When you said.....

She exhaled

April: When you asked about mom and Mam'S'culukujeje's relationship. What made you ask that?

I turned around and looked at aunt. Where is she? When i walked away she was still sitting there but now she is no longer sitting there.....

Me: I don't know April. I picked up some weird vibe like there was something going on, Something personal

April: Weird because i got the same vibe from mom

Me: What? so did you ask?

April: She didn't wanna talk about it

Me: Well same here. She doesn't wanna talk about it

April: Wow anyway i am busy later

Me: Lat....

She hung up. So i am not seeing things. Principal and S'culukujeje don't like each other. They have a history together.

.

.

#Narrated

Finally it is time for the WILL READING. We see everyone standing at the living room. They were standing in groups talking. We see April walking to Elijah

April: Are you okay?

Elijah: No i am not

April: What is wrong i can see you've been crying?

Elijah exhaled then looked away

April: Elijah you can talk to me. I know lately we've been fighting but you're still my brother. Is there anything i can do for you?

Elijah turned around and looked at his sister

Elijah: Bring my brother back to life

April swallowed hard. A tear escaped Elijah's eye.

Elijah: I didn't think so

April looked away holding back her own tears but she failed to hold them back. She let them out and silently cried. Phozisa saw her. She stood up and went to her

Phozisa: Baby what is it?

April: I saw Elijah has been crying. I asked him what is wrong. I asked what he needed he asked if i could bring back Bhuti Nkosonke

April broke down. Phozisa hugged her then looked at Elijah who was looking at the wall. He didn't wanna be seen crying. Phozisa broke the hug

Phozisa: Let me go speak to your brother

April: Okay.....

Phozisa walked to Elijah

Phozisa: Boy

Elijah wiped his tears and turned around. Phozisa didn't say anything she just hugged him. Elijah hugged his mother and broke down. Phozisa also started crying. We see Vivica and Abigail standing with their cups of coffee

Abigail: What is going on there?

Vivica: They are crying. I wish they could stay vulnerable like that. They piss me off when they are so Malicious and mistreating my niece

Abigail: I taught April a lesson. I don't think she will ever say a word to my daughter again

Vivica: What did you do Abby?

Abigail: I strangled her

Vivica put her hand on her mouth trying not to laugh. Lee-Ann appeared from the bedroom. She went to

her mom and aunt

Abigail: Sweetheart i hate to always find out about things like everyone else!

Lee-Ann: What are you on about mom?

Abigail: The bed?

Lee-Ann: Oh i am sorry mom. You knew i was leaving. You didn't think i was gonna take furniture out of this house and leave with it?

Abigail: No that is not what i am saying but tell me things!

Lee-Ann: Well after the will reading remind me to tell you something

Abigail: What is that?

Lee-Ann: Let's just say it's something big

Abigail: Okay. I will remind you

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Let's go join others, they are waiting for us now

Abigail: Yeah

They walked to the living room. They sat down.

Phozisa: Let's....

Lee-Ann: I want to say something before we start

Everyone looked at Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: I just want to put it out there before we start..... Yes i am moving out this week and that was not a secret. One of the reasons for that is because i don't get along with my mother in law and my sister in law and everyone including Advocate and the entire Zixholosini village knows that.

Lee-Ann looked at April

Lee-Ann: April i am not ashamed to move out so soon after i buried my husband because this family don't see me as a fit daughter in law that is why you refused me the opportunity of being a widow for a year.....

Lee-Ann paused for a second then continued

Lee-Ann: I thought everyone couldn't wait to see me go. I thought that decision was made because they

wanted me to leave

Phozisa: Can we have this talk after the reading of the will please?

Lee-Ann: Okay. By the way i am not leaving town. I will be living at the hospital so we will be seeing each other a lot at the hospital corridors

Phozisa: Like i said we will have this conversation but now is not the time....

Lee-Ann: Okay

Phozisa looked at Advocate.

Dudumayo: Before we start i wanna say something that i think will shock all of you because it shocked me too

Everyone sat up straight looking at Advocate Dudumayo waiting to hear what he is talking about.

Phozisa: What is that Advocate Dudumayo?

Advocate Dudumayo exhaled then looked at everyone. Those who were resting their backs on the couch moved forward and sat on the edge of their seats. You could tell they were nervous

April: Advocate please we are dying here

Dudumayo looked at the envelop. He hasn't opened it yet.

Dudumayo: Thursday two weeks ago Nkosonke came to my office to update his will

Phozisa: What!?

She asked looking at everyone.

April: How many days before he died?

Dudumayo: Three days before

Phozisa J umped up and looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: Oh My God! my son knew he was gonna die! What did you do to my son!?

Abigail: Why is it my daughter's fault!?

April: Who will gain anything from his death!? we are not married to him, she is !!

Lee-Ann: i can't believe this !

She looked at April and Phozisa

Lee-Ann: A man who killed my husband is in jail and

you're here looking at me!?

Vivica: This goes to show that you don't trust the man you raised Phozisa! Do you think your son is capable of killing his own brother to help someone else? an outsider? what do you teach your kids?

Abigail: Exactly sis! What does that say about the children she raised!?

Phozisa: My son knew he was gonna die! He updated his will

Lee-Ann: Then that's great! if my husband knew i was gonna kill him then i am sure he removed me from his will!

Elijah: Yeah Lee-Ann is right! if you're basing your accusation on the fact that he knew he was gonna be killed by Lee-Ann then Lee-Ann's name is not in the will so let's sit down and hear advocate out then crucify Lee-Ann after, since it looks like it's the only thing you do lately!

Phozisa sat down. Abigail looked at Elijah

Abigail: Thank you boy. You're the only person who

makes sense in this family!

She gave Phozisa a stare

Abigail: I didn't think we were still here Phozisa!

Phozisa: Who stand to benefit from his death? do you blame me for being upset!?

Vivica: Why every time a man dies the first suspect is the wife!?

Lee-Ann: Well i am not a witch! a witch killed my husband! someone better start looking for the witch and leave me alone!

April: A witch? Ntoyonke is the one who killed my brother and my brother is not a witch! He is a killer!

Phozisa closed her eyes so hard when she heard April call Ntoyonke a killer. Lee-Ann chuckled looking at April

Lee-Ann: You didn't understand a word i said!

April: Well explain!

Lee-Ann attempted to say something, Elijah stopped her

Elijah: Lee-Ann don't!

Everyone looked at Elijah. Elijah looked at Advocate

Elijah: Continue Advocate

Advocate Dudumayo smiled

Dudumayo: Thank you Elijah....

He looked at Phozisa

Dudumayo: You started fighting and i was not done
with what i was saying.....

Phozisa: You were not?

Dudumayo: No, As i go through the will i am going
to ask a question and depending on how you
answer it, we might have the part two of the will that
will probably answer a few of your concerns

Everyone looked at each other

Phozisa: I don't understand?

Dudumayo: Why don't we just get into it?

Phozisa gave Lee-Ann a death stare then smiled at
Advocate

Phozisa: Okay

He opened the envelop. He looked at the paper.

Dudumayo: This is the only will of Nkosonke Dylan Ngobozi....

Everyone started moving and fixing themselves.

Abigail held Lee-Ann's hand. Advocate Dudumayo cleared his throat.

Dudumayo: I don't know when I will die or who I will be leaving behind but I tried to include everyone whom I think is going to keep this family together and be there for the family when I am gone.

Dudumayo looked up. Phozisa smiled looking at April who smiled back. Advocate continued

Dudumayo: I made sure whoever I leave with something if they are no longer alive there's someone who will accept that on their behalf.

Phozisa: Always so fair and considerate. It's not fair he died so young. I thought he was gonna bury me

Phozisa started sniffing and wiping her tears.

Abigail rolled her eyes. April brushed her mother's

back.

April: I am glad he did that. No one has a right to fight anyone about anything now....

Lee-Ann: Amen to that!

April gave Lee-Ann the look. A soft knock came at the door. The person opened the door and walked in uninvited

Phozisa: What the..... ?

S'culukujeje: Oh i am so sorry for interrupting

Abigail looked down and whispered at Vivica

Abigail: I cannot believe this

Vivica shook her head in disbelief

Phozisa: S'culukujeje we are busy can you come bac.....

S'culukujeje: No! no! don't mind me i will just....

She said pointing at the kitchen

S'culukujeje: I will make myself a coffee in the kitchen and enjoy it there while you guys continue

with whatever you're doing

Everyone looked at each other

S'culukujeje: I ran out of milk and i know you have a lot of it. You bought a lot of milk for the funeral. We are allowed to have coffee right? I mean it's just the day after the funeral after all the food is still packed

She was saying all this smiling. It was quiet in the room and a bit awkward.

Phozisa: S'culukujeje we are in the middle of.....

S'culukujeje ran to the direction of the kitchen

S'culukujeje: That is why i will sit right there and enjoy my.....

Phozisa: S'CULUKUJ EJ E!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Phozisa shouted everyone was shocked. They looked at her. She had tears in her eyes.

S'culukujeje paused when she heard Phozisa shouting at her. She was looking at the kitchen. She didn't turn. You could tell how shocked she was by Phozisa's snapping

Phozisa: Woman use the door you entered on and

get the hell out of my house!!!

S'culukujeje turned around. She didn't look at Phozisa. She looked at the lawyer and The Peters family

S'culukujeje: I am so sorry for gatecrashing this meeting.....

She looked at Phozisa who was fuming with anger. S'culukujeje pointed at the door looking at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: Yeah..... i will use that door

She said pointing at it and approaching it doing the walk of shame. Phozisa followed her. S'culukujeje walked out and attempted to close the door

Phozisa: Leave it!

S'culukujeje left the door and walked away. Phozisa slammed the door hard then turned around and leaned on it. She wiped her tears

Phozisa: I am so sorry about that

No one said anything. Everyone was still shocked. Phozisa walked back to the couch and sat down. Vivica looked at Abigail. Abigail shrugged her

shoulders smiling.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:32] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#23 { WILL READING PART THREE }

.

.

#Lee-Ann

What just happened? what is going on between Phozisa and her best friend? she and that woman have been treating me like trash for weeks now. I was very surprised to see that. My mother in law loves money yes but turning on friends because of it? i didn't expect that. She can't be serious if she

thinks we would wanna continue with this right away after that. I need water. If we had alcohol a glass of wine would've been appreciated at this point. That was a lot. I understand S'culukujeje interrupted something important but i believe she should've handled that differently. I hate S'culukujeje because of how she, Her niece, April and mother in law treated me but what just happened was not nice. I think my mother in law should've pulled S'culukujeje to the kitchen and sat her down then ask her to leave and come back later or just give the woman milk and send her home. I don't understand why she had to be so dramatic about it. I get it it's her son's WILL READING and she wants that to be respected but the poor woman didn't know we were gathered around for the WILL READING. That was shocking i am not going to lie.

Phozisa: Advocate conti...

April: Mom don't you think we should take a break? I mean that was a lot don't you think?

Oh her daughter can also see when her mother is wrong? i just hope she is not saying this because

she wanna talk about something else with her aside. I really hope she can call her mother out when she is wrong. Not like i expect her to though, I mean she's wronged me so many times and she said nothing. Instead of stopping her she joined in on it. Anyway when April asked for a break Phozis a looked at Advocate waiting for him to say something

Dudumayo: Yeah i think we need five minutes

April: Let's go talk mom

I knew it. They stood up and left. This is an opportunity for me to tell my mother about what happened last night. Earlier she complained about me putting her in the dark and surprise her with things with others. I understand where she is coming from. Anyway i stood up and looked at mom and my aunt

Me: Aunt and mom, Let's go talk

I looked at advocate

Me: We won't be long

Dudumayo: Okay

Mom and aunt stood up. We walked away

Me: mom can you believe what just happened?

Mom: Yes i can! remember S'culukujeje is the one who told me what has been going on?

Me: Oh and she forgot to mention her involvement in it, i remember now

Mom: Yes! They hate each other now

Vivica: Or your mother in law don't like having visitors when she's in a meeting that involves money

I opened the door. We walked in and closed the door

Mom: That too but this one is about the betrayal and it feels good to be the one who broke that Sisomance

Me: What is a sisomance mom?

Mom: When boys are friends you call it bromance well two ladies, i call it sisomance

Me: Oh my God mom that sounds so bad! let's stick to sisterhood

Mom: Okay sisterhood you said you wanted to tell me something?

I sat on my bed

Me: Okay we have to go back quickly! i want you to promise me you won't say anything or you won't overreact

Mom: Say it! already i am overreacting

I stood up

Me: This was a mistake

Vivica: Abigail leave! she will tell me

Mom: Okay what is it?

I looked at them

Me: My husband is visiting me at night. He was here last night...

Vivica smiled. Mom came and knelt down in front of me. She took both my hands and whispered

Mom: Oh My God he is alive!?

I got emotional. I looked up. Tears screamed out of my eyes down my cheeks

Mom: Or not.....?

Vivica: She just said he is alive and he vis it.....

Me: Aunt he is not alive!

Vivica looked at mom. Mom looked at me. She stood up then put her hand on my forehead. She looked at Auntie Vivica

Abigail: She is perfectly fine. Do you think she is starting to have PTSD ?

I stood up

Me: This is the reason i didn't wanna tell you!

Vivica: Baby we will get you all the help.....

Me: I swear if you don't shut up!

They stopped talking and looked at me.

Me: I had the door locked. At 1AM i saw the door open. The window opened, wind was blowing he

walked in and went to his laptop. He was on it for like an hour. He didn't say anything. After some time he left. I told Elijah. He says he is a ghost. He says these things only happen when someone is bewitched

Mom: Baby he was shot

Me: The witch used his brother to kill him

Mom put her hands on her mouth

Mom: Oh My God does Phozisa.....

Me: We are planning to tell her after the will reading so please don't say a word guys

Vivica: Wow but you have been through worse. I still recommend a professional

Me: Trust me aunt i am considering it

Mom: Good.....

Vivica: It will help you move on

Me: I don't want to move on. I loved my husband and i still love him

Mom: I have no doubt you do but you're young

Me: Mom i am going to therapy because i saw him and i wanna cope with the loss

Mom: B.....

Auntie Vivica covered mom's mouth then looked at me

Vivica: We are happy to hear that.

I smiled at aunt. I looked at mom. She smiled

Mom: So proud of you

I smiled. She hugged me. I know she is not happy that Aunt Vivica stopped her. I am just happy that they understand the situation about the ghost. I knew initially they were not gonna understand. I am happy i told mom. I don't want her to think i don't tell her things.

.

.

#April

I had to pull mom aside. I don't know what is going

on between her and Mam'S 'culukujeje. I don't like the way she shouted at her treating her like a child. I understand this is a private WILL READING but she didn't have to be like that. I am sure the poor woman didn't even know there was a will reading happening here. For mom to do that it's just out of line. S'culukujeje threw mom under the bus and made herself look good i get that but that doesn't mean they should fight infront of strangers. Abigail must be so happy seeing them turn on each other like that. How can they do that in front of the enemy who put them where they are today. Before Abigail arrived mom and S'culukujeje were good. Ever since she got here they can't stand each other. I want mom to tell me what is going on.

Anyway i just interrupted the reading of the will. They will have to forgive me. I have never seen my mom like that, I had to do something

Me: Mom Advocate will forgive me. I had to speak to you

Mom: I have to speak to you too baby

Me: Great but first we have to talk about what you just did. How can You do that to Mam'S'culukujeje? The poor woman didn't know there was WILL READING happen....

Mom interrupted me.

Mom: She didn't know? Are you for real?

Me: Yes! she just came for coffee. You know how she loves coffee....

Mom: April don't be stupid! when i came back from that house i told you S'culukujeje asked about the will, That woman wanted to hear everything that will happen there!

Me: How did she know the time and how did she know Advocate is here?

Mom: S'culukujeje has a window ! she watch everything that happens around here. That woman thinks Millicent is in the will and thinking about it....

Mom smiled

Me: What?

Mom: Can you call Millicent and ask her if my son

knew about the pregnancy and if he knew i think there is good news coming

Me: Like what mom?

Mom: Honey he changed the will Thursday three days before he died. What if Millicent is in there

Me: Don't you think if she was in the Will she would've been invited?

Mom: Still i want you to call Millicent and ask

I took out my phone and called Millicent

Millicent: Hey

Me: Hey can i ask you a question ?

Millicent: Anything what's up?

Me: Did you tell my brother you're pregnant and if you did when? I hope you remember

Millicent: Yes i told him! i think i did it the day you guys left

Me: We left.....

Millicent: Thursday, He passed away sunday

Me: Thank you

I hung up then looked at mom

Me: The same day he changed his will

Mom: This can mean that Millie might be in the will

"Or Millie knows she is in the will then she decided to use muthi to make Ntotonke kill Bhuti Nkosonke"

Said my annoying brother at the door. How did he open the door without making noise? Anyway we turned and looked at him

Me: Millicent loved Bhuti Nkosonke!

Elijah: So did Lee-Ann! your suspicions about her should also be your suspicions about Millicent! if you say Lee-Ann killed him! then if Millicent was added in a will, It is highly possible she also killed him for his money

Mom faked a smile

Mom: Fair enough

I looked at mom

Me: You know Millicent would never do that mom!

Mom: What your brother said does make sense

I cannot believe this. Elijah smiled

Elijah: Well ladies we are waiting for you. Some of us are dying to get our lives from that piece of paper

Elijah attempted to walk away

Mom: Not so fast boy!

Elijah turned. I looked at mom. What is going on with her?

Mom: Lee-Ann was about to explain something about a witch. What are you hiding from us?

Elijah: Nothing

He walked away. I looked at mom

Me: You know i forgot about that? I am sick and tired of being in the dark!

Mom: They know something and they don't wanna tell us

Me: And why did you agree with that madness about Millie mom?

Mom: Because we never win an argument against your brother

Me: That is true....

Mom looked away. I could see she is thinking

Me: Mom?

She looked at me

Mom: Yes ?

Me: What is it?

Mom: Do you think they are trying to make us believe that Ntoyonke was bewitched to do that so that we don't dig and find the reason he killed Nkosonke?

I chuckled

Me: You're onto something there mom, That is why that Girl asked to speak to my brother in private just before we started with the will reading

Mom: She is not fooling me! Let's go

Me: Me neither

I said following mom..

.

.

#Millicent

I have been going around the house looking for my aunt. Earlier when I turned looking for her while I was speaking to April I didn't see her. When April hung up I decided to go to the kitchen and I didn't find aunt there. I looked through the window, I am hundred percent sure she didn't go to April's house. I am wondering where she disappeared to. I don't know what is wrong with my aunt. She is turning into someone I don't recognise. I just spotted the ring on the window. She left it here. She said she is going to work Tuesday. I will hold on to it and give it to her Tuesday morning. I really pray she gives it back. I don't trust her I don't know why. I just hope she proves me wrong and returns the ring. I don't want any drama. If anyone were to find out about this I wouldn't be seen as a victim in this. I would

look bad like my aunt. I don't want that. I don't want my auntie's actions to affect me. I don't want the Ngobozi family to think i am like my aunt. That family's opinion of me is very important to me. Knowing what they think about me is very important because my child is going to make us family and that make them important to me.

Anyway i have a lot on my mind. I am almost three months pregnant. I haven't told my parents. I am so scared. I feel like my mom will be disappointed in me. She didn't like the idea of me living here with my aunt. I don't know why she doesn't trust her sister. Anyway i just heard the door open. I ran to check. It's my aunt

Me: Auntie you scared me! where did you go?

S'culukuje: Out!

She furiously walked to the bedroom. I ran after her

Me: Auntie what is going on! i looked the other way, i blinked once and you were gone! what is going on?

She paused. I went and stood in front of her

Me: Auntie....

She turned and walked back to the living room

S'culukujeje: I cannot believe she threw me out like that!

Oh my God don't tell me she went there?

Me: Who are you talking about?

She sat down

S'culukujeje: Phozisa treated me like i am a woman with a contagious disease. She threw me out of her house!

Oh my God. I sighed then sat opposite her

Me: Auntie what were you doing there! you knew there was will reading going on what did you expect?

S'culukujeje: Millie Elijah arrived an hour ago! i thought they were done. I wanted coffee with milk. I went there to have some meat and coffee. She threw me out!

Me: Aunt we don't have milk?

She looked down

Me: Auntie?

She stood up

S'culukujeje: why waste food when there is so much food there!? i was helping her! all that food will be rotten

Me: Auntie you went there because you were curious about the will

She looked away

Me: Auntie do you realise that everything you do it's like i am part of it?

S'culukujeje: Millie it is not fair that you are not part of that will reading! Nkosonke was gonna divorce her and marry you!

I can't believe this. I thought i was the only one who believed in my own lie but it looks like auntie believes in it too.

Me: Auntie Nkosonke was not gonna divorce Lee-Ann! he went and did the opposite. Remember that week i told him i was pregnant wednesday! he left happy then came back to me thursday morning and

dumped me! when was he gonna marry me!?

She stood up and looked at the door then shushed me

S'culukujeje: Why are you shouting!?

Me: Because i feel like you're living in a fantasy auntie! Nkosonke was not this perfect person we say he was! who dumps a woman after she tells him she is pregnant?

S'culukujeje: Yeah.....

Me: I gave him something he always wanted what did he do? He left me and went to his wife and ignored my calls! and messages!

S'culukujeje: But still you deserve something

Me: I know but you don't have to go there and get it! let's wait for that family to decide. You had no right to invade their privacy like that!

S'culukujeje: Phozisa had no right to do that to me! I didn't know it was still happening! remember i have never been to a will reading before

Me: Auntie whatever you do it seems like i am part

of it. Do you get where my frustration comes from?

S'culukujeje: Yes and i apologise. Forgive me i didn't think about you. I was selfish

Me: Please stop doing things behind my back from now on!

S'culukujeje: Okay fine but let's talk about that woman's nasty behavior! She needs to know why i did what i did telling Abigail that

Me: Why did you do it auntie?

S'culukujeje: I told you i didn't want Abigail to think you were in the wrong! i wanted her to fight Phozisa not you! i told you this !

Me: Yeah you did. I appreciate you doing that but it looks like everything you do turns into a disaster!

S'culukujeje: Trust me, i see it. No matter what i do to help i end up being the bad guy

Me: That's not what i am saying auntie but you have to think about the consequences of your action before you actually do something!

S'culukujeje: Fine but i want to meet Phozisa and

tell her why i did what i did

I took out the ring and gave it to her again

Me: You left it there! Oh by the way you're giving it to nurse tomorrow because we are going to the hospital

She looked at me

S'culukujeje: We are?

Me: Tomorrow i am taking the partenity. I need you there and Principal will be there so you will get to talk

S'culukujeje: I am so excited! they will also tell us about what they decided on!

Me: Regarding?

S'culukujeje: What you get from the inheritance!

Me: Oh God i need to take a nap

I walked away. I can't with her. The obsession she has over this inheritance is just crazy.

.

.

#Narrated

Back to the will reading. It looks like it will take the entire night to finish reading this will. I don't know how many times they took breaks. Let's hope the last one was the only break. Some people are anxious about what's going to happen. They want to get this over and done with but the question is, Will that happen? Will these people sit back and listen and let Advocate finish? After that question you better take one heavy sigh. It is kind of impossible to expect everything to go well when you have big personalities such as Phozisa , April and Abigail's in a room. It is time we hear how doctor Ngobozzi divided his assets. Some people will leave with broken hearts, some feeling happy and sad at the same time and some will be left with suspense not knowing their fate.

Anyway we see Phozisa and April join everyone. Phozisa looked at Elijah who looked away avoiding

his mother. Phozisa looked at Advocate Dudumayo.

Phozisa: We've delayed the will reading for far too long. We are not leaving today until we finish it and with that being said....

Everyone looked at Phozisa

Phozisa: Lee-Ann and Elijah we have to talk after this!

Elijah: We were gonna talk about Lee-Ann moving so that is perfect

Phozisa sat down.

Phozisa: Advocate i want you to sing and never stop. Just read whatever is in there. It's getting late and the dinner will get cold

Dudumayo: Okay let's continue..Where were we?

Elijah: You just told us if one of the people in the will is gone, We all have the next of keen next to our names

Dudumayo: You put it perfectly, More than your brother did

Elijah smiled

Dudumayo: Oh we are starting with you Elijah

Everyone looked at Elijah smiling

Elijah: My heart is beating fast right now

Some laughed some just smiled.

Dudumayo: Little brother i am honoured and proud to be your brother, mentor and role model....

Advocate Dudumayo looked up smiling. Elijah smiled. Dudumayo looked at the WILL

Dudumayo: I am proud of you for following in my footsteps. Whatever i will be leaving you i know it will be in good hands, With that being said I am leaving you my sport car my wife bought me while i was in East Africa

Lee-Ann smiled at Elijah

Lee-Ann: Wow congratulations

Elijah: Thank you

Phozisa: Son there is no one deserves that car more than you

She said smiling. Elijah thanked his mom.

Dudumayo: With that car now you have no excuse to deny building mom another house. I built this one when i started working. You can't lie and say you need to buy a car first because you have it now. You know our mom love living fancy, Build her a dream house.....

Phozisa: my son knows me so well

April giggled holding her mother's hand

Dudumayo: I am also leaving you R25 000 rands i don't even know you if you will need it because by the time i am dead you will be a doctor

The house went quiet, Some got emotional because of what Doctor Ngobozzi just said. Clearly no one knows his day. He didn't know his too

Elijah: Wow thank you. I need that money as everyone know I am not yet there

Lee-Ann smiled at Elijah. Dudumayo looked at Phozisa

Dudumayo: If Elijah cannot accept the car and the

money please give the car to my wife Lee-Ann and the money to my mother

Elijah: Well i am still alive as everyone can see

They all laughed

Dudumayo: My brother Ntoyonke.....

It got awkward for a few seconds because the person who was just mentioned is not here and he is the reason everyone is here.

Dudumayo: I am leaving my old van to you and R100 000 rands but.....

Everyone looked up

Dudumayo: Today Advocate Dudumayo will take the van, Hold on to the money until you go to rehab when you get out go back to University and finish your studies. You can get everything back when you're sober and registered back in University

Phozisa: Very good! i wish he was here!

Elijah: Well you will tell him when he gets out

Phozisa: Yeah

Dudumayo: If Ntøyonke is not alive. My mom can accept everything on his behalf

Phozisa smiled.

Dudumayo: Mom....

Phozisa fixed herself smiling waiting to hear what is in store for her.

Dudumayo: When i was a student, I promised to build you a house and give you a break with my younger siblings school fees, I did all that. I didn't leave you anything because i don't think i would die before you

Phozisa looked up

Phozisa: What!?

Lee-Ann looked down smiling. Abigail sipped on her coffee smiling.

Dudumayo: I am sorry Mrs Ngobozzi but it is also stated that he left money to me for Ntøyonke, Elijah and April's fees

Phozisa: This is ridiculous! Nkosenke knows young people die before us these days! how dare he?

Elijah: Mom he is dead! how can you say that!? He paid for all over fees but you're still in your feelings!?

Phozis a swallowed hard then looked down. She stood up

Phozis a: I am sorry i am just upset, I need some air
She attempted to walk away. Elijah started talking.

Elijah: Advocate don't wait for mom, continue! she said it herself. She said read and don't stop so don't !

Phozis a paused. You could tell she wanted to leave but curiosity couldn't let her. She sat back down. Abigail and Vivica looked at each other and smiled.

Dudumayo: So if mom couldn't accept things on behalf of Elijah or Ntotonke in their absence.
Everything will be accepted by my wife Lee-Ann

Phozis a looked at Lee-Ann annoyed. Lee-Ann looked the other way pretending like she doesn't see her.

Dudumayo: April.....

April smiled. She looked at Advocate. You could tell

she couldn't wait to hear this.

Dudumayo: My father was a hard working man. He made sure he left a mark when he died and i am proud that he left all his assets to me. I had the priviledge of sitting in on his will reading. As you know in our family, We love following the family tradition. Mom can agree

Phozisa's eyes widened. You could tell April doesn't know what is going on but by the look of things Phozisa does and she is not impressed at all. Phozisa shook her head in disbelief looking down..

Dudumayo: When my father was giving people his assets she didn't leave his sister anything and his reasons was, She can't leave with Ngobozi Money and spend it with another family. I am sure at this point you are married. I cannot let our family suffer while you build another man's home with my money. Whatever i gave our family, They will share with you whenever you visit home

April: I can't believe this! so he didn't leave me anything!?

Dudumayo: I am sorry

April stood up

April: This is a waste of my time! i should've spent the whole weekend with my boyfriend !

Elijah: You don't mean that! are you telling me you'd choose a man over your brother's funeral?

April: He just showed me he doesn't care!

Elijah: I think he knew you never cared that is why he left you with nothing!

Phozisa: Enough Elijah!!!

April started crying

Elijah: I mean think about it. April went to sleep with a man while my brother was at the Mortuary !

April was crying

Elijah: You didn't care about Bhuti Nkosonke and unfortunately he picked up on it

Phozisa: Elijah i am warning you!!!!

Phozisa was shouting pointing a finger at Elijah

Elijah: Lesson learned! i think this is the last thing i learnt from my brother, "Treat people the way you want to be treated "

April: I can't do this!

April ran to her room.

Elijah: Oops !

Elijah started laughing. Phozisa took off her shoe and threw it at Elijah. Elijah ducked. The shoe hit the wall

Phozisa: I said stop it!!!

Elijah put his hands in the air in Surrender

Elijah: Sorry mom

Elijah looked at Advocate Dudumayo

Elijah: Sorry about that, Please continue

Phozisa: April.....

Elijah: Mom it's getting late besides April is not part of this will

Dudumayo: Yeah it's getting late i am afraid i can't

wait....

Phozisa: Fine!

Dudumayo: Before i get to Lee-Ann.....

Everyone sat up straight

Dudumayo: I did say i will ask a question that will determine if i will come back in few days for another piece of the will

Phozisa: Yes, What is the question?

Dudumayo: Did Nkosonke have any children?

Phozisa: He has one on the way.....

Elijah: We are not sure.....

Phozisa: Elijah!

Elijah looked down. Dudumayo read

Dudumayo: If anyone outside of my marriage comes here with a child, Take a DNA, If the child is confirmed mine, All my kids including the ones in my marriage if i have one, I will live R500 000 rands that will be divided amongst them

Phozisa: Yes! Millie is R500 000 rands Rich!

Abigail looked at Lee-Ann who shook her head no to her mother, I guess she was afraid her mother was gonna say something about the pregnancy. Phozisa started clapping. April came running wiping tears

April: What is it mom?

She sat down

Phozisa: He left R500 000 for his kids and you know what that means!

April: Millie!

Phozisa: Yes baby!

Elijah: Advocate can you continue?

Elijah was annoyed by this Millie celebration.

Dudumayo: If results say i don't have a child outside or in my marriage, That money goes to my wife Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann and Elijah looked at each other and smiled.

Phozisa: Well we all know there is a baby

April: Yep!

April had a smirk on her face.

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann.....

Advocate said looking at Lee-Ann. Lee-Ann smiled. She sat up straight.

Dudumayo: Thank you for putting up with my family.....

April and Phozis a looked down

Abigail: Amen to that!

Dudumayo: My mom and my sister made it clear that they don't like you but you stayed because of how much you love me. Thank you for not giving up on me and from the bottom of my heart i apologise if by the end of this will reading you will hate me for the selfish decisions i made.....

Abigail: What decision!?

Lee-Ann's eyes widened

Abigail: What decisions Advocate ?

Dudumayo: We are getting to them ma'am

Lee-Ann put both her hands on her mouth tears streaming down her cheeks. She was nervous. You could tell she is not gonna like this one bit.

Phozisa looked away smiling

Phozisa: That's my son!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:33] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#24

.

.

#Phozisa

I know i might have overreacted for not being recognised by my son but i really appreciate his

decisions so far and the fact that he involved Millicent just makes my mind blown away in a good way. I am so happy and what makes me more happy is the fact that so far all the money given to Lee-Ann she won't get it because everyone is alive and as for the children's money she won't get it either because my son has only one child with Millicent. So far everything he said Lee-Ann will get, she is not getting them and that just makes my heart melt. I am so happy i didn't rush to talking about Lee-Ann joining the family. I am glad i didn't talk to her because by the look of things that girl is not getting anything from my family. She must leave my house tomorrow! i don't want her. Hannah promised she will be there for my son. We won't be afraid that he will misbehave. I don't need Lee-Ann anymore. I am proud of my son and how smart he is, i mean how smart he was, It's hard for me. I still feel like he is alive. He reminds me of his father. All the decisions he made, That is what his father would've done. A part of me is disappointed though. Nkosonke is not old fashioned. He is a Morden man. I don't understand how he can follow his father's

footsteps and hurt his sister like this. Nkosonke loved April and he spoiled the girl. She never needed pocket money at varsity. She never asked me for money because his brother always gave her the money. They were so close. Things changed when Lee-Ann came to this family. Everything changed when that woman came here. My son was not speaking to me for a while because of Lee-Ann. I am not surprised my son broke his sisters heart like this.

Anyway on a lighter note. That girl is going to pay for all she put us through. It is time for her to pay with those selfish decisions my son made. I am so curious to find out what is going on. I am really, really looking forward to this. I cannot wait to see her crying and leaving my home for good leaving us rich and happy. No one is gonna miss her here, But I am curious though? will we have the part two of the will reading he was talking about since there is a child? Advocate didn't say much about it. I cannot wait to go back and find out and if we do have the second part what will it be about? I am so curious. I

don't know why my son is doing this to us. He is stressing us with all this mysterious terms and conditions in his will. It is like i am watching a movie and i keep predicting what is going to happen and i am always wrong. He really impressed me. I am waiting for Lee-Ann's part but after the bomb Advocate Dudumayo dropped. Everyone stood up. Lee-Ann walked away upset. I took my daughter to my room too. We have a lot to talk about. I want to know how she feels about what her brother did. I want us to talk about what is about to happen and the money Millicent is gonna get. I am so happy she is part of this. She deserves everything after the things this village say about her and what Lee-Ann did shouting her for everyone to hear.

Me: Baby this night is getting better and better

April: Tell me about it.....

I sat on my bed. I looked at her.

Me: I am so sorry about what your brother did

April: I was shocked. My brother and i were very close. Things changed when he married Lee-Ann!

Me: Exactly! that girl changed my son. I know your brother was like your father and he respected his father's wishes! his relationship with my husband reminds me of his relationship with Elijah. Elijah did everything Nkosonke did but i expected him to be understanding. I didn't think he will take an old tradition thing and do it to you. It's not fair but you know what baby ?

She smiled

April: What mom?

Me: In your mother's will there is no tradition
I said smiling. She smiled back

April: That makes me feel better.

Me: It should! all my kids are equals but i understand Nkosonke. You are not his child but you are his sister and he loved you i just don't know why he did what he did

April: i am disappointed i won't lie but i am grateful to him for making sure i get the best education

Me: That! That is what i love about your brother and

i will always love him for it

April: Anyway let's talk about Millie!

Me: Yes! why don't you call her! let's update her on what's happening!!!

April took her phone

April: i am so happy for her. I feel like she deserves more than half a million. She gave my brother something his wife couldn't give him and Millicent was his fiancé. She deserves something more and to be honest if he didn't die so soon i think he would've included her in the will

Me: True

Millicent's phone rang. We waited. After few seconds she answered

Millicent: April i am so upset

What is happening now ?

April: What's going on ?

Millicent: while i was talking to you on the phone earlier i just spoke up my aunt. A second you hung

up when i turned she disappointed. She was nowhere to be found. She just came in upset. I can't believe she came there

I snatched the phone from April

Me: That woman is not a good influence to you! i don't want you to give birth living there! she is poison!

Millicent: Principal i just want you to know that she didn't talk to me. She did that on her own

Me: I believe you don't worry about it. I know S'culukuje more than anyone!

Millicent: Just to put it out there, I bought milk it's in the fridge i don't know why she went there

April: Oh My God she said she wanted coffee with milk because she doesn't have it

Millicent: Lies!

Me: Let's not waste our energy on her!

Millicent: I hope you guys are ready for the hospital tomorrow

April: We are ready and we have good news for you!

Millicent: Oh you do?

April looked at me

Me: My son left some money for his children and he only has a child with you so you are getting that money for my grandchild but he stated that we should do a DNA

Millicent: Which we are doing tomorrow! The timing is so perfect

April: You know!?

Millicent: Wow i didn't expect anything because our relationship was new

Me: My son don't want to leave people he cares about suffering. He prepared for everything it's like he knew he was gonna die

Millicent: Tell me about it. He was such an amazing man. I was honoured to be his fiancé

April: He was blessed to have you and you topped it off by giving him a child

Millicent: Thanks friend

Me: We will update you again soon okay ?

Millicent: Okay Principal, I appreciate the call

Me: Bye dear

I hung up. April looked at me

April: Okay one more thing before we go back

Me: what?

April: Selfish decisions?

I chuckled then smiled looking at the door

Me: That b*tch is not getting a cent from my son!

April: That was my initial thought too but....

I turned around and looked at her

Me: But what?

April: His black SUV car, His clothes? I thought he would give his clothes to my brothers but he didn't

Me: Mmhmm.... You're onto something because i can understand if the lawyer says he ran out of money i mean the money for your studies is a lot. I

don't think my son was that rich or was he?

April: I don't think there is a money left at this point.
You're right varsity fees is a lot of money when
there is three of us

Me: Do you think he left her only the car?

April: bhuti Nkosonke is unpredictable mom

Me: I guess we should go back and find out..

.

.

#Elijah

I don't want to think that my brother betrayed Lee-Ann. There is no way he would do that. I know how much he loved her. I know how much they loved each other, i know the things their love survived. The thought of my brother betraying Lee-Ann wouldn't make sense to me and i have my reasons. If my brother betrayed Lee-Ann then why did he come back to her? Another reason i doubt he betrayed her is because of what he did that

Thursday. Thursday he changed his will then came back to his wife. I don't understand why mom and April are celebrating this because it might blow up in their faces. All they think about is what Lee-Ann might have done to my brother for him to change his will. They don't think about him coming back to his wife and apologising for the things he did which gets me thinking....Does mom and April know that my brother apologised to Lee-Ann or maybe because of the noise they have been making, they didn't hear that part about him apologising to Lee-Ann. It looks like the person we all think will leave crying will laugh more in the end. I guess we have to wait and see. I cannot wait for this to be finished and i hope it is finished tonight then we have to wait for the part two the day advocate decides to come back for it but for now i think i need to go check on Lee-Ann. She walked away upset. I don't know what my brother meant by what he said in his will and we are yet to find out. I am happy with the money and the car! That car is dope and i cannot wait to sit on it now knowing it is mine. I am so happy and i appreciate the money too. It will help me with petrol

the entire time i am studying. I am excited but i will be more excited and relieved when Lee-Ann gets what she deserves. I am so happy about this. I just hope by the end of the night i won't be upset because of this selfish decision. Lee-Ann took a lot of punches in this family. If anyone deserves anything of my brother it is her and no one else. I pray my brother does the right thing

Anyway i want to call Sonelise and ask him to give me one of his bottles. I think everyone needs it after that bomb that was just dropped. Before i knocked at Lee-Ann's room i called Sonelise. His phone rang and he answered in 4th ring

Sonelise: hey babe

Me: Hey i need a huge favour i hope you don't mind

Sonelise: sure anything

Me: Can you please bring a bottle of Gordon's to my house. I think a few of us needs it

Sonelise: I will bring two what's going on?

Me: Thank you so much! It's a long story call me

when you're outside love you

Sonelise: Love you too

I hung up then went to Lee-Ann's room. I knocked at the door and waited. Auntie Vivica opened the door

Me: I hope i am not disturbing, i just want to have a word with....

Abigail: come in Elijah

I walked in then looked at Lee-Ann. She is crying. She wiped her tears

Lee-Ann: Hey i am sorry i walked away

Me: NO it's okay. I understand. That caught me offguard too and i cannot imagine how you must be feeling

Abigail: My child is not upset that she might not get anything from your brother. She is upset by your mother and sister's comments and she is embarrassed to sit there and get nothing from a man she spent her years of marriage with

Lee-Ann: I don't want them to laugh in my face. I trust my husband but i am scared because i don't

know what he meant by that

Me: Lee-Ann my brother loved you. Trust me he would never leave you empty handed. He didn't leave mom and Sister nothing! that means he left a lot of things to you. If it happens he didn't, then why do you care what they say about you? did they get something?

Abigail: Elijah is right

I smiled

Me: Besides, that R500 000 is in the bag already. That child is not my brother's child. You're getting that money

Lee-Ann smiled standing up

Lee-Ann: Don't say that. Millicent is confident that the child is your brother's. I won't lie i would be upset if my husband didn't leave me anything. He was my husband. I loved him until he died and i still love him even today. I would be really surprised to find out he left me with nothing after that weekend we spent together and him changing his will Thursday and coming home and apologise to me the

next day makes me feel hopeful but the fact that he apologised about the selfish decisions he made in the will and the fact that we don't even know what decisions are those, it just kills me. I am scared for my life. I don't want him to leave me with questions he won't be here to answer. I hope whatever is in that will, it won't ruin my life.

Abigail: Baby no matter what, you know how much you loved him. You know what you shared together. If he doesn't leave you anything it's okay. You have a job. You will get through this

Me: I still don't think my brother would do that to you Lee-Ann. You are the only person who should get everything. You waited for him for two years when he was working in Africa. You didn't leave him then. When things were tough here you didn't give up and leave you stuck by him. I would be really upset if he would betray you

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Your brother was an amazing man. I loved him. I know how he felt about me. Whatever he did

in that will, it's not going to change how i feel about him. Whatever decision he made there i know he was confused i know mama and April have been whispering things in his ears and one of those things were to make him cheat on me which they succeeded on, Nothing that will happen there will surprise me and i will not hold it against him because i know before all the outside influence, my husband loved me!

I smiled. I am glad she feels that way. I am just worried. What if my brother really betrayed Lee-Ann? How will i take that? I loved my brother and i always respected all the decisions he made except for the one he made recently. When Lee-Ann says he was influenced, i agree. The brother i knew would've never ever cheat and walk around with a mistress when he is married. What he was doing was just not him.

Me: Well i am happy to hear that and i pray things end well for you. It's gonna be a long night

Abigail: I hate that all liquor shops are closed because of this Covid-19. I need a drink. A very

strong drink

My phone rang. I looked at it then smiled at Abigail

Me: Your dream just came through do you drink
Gordon's gin?

Vivica: Our favourite!

Abigail: Don't play like that Elijah!

I laughed at them

Me: Go get your glasses ready i will see you in the
living room

Abigail stood up fast

Abigail: Baby let's go back!

Lee-Ann: Can you guys leave me, i need a second

Me: Let me go get the bottles

I ran out " Bottles ? " that was Abigail asking inside i shook my head laughing. I passed advocate and the other family members. I went to the door. I walked out and headed to the gate. Oh there he is

Me: Thank you for coming. Things are hectic inside

we are still listening to the will reading

Sonelise: Oh wow

He took off his backpack

Sonelise: Well here. I hope to get my backpack tonight?

I looked at him and smiled

Me: If you're asking where i will sleep tonight the answer is, your bed!

He looked around then at me

Sonelise: I wish i could kiss you right now

Me: I know but it's not too dark, Someone might see us, so it's not gonna happen here see you later

Sonelise: I can't wait

Me: Bye bro!

I ran back to the house. I opened the door then walked in. Abigail raised her glass

Abigail: You better not play with me boy

I unzipped the backpack then took out one bottle.

She stood up

Abigail: I am making cocktails for everyone!

She looked at April

Abigail: i think she needs it more than i do!

April looked away

Phozisa: Don't start with my daughter !

Abigail: Don't start with mine! you think i forgot what you said few minutes ago! "That's my son!" that's your son my foot!

Me: Okay ladies i think you all need drinks

Phozisa: Your mother doesn't think you seem to forget that! i am a saved Christian. My faith is very important to me!

Abigail: Phozisa your actions always make me forget you're saved

Phozisa: Elijah serve these people and sit down. My son has something in store for Lee-Ann

Abigail looked at mom

Abigail: You had to go there! what did he leave you? Let me guess.... you can get something only if you kill one of your children and the way you love money i wouldn't be surprised to hear your murderer of a son died in prison so you can get his inheritance !

Me: My Queue

I love my mom and i love Abby. I hate to see them fighting. What Abigail just said is kind of insensitive but mom brought all this to herself. Her actions brings out the worst in people. I really love my mother but she makes it so hard to love her. I don't know why she hates Lee-Ann so much. Anyway I left them there i headed to the kitchen. I got in then saw the kitchen door open.

Me: Andrew where have you been?

Andrew: Banging some white chick at the coast

His eyes widened. I could see he regretted saying it. I looked around thinking maybe he sees someone. I couldn't see anyone

Andrew: No disrespect to my brother in law though

Me: Hey you're better it's the day after the funeral,
last night i didn't sleep here

"Where did you sleep last night ? " Shit! where did
she come from?.

Me: I am not doing this with you April

I walked to the fridge

April: Mom has to know about this !

Me: Of course she does ! go tell her!

Andrew: Guys you're siblings ! stop fighting!

April: Before i stop fighting i have one thing to tell
you Elijah! You're the biggest hypocrite i have ever
met!

She walked away then turned

April: By the way Abigail says bring Tonic and ice.
Andrew please bring my glass

She walked away

Andrew: Wait what is happening?

Me: Two bottles of gin in the living room

Andrew. That should've been the first thing you said to me!

He ran to the glasses. I shook my head then continued with my journey to the fridge.

.

.

Millicent

The last time i spoke to my aunt i was angry because of her obsession with the WILL READING but after this call i just got from Millicent, I am so happy i don't care about the fact that i was angry. I need to share this incredible news with her. This is amazing! I didn't expect this! i did not think i was gonna get anything from that will reading.

Nkosonke is a man. I love him for being a responsible dad. He is indeed the man i fell in love with. A man who was not selfish. A man who never ran away from his responsibilities. When he dumped me i thought he was one of those men but clearly he wasn't.

Anyway i ran out of my room calling my aunt. Where is this woman. The woman i know would be running to me now trying to find out what is going on! I saw her sitting in the living room watching t.v. I know she heard me but what i don't understand is why she seems unbothered?

Me: Auntie didn't you hear me calling you?

She changed the channel. She is not even looking at me

S'culukujeje: I heard you

Me: Then...

S'culukujeje: Then what? You walked out on me when i was talking to you. That is disrespectful

Me: So you don't want to hear what April and Principal just told me

She quickly switched off the t.v. then stood up. I smiled. She can be angry but she is still curious. I knew she was gonna stop acting like a child when i mention her enemy's name.

Me: I have your attention now

S'culukujeje: Don't make me guess because you won't like the things i come up with

Me: Okay April and her mom just told me that in the will Nkosonke's child is mentioned which means....

S'culukujeje: That child is our little bundle of joy here!

She said touching my belly. i laughed

Me: Yes auntie. Your instinct was right about me getting something

S'culukujeje: That boy was a good man

Me: Yeah.....

I looked away

S'culukujeje: What is it?

Me: All the good men die or they are taken

S'culukujeje: Well you should be grateful for the time you had

I turned around tears coming out of my eyes

Me: The time i had with him was not enough. It was

just two months. I started the third month all by myself

S'culukujeje: You're not alone! you have me And the bundle of joy!

I wiped my tears

Me: Yeah....

S'culukujeje: I know this might sound selfish but would you rather have lost him to that coloured girl or to death ?

I looked at her. She can't be serious right now! I will not fight with this woman not now, I don't have the energy!

Me: aunt i don't want to answer that. I didn't want him to die. Maybe he would've came around you know?

S'culukujeje: Honey are you sure?

I looked at her. I am not sure and she knows that

Me: Auntie i don't care. All i know is that, i wanted the father of my child alive

S'culukujeje: I am sorry baby. You will meet your soul mate. He was not him

I looked away. I don't want to think about that right now. He was the most handsome and most matured guy i have ever been with in my life. There will never be any Nkosonke in my life. There is no man like him.

.

.

#Narrated

It's time for the WILL READING again. Lee-Ann is not in the living room. Her glass of gin is on the coffee table waiting for her. The others are drinking except for Phozisa. Who kept looking down the passage checking if Lee-Ann is coming or not. Advocate Dudumayo was also having a drink.

Phozisa: i think we should continue before Advocate gets drunk

Advocate Dudumayo put his glass on the coffee

table

Dudumayo: I apologise Mrs Ngobozi. I promise you that was my last sip. This Covid-19 makes people unprofessional. I haven't had a drink in month

Phozisa: No you can drink. I don't know what is keeping Lee-Ann in her room!

Abigail: I don't wanna fight Phozisa but Let's give her time

Phozisa: Okay but i have to put this out there.....!

Everyone looked at Phozisa

Phozisa: My son was never selfish. Whatever decision he made was the right decision. He was a reasonable man and he respected family and it's tradition. I am very excited to see what's in that will. I know my husband and my husband is just like Nkosonke. They always have this family's back at all times

Phozisa took her glass of juice

Phozisa: I am really looking forward to this

She sipped smiling. Vivica looked at Abigail who

wanted to jump up and beat Phozisa. We see Vivica whisper in Abigail's ear

Vivica: Breathe Abigail Breathe

Abigail: Don't worry i won't throw this glass in her face

Abigail looked at her glass

Abigail: I don't know when i will get a drink again so i can't afford it. I will just let her gloat.

Vivica smiled. Lee-Ann joined them

Phozisa: Lee-Ann are you okay my dear?

She said that with a silly smile in her face holding her glass. Lee-Ann looked at her. She smiled. Elijah took the glass and gave it to Lee-Ann. She thanked Elijah then She took it and took a sip. She looked back at her mother in law

Lee-Ann: I am good. Actually i am great

April looked at Lee-Ann. She was surprised by her positive attitude

Phozisa: You didn't seem great when you left

Lee-Ann: You're right i was surprised and nervous as i still am but you know what mama?

April: What?

Abigail: You're not her mother in law!

April sipped her drink

Phozisa: I am listening?

Lee-Ann: I sat in my room looking at the spot where my husband was lying down in a pool of blood

Phozisa put her glass down. She was not smiling at all now

Lee-Ann: Sitting there thinking about your son made me realise how much i love him. It made realise that there is nothing that can make me stop loving him, not even money. So whatever is going to happen i will be okay with it and i will accept it. Do you know what else i will do?

Phozisa looked annoyed. She was still looking at Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: I will keep loving that man. There is no inheritance! There is no money, No cheating that

can make me stop loving him. You all saw what happened with Millicent and here i am still in love with him

April looked at her mother then into space. You could tell she didn't like anything Lee-Ann was saying. It looks like they enjoy seeing her sad. Seeing her happy and positive makes them upset. Anyway Lee-Ann looked at Advocate Dudumayo then sipped her cocktail

Lee-Ann: I am sorry for keeping you here so late. Let's continue, I am ready

She said smiling then flipped her hair. Abigail looked at Phozisa

Abigail: That's my daughter!

Abigail looked at Lee-Ann

Abigail: That is real love my girl! that is real love! Prove all the haters wrong

She said looking at April and Phozisa.

Dudumayo: Okay before we start, I need to do this again...

Phozisa: What?

Dudumayo looked at Lee-Ann then at Phozisa

Dudumayo: Back to that part two of the will reading

Everyone sat up straight

Dudumayo: Now that we know there is a child and a DNA coming, The next part of the will is gonna happen

They looked at each other then at Advocate

Dudumayo: That part of the will reading is going to be about the results of the paternity and it is going to be about.....

He looked up then straight at Lee-Ann. Everyone looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: it's gonna be about The paternity results, Lee-Ann and the third party

April: When you say the third party you mean the mother of the baby?

Advocate shook his head no

Phozisa: Who is this third party?

Dudumayo: I said Third party for a reason

Abigail: i knew my son in law was smart and unpredictable but i didn't know he was this Mysterious!

Phozisa: i hate to agree with you but i think i am with you there

Dudumayo: Don't worry, by the end of tonight's will reading you will know the third party

Everyone sighed

Phozisa: At least....

Lee-Ann was just quiet and listening. You could tell she was nervous. Advocate turned the page then looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: Again my wife i apologise. You mean the world to me. I hope you forgive me for everything i put you through and the things i am about to put you through....

A tear escaped Lee-Ann's eye..She quickly wiped it. Her mother brushed her back.

Dudumayo: Again i love you so much and my love

for you resulted to this decision.

Advocate looked up then down to the paper.

Dudumayo: You're my wife. I love you so much and i don't want to lose you

Everyone looked at each other. Lee-Ann was also surprised by that and confused

Dudumayo: By the end of this WILL READING i want you to remember these words. I love you and i don't wanna lose you.....

Everyone was confused. Advocate Dudumayo continued

Dudumayo: Let's go through everything i left you

Elijah smiled at Lee-Ann. Lee-Ann smiled back. April looked at her mother. They didn't seem happy

Dudumayo: First of all i don't think i should say i am leaving you these because they are in your name anyway

Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: What are those!?

Lee-Ann looked at Advocate. She didn't respond to her mother in law

Dudumayo: The two properties in East London are in your name. They are yours

Phozisa jumped up

Phozisa: My son owned properties !!?

Abigail: You didn't know?

Phozisa turned fast and looked at Abigail. She was fuming with anger. She hated that her son didn't tell her about his properties and Abigail knew about them

Phozisa: You knew!?

Abigail laughed then sipped. She then looked at Phozisa

Abigail: I know about the properties because the third property was gifted to me by your son on my 45th birthday

Abigail looked at Phozisa who was floored. Abigail had a smirk in her face. You could tell it gave her so much pleasure to be the one telling her. Phozisa

was breathing heavily with glassy eyes

Abigail: I thought you knew?

Phozisa let go of her lower body. She fell down on the couch

Phozisa: How can he do this to me!?

Elijah: Bhuti Nkosonke said he didn't pay lobola for Lee-Ann so it was the least he could do

April: You Also knew!!?

Phozisa Started crying looking at Elijah

Phozisa: Tell me you didn't know Elijah tell me!

Elijah took his glass

Elijah: Me, Ntalonke, Bhuti Nkosonke and Lee-Ann went to the fourty fifth birthday so your son in prison knew too

Elijah took a long sip with his eyes wide open ready for another punch line from his mother. Phozisa looked down sniffing

Phozisa: My son changed ever since he married this girl!

Elijah: Mom Bhuti Nkosonke spent a lot of money building this sixteen room's house. I don't know where i will build the house he wants me to build for you. You have a bedroom like a queen's bedroom. You have a Jacuzzi and a bathroom in your room but you still want more?

April: A property brings in money! what will mom do with walls!?

Elijah: Mom is making a lot of money. She is a principal. Ever since my brother started working she never bought groceries or pay for electricity billd. You April are graduating next year you will take over! and when i am done i will help too. What is mom doing with her money?

Phozisa: Your pocket money!?

Elijah: That's it? Mom you're very young. You are not retiring anytime soon please be reasonable

Phozisa: Don't tell me what to do! If you keep doing this i am cutting you off!

Elijah: I love you mom but if you cut me off. You will be forced to give me the money dad left me and i

am happy i will deal with lawyers and i won't have to deal with you

Phozisa looked down

Dudumayo: i think i should just continue

Phozisa: Continue!

Dudumayo: The Properties are yours like i said. They are in your name i didn't even have to include them....

Abigail looked at Lee-Ann, they smiled at each other. I am also leaving you with all my savings, The time i was drafting this WILL it was at R9500 000 In 2018, I don't know which year it is now as i don't know when i will die

Tears escaped Lee-Ann's eyes.

April: Oh my God that is a lot of money!

Dudumayo: My insurances are going to payout. That money is yours also. I want you to take care of my brother Elijah until he is independant and he is able to take care of himself. I know the money i left him might not last but you can only take care of him

only if he is still in varsity

Lee-Ann looked at Elijah and smiled. Elijah also smiled.

Dudumayo: I know how you feel about April. Please when she needs something help her but don't let her make ridiculous demands. Help her when she needs help. I want you to only give her allowance for when she is at varsity only. On holidays you don't give her money. I want you to do it until she finish varsity. After that she is not your problem. Remember Lee-Ann i said until she finishes. I didn't say until she finds a job. You know how much i gave her a month so give her that amount and also that is if i die before she is done with her studies

Elijah looked at his mom

Elijah: You see mom? You still have nothing to do with your salary. I think you should take your words back

Phozisa: My son understands my frustration. He never hold grudges and he won't start now

Phozisa looked at Advocate Dudumayo

Phozisa: Continue advocate

Dudumayo: My latest SUV car is yours. I want you to drive it and only you.....

Lee-Ann smiled.

Dudumayo: I have four watches, i want you to give them to my brothers and my brother in law.

Dudumayo looked up then at Andrew. ANDREW smiled. Advocate Dudumayo looked back at the WILL

Dudumayo: My wife, I am leaving my clothes to you. I want you to divide them amongs those three boys. Ntotonke, Elijah and my brother in law Andrew

Advocate Dudumayo exhaled then turned the page. He looked at Lee-Ann then read

Dudumayo: My wife, At The begining of your pages i mentioned selfish decisions..... ..

Lee-Ann sat up straight. Everyone was looking at advocate curious to hear this

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann my wife i really pray that you take all the things i left you because if you don't

accept them i won't rest in peace

Lee-Ann started sobbing

Dudumayo: I really wish you respect my last wishes and honour them....

Everyone looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: Like i said i love you and i don't want to see you move on with someone and join a family i don't know....

Lee-Ann looked up holding back tears.

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann you can only get everything i left you if you do follow the following condition

Everyone sat up straight.

Dudumayo: If when i die you're 40 years or older you take everything and enjoy your life no strings attached.....

Advocate Dudumayo looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: Unfortunately you're not 40 yet right?

Lee-Ann shook her head no

Abigail: She is not even thirty yet

Advocate Dudumayo looked at the WILL

Dudumayo: But if you are younger than thirty then you can take everything only if you agree to Marry Ntoyoneke

Lee-Ann's lower lip was hanging on top of her chin. Her hands on her mouth shocked tears streaming down her cheeks

Lee-Ann: What!?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:33] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#25

.

#Millicent

Oh my God i am so happy right now. I know i didn't expect anything from Nkosonke but i am so proud of him for being a responsible dad. He didn't want me but he wanted his child that is why he made sure his child is taken care of when he is gone! I am so excited. I don't even know how much is it but the fact that my baby will be taken care of by it's father makes me happy. I can't stop smiling and i cannot wait to see Lee-Ann's face when i see her. I am sure she is dying of jealousy right now. I am sure she doesn't wanna see me. There is nothing this girl can do about this. I am getting that money. I am wondering what went down there at the will reading after Advocate broke the news about Nkosonke's child's inheritance. I want to know who got what and who didn't get what from that inheritance. I Know i got what i deserve but did everyone? I can't wait to see April and ask her.

Anyway it is money. You know what that means. It means soon the questions and suspicions will be put to rest soon. Today i am going to give Elijah

what he wanted. Today i am going to get my ticket to that money. I know me getting that money depends on that paternity results. I had a peaceful night last night. I went to bed so early after i had a talk with my aunt. When she asked me if I'd rather have lost Nkosonke to Lee-Ann or to death, I didn't like that question. To me it sounded insensitive and wrong. I don't know what happened. That question made me realise how much i loved that man. As much as i lost him to Lee-Ann which happened, I was gonna be in peace knowing that i have a piece of him. Your baby daddy will always be part of your life. I know i didn't give my aunt a clear answer but my answer is i'd rathered have lost him to her than death. I loved him. He gave me a child. I was gonna be close to him and it was gonna make me feel so good to see Lee-Ann so mad that i gave her man what she couldn't give him.

"Did you sleep well?" That was my aunt. Is she asking me? I turned around. She is talking to one of the village women. Her name is Nosintu.

Nosintu: Thank you for giving me a place to sleep. I

was so scared last night

Me: Scared of what?

S'culukujeje: The same woman you betrayed gave you a roof over your head and a bed to sleep on! You never know who you will cry to! Life is unpredictable Nos intu! Don't betray your friends !!! Your days were dark last night! I was there as a true friend!

What happened last night and why no one is paying attention to me and my question?

Nos intu: Again thank you, I will make sure i don't walk in the dark again

She looked at me

Nos intu: Bye Millicent

Me: Bye

She walked to the door, she opened it then walked out. I looked at my aunt

Me: I didn't see her come in last night

S'culukujeje: She said she was chased by a man

wearing a white coat

Me: A white coat?

Auntie smiled

S'culukujeje: She is just dramatic. It was just after eight imagine that!

Me: Wow okay. Auntie we will leave at nine, i am glad you're already dressed up

S'culukujeje: I want us to talk first. I actually wanna go somewhere before we go and don't worry i will be here at nine

Me: Okay what do you wanna talk about?

S'culukujeje: We have to know how much Nkosonke left your child. I don't trust Phozisa!

Me: But Auntie don't you think i will deal with the lawyer about this not them?

S'culukujeje: If that was the case you would've been invited to the will reading

Me: Auntie he left money for future children he didn't know they existed. Remember he didn't know

when he was gonna die. My name was not in that will

S'culukujeje: Okay but i don't want that woman robbing you the money

Me: she wouldn't have told me if she wanted the money

S'culukujeje: Better safe than sorry, anyway take a shower. I am going to be back soon

Me: Okay Auntie

She walked out. I went to the kitchen to warm up water. After three minutes I heard a knock at the door. I walked to the door. I opened

Me: Hey April come on in

April: morning! Where is your aunt going?

Me: I told her we are going to the hospital today. I am surprised she is already dressed up and is leaving for somewhere only she knows

April: She didn't tell you?

Me: She said somewhere that's all i know

April: Wow anyway i am here to talk about the will and their relationship with mom. I think there is something going on

Me: Do you want coffee?

April: No but we can go sit in the kitchen i can see you just woke up. You need it

I laughed

Me: i do

We walked to the kitchen

Me: Girl i love my aunt and i hate talking about her but damn that woman despise your mom. I don't know why they have been pretending to like each other in front of us

April: Millie mom hates your aunt. You should've seen how she chased her out at the WILL READING.

Me: Speaking of that! girl tell me what went down.

I switched on the Kettle

April: You're getting half a million girl

Oh my God. I put both my hands on my mouth

Me: You are lying?

April: I am telling you

Me: I thought When you called maybe you were talking about a ten thousand rands

April: I am talking 500K girl.

Me: Wow! My baby's future is covered. He will take himself to school

April: it's a boy?

Me: I wish it's a boy. I want to give birth to your brother

She smiled. I have known April only for about over four weeks but i can tell when she is not okay. I took my cup then put sugar and milk

Me: Are you Okay?

I poured coffee then went and sat opposite her

April: My brother didn't leave me and mom anything. He only paid for my fees.

Me: So he left everything to that b*tch!?

April: Millions and properties

Me: Oh my God! Your brother was that rich?

April: He was working internationally for some time.
He was not paid in rands so he used his money
wisely

Me: Wow! That b*tch is gonna take everything and
leave

April: That is not gonna happen

Me: Why are you so sure ?

She smiled

April: I will keep you updated but i can't get into it, at
least not now

Me: Wow okay. I am just floored that he left
everything to her

April: Bhuti Knew what he was doing. It's a pity i
can't tell you everything right now

I wonder what was he doing. This makes me
curious now. This man really loved that woman. I
am so jealous of her. I gave him a child. What did

she give him? nothing and now she is walking away with things she doesn't even deserve. Talk about a lucky b*tch.

.

.

#Phozisa

I have never been left with no words in my life. My son did something i didn't expect at all. How can he leave all those things to a woman he was cheating on? when i heard that he changed his will before he died i was so happy and hoping that he might've changed things and gave Lee-Ann less than he did. I cannot believe he left her with millions, I cannot believe he gave that girl so much power. She might as well stop working. Her future is secured. That girl has no child and she will never have one. What will she do with that money? I am angry. I am jealous. I am so mad at my son for not leaving me anything. I am grateful for the house he built for me but what am i gonna do with walls? i loved April's question to

Elijah. What am i gonna do with walls? They won't bring me money. How can he leave without making sure i am financially secured? I don't care what Elijah is saying. I am not happy and i won't pretend like i am. My son knew i am a straight up woman. I speak up when i am not happy. He understands my frustration. I will not apologize for speaking my mind.

Anyway my daughter and i have a lot to talk about. Last night we went to the will reading excited, More especially when it was Lee-Ann's part of the will. We were so sure that the woman was not gonna get anything now we are back to being frustrated. The plan was to get Lee-Ann to marry my son but i don't know why that doesn't make me happy all of the sudden. I have been up all night thinking about it. I mean i have been praying night in and night out for Lee-Ann to agree to marry my son, God answered that but why doesn't that make me happy? Right now all i want is them apart. I don't know i feel confused and hypocritical. I need to talk to my daughter about a way forward. I need to talk to my

daughter about Millicent going to the hospital. This is supposed to be a great moment for us. We kind of getting everything we wished for but we are not happy. Yes i am happy Millicent is getting what she deserves but i don't know, Maybe i thought Millicent was not gonna be the only person smiling after that will reading.

Anyway my door opened. April walked in.

April: Morning mom, We have to get into it

Me: I know baby.

April: Mom we wanted her to stay with my brother and marry him. Now that it's the possibility why does it feel so wrong?

I looked at her. I looked away

Me: I have been asking myself all night and the funny thing is, I got the answer the second you just walked in

April: Okay?

I turned around. I looked at her then wrapped my gown belt around my waste.

Me: What is our main goal baby?

April: Our main goal is for the money to stay in the family

Me: Exactly! We don't care about her but we care about the money!!

April: True

Me: So why keep her when we can get it all without her?

April smiled looking at me

April: Good Question mom but there are so many obstacles along the way mainly your son! I think he cares for her. And that girl married my brother for his money. I don't see her giving it up because she doesn't wanna marry my brother.

Me: And don't forget our suspicions! This girl was the only person allowed to see my son! She went there and didn't ask what we wanted her to ask which means she might know something!

April: Mom i don't know what we can do to convince Ntoyonke to be nasty to her so that she doesn't

want to marry him or if he likes him, I don't know what to do to convince him not to act on his feelings

I chuckled then looked at my daughter

Me: Maybe we should use the tactic we've always been using

April: What is that mom?

Me: Make Lee-Ann our main focus and pretend like Ntoyonke don't exist! Remember it's all in Lee-Ann's hands! Ntoyonke has no say. Lee-Ann has to marry my son to get it all

April: What do you suggest we do?

I chuckled again then looked at the wall with my daughter behind me.

Me: We have to make her feel disgusted by the idea of marrying Ntoyonke

April came in front and looked at me smiling. I can tell she likes the idea.

Me: We have to remind her that my son said this not knowing that he was gonna be killed by Ntoyonke!

April: I love this! we have to ask her how will this say about her marrying her husband's killer. And we have to ask her if she will be able to live with herself knowing that she married a man who killed her husband!

I chuckled again then looked at April

Me: Baby we have to make her feel guilty. Make her feel like she is betraying my son! If she really loved my son she will walk away. This woman got everything from my son! she can't leave with the millions too!

April: But mom advocate didn't say who will get the money if Lee-Ann refuses to marry my brother

I swallowed hard. That is true but there is good news about all this. I smiled at my daughter

Me: Obviously it is someone in the family!

April looked away then started pacing up and down. I walked to her. I was right behind her. What is wrong now? wouldn't that make us happy? Having one of us getting the millions?

Me: What is it baby?

She didn't turn. She was looking at the wall

April: Mom if it's not you and I then that money is still Lee-Ann's money

Oh she knows how to ruin the moment. I hate that she is telling the truth. This makes me angry but if it goes to Elijah I am sure there is something we can do to make sure we benefit from it. Elijah is a child. What does he know about managing that kind of money?

Me: Do you think your little brother would give Lee-Ann so much money!?

April turned

April: Have you seen him and how he defends her? Mom Elijah hates how we treated Lee-Ann and he is disgusted by us. You know your son is a saint! He doesn't like people who mistreat others!

Me: We don't mistreat people! Lee-Ann was just not good for my son!

April: Tell that to your son mom! I mean we were

right all along. He changed completely when he married Lee-Ann! I mean this woman was handling his finances while she was still in University! She spent my brother's money a lot and she is just getting started and that kills me!

Me: That is why we have to stop this now! That is why we have to convince her to leave and go focus on the houses my son bought for her and that witch Abigail!

April: Can you believe it! Can you believe that he bought a property for Abigail?

Me: And both my sons knew about it!

April: Mom i am the only child you can count on. Elijah and Ntoyonke showed their true colours !

I put my hand on her shoulder

Me: I know baby and i appreciate you so much

She smiled. I hugged her

Me: Come here!

I really hope when my daughter gets married one day and when does marry, i really pray she marries

a rich man because if she doesn't, Nkosonke will live to regret his decision to cut her out. I said live to regret, I believe on the other side they live too and they answer for all their sins. That decision was wrong my son made. My daughter deserves a lot. She is family. She is his sister

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I am so heartbroken. I don't know what i should do. I thought sleeping on this would help me decide what to do but i don't know what to do. I am conflicted! I didn't see this coming at all and i don't think i can do this. I am dealing with a lot. My husband is a ghost! Last night he kept knocking at my window. I don't know why he didn't come in this time. I wish he could come in and this time i wish i could be able to speak to him and ask him why he did this. How can he do something like this? I know he didn't know Ntoyonke was gonna be the one who killed

him. I don't think he would've made this decision if he knew. Now i am here having to think about what to do. I mean any decision i take is going to betray my husband. Think about it, If i marry Ntoyonke my husband will be angry i married his killer, and at the same time if i don't marry him that means i refused to honour his wishes. He will be upset that i can't do what he asked me to do. What do you do when you're in my position? what is the right thing to do for me? Does a right thing to do for myself good enough for the man i married? I don't know! only my husband knows which decision is the right one. I am stressed! I didn't sleep a wink and today i might hear more bad news. I might hear that Millicent is indeed carrying my step child. Today i might also learn that all the hopes i had that i am pregnant were just that, "hopes" i might find out that i am not pregnant. Today is a very big day for me and thinking about it scares the hell out of me. No one wanna be in my position right now. No one wanna be in my shoes. The pressure i am under is making my head spin. I know my husband is not the only person i should worry about. I know when everyone

finds out they will have different opinions about it. Some will want me to marry Ntoy়onke. A tons of people will want me to walk away, They will say i have been through enough, since i have a chance to get out i should get away which is true but unfortunately this is bigger than me or anyone. It is not about me anymore. It is about the man who got robbed his life and died so young. This is what he wanted. He wanted me to marry Ntoy়onke but a question stands, Did he know he was gonna be killed by the same man? No! He didn't know and now i am fighting about whether he understands and forgives his brother or he is livid and he wants me to get away as soon as possible but there is another question as well. He left Ntoy়onke things. Will he be happy when he sees Ntoy়onke get those? By looking at it i don't think nkosonke is gonna be happy either way. Marrying Ntoy়onke or not still he will be angry that Ntoy়onke is gonna live the life with his money. This is confusing. What should i do? You better take a big sigh for this one because that makes me exhale deeply from inside. The answer is, I do not know.....

Me: I don't know what to do

I am crying because i don't know which one is the right thing to do. How do you marry a man you don't love? let's start there. How do you love a man who killed the love of your life? Why did my husband do this to me? Why did he? I covered myself with a blanket. I am still in bed. I don't want to start this day. This is gonna be one hard day for me.

Me: Why Nkosonke?

I heard a knock at the door. I uncovered my face. I wiped my tears. I looked at the door

" It's your mom open up! " Oh that is my mom, I stood up then went to the door. I opened the door. I wish i could say i needed this coffee she brought me but i don't. I need a strong black coffee

Abigail: Oh baby i brought you coffee

I looked at it

Me: Mom I am hung over why didn't you make it strong and black?

I jumped to bed and lied down. Mom closed the

door.

Mom: I am sorry about that but have some

Me: I don't like the smell of it. I feel like if i take a sip
i will throw up. This hangover is killing me

Mom looked at the door then at me smiling

Abigail: Baby it's the pregnancy

Me: Not that again mom

Abigail: We are going to the hospital today right?

Me: Yes and i don't think i wanna go there though, i
mean won't they think we are going there to temper
with the results?

Mom: That is your excuse to stay here?

I looked away

Mom: Then let's go before them

I turned and looked at mom

Me: I don't want us to tell anyone why we are going
there, not even your sister. I want to keep this mum
and even when we find out that i am pregnant i

want to take my time to tell everyone

Abigail: Okay baby but remember, If you're pregnant that money will be shared. You will get a quota of a million So i think they will know veey soon

Me: Then i will tell them at part two of the will

She smiled

Me: So did you come here to bring me coffee or?

Mom Smiled then sat next to my bed. She sipped my coffee then looked at me

Abigail: Baby i had to leave your aunt behind and come speak to you alone

I sat up straight

Me: Yes mom ?

Mom: We have to talk about yesterday anyway did you even sleep?

I exhaled.

Me: He was here

Mom's eyes widened. She looked at me

Mom: Again?

Me: Yes but this time he didn't come in. He was just knocking softly at the window

Mom: Wow and you didn't even get to tell Phozis a yesterday

Me: We couldn't. Everyone was angry

Mom: You were angry my son in law did you like that but as for your mother and sister in law, they were angry that your husband left you everything

I stood up then walked away

Me: Did he though?

Mom looked at me

Me: If he did then why that condition?

Mom: I know baby and to be honest with you, i don't think you will loose when you let it go

I turned and looked at mom. I started crying

Me: Mom how do i know which decision is the right one for my husband?

Mom: It's amazing how you still care about how he feels

Me: Mom i love this man so much. I meant what i said to his mom. This man died and made sure either way i am left well off. If i leave i leave with Qouta or half a million depends on the results then i will also have two properties

Mom: You stay, YOu get all the millions in his savings and don't get me started with all the insurance companies that will cash in

I looked away

Me: Yeah and the bigger price is to get to marry someone who killed my husband right?

I said turning and looking at mom

Mom: Oh baby. I don't wanna be you. You're young, Very young and you're expected to make these humongous decisions

I wiped my tears

Me: What kills me is not knowing which one is the right one

Mom came to me and hugged me

Mom: Oh my poor daughter

I cried in her arms

Me: I don't know what to do mom

She brushed my back

Mom: I know baby

She broke the hug then wiped my tears

Mom: Don't rush yourself. Don't be hard on yourself baby. Take your time but know one thing....

I looked at her

Me: What ?

Mom: Take your time but you should know that The day of the part two of the will reading you are expected to give them the answer

I walked away.

Me: I know.....

As a nurse i know how long a paternity takes. In my head i am counting days and how much i have until

i have my answer. This is hard. So hard for me.

.

#Narrated

In town at the firm. We see a familiar woman walking to the lawyers offices. She had a handbag hanged nicely in her arm. She was wearing a grey suit. A knee skirt , Blousy and a blazer. She wore a hat that had a flower on the side. She was wearing black shiny shoes and white long socks. We see her speaking to a receptionist who showed her the office she was looking for. She smiled and thanked the receptionist. She headed to a door written (Adv. Dudumayo). She knocked. Advocate asked her to come in. She walked in and closed the door. Advocate Dudumayo looked up.

Dudumayo: We didn't have an appointment ma'am
The woman smiled

Woman: I know, I will just ask you one question and

leave

Dudumayo: Ma'am my time is paid for. If you are going....

Woman: Please! it's just a second. This is very important. It is life and death

Advocate exhaled then showed the woman a seat. The woman smiled.

Woman: Thank you Advocate

Dudumayo: Let's make it short i am preparing to go to court as you can see

Woman: Yeah Of course! I am here for my niece. I do not trust my neighbour at all. I want you to tell me the amount of money Doctor Ngobozi left my grandchild

Dudumayo looked shocked. He looked at S'culukujeje

Dudumayo: Ma'am what are you talking about ?

S'culukujeje: The will! Phozisa might rob my niece i know her! That....

Dudumayo: Stop right there ma'am!

S'culukujeje's eyes widened. She looked down.

Dudumayo: I don't know who told you this and i
don't even know your niece! i know i don't have to
say this to you but i don't have your niece in that will

S'culukujeje: They said Doctor's child.....

Advocate Dudumayo interrupted her. He stood up

Dudumayo: Get out of my office!

He shouted pointing at the door

S'culukujeje: Advocate you don't know that woman
like i d.....

Dudumayo: I Am calling security!

S'culukujeje: Okay fine i am leaving!!!

Dudumayo: Out ma'am!

S'culukujeje did the walk of shame walking out of
the office. Inside We see Advocate with his hands
on his head. He picked up his office telephone then
started dialling a number

Dudumayo: I can't believe this!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:35] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#26

.

.

#Phozisa

April and i decided to speak to Lee-Ann and persuade her to leave. Which is the best thing for everyone but I can't let April be part of this. My daughter doesn't know how to control her emotions. I don't want her to mess this up. I am going to do this alone. I don't know how i will convince her to

leave but i will do whatever it takes. This woman found out we wanted to kill her. This is no brainer for her. She knows what to do. She must leave us! She must go home and start her life with another man. I know she will find a man a second she leaves my home. Some of the reasons i never liked her for my son was her changing him, Spending his money. Their age difference, and i always had a question in my head. She is a beautiful girl. Why marry a man who is so older than her. Lee-Ann is barely 29 years old. My son was gonna turn 39 in August. Such a huge age gape. Why go for an older man when you are such a young beautiful girl like her? I knew she came here for the money and i want her to prove me wrong. Her decision will prove me wrong and I am dying to see her prove me wrong. She must show us she doesn't care for money and just walk away.

Anyway i just asked to speak to her. I am happy her mother is not in her room. I need to have this conversation with only her without her mother always interfering. She is all dressed up. I wonder

where she is going?

Me: Good morning

She walked to her closet. She took a scarf and covered up her head. I smiled

Me: You don't have to wear that. Anyway where are you going?

Lee-Ann: I have to, My husband was buried two days ago. I might not wear the black clothes but i still wanna show some respect

Me: Okay. I can't tell you what to do. You're a big girl but if i was you i would move on. I mean you're young

I said smiling and looking at her. She chuckled shaking her head in disbelief

Lee-Ann: Mama You can't help yourself can you?

Me: I don't know what you're talking about

She walked to her dresser and sat on the chair in front of the mirror. She looked at me through the mirror

Lee- You're so predictable

Me: What do you mean i am predictable?

Lee-Ann: Mama let's not waste each other's time.
Let's just get to it. Why are you here? Are you here
to find out if i already made a decision? How can
you expect me to make such decision so fast?

Me: Daughter in law i am.....

She chuckled interrupting me

Lee-Ann: Funny i have been married here for years
and this is the only time i hear you call me that. She
put down the brush. She was putting on make up.
She looked at me

Lee-Ann: What do you want mama?

Me: I am here as your mother in law. I care about
my son....

Lee-Ann: which one?

She stood up

Me: I care about all my sons but i am talking about
Nkosonke.

Lee-Ann: Okay?

Me: I care about how he feels. His happiness matters to me and in this situation i am thinking.....

She folded her arms on her chest looking at me

Me: What would make my son happy?

Lee-Ann: I take it You're gonna tell me?

Me: I am here to advise you because i have known my son for almost 39 years. I know what makes him happy and i have always made sure i supported what made him happy

Lee-Ann: There is no truth in that!

Me: What do you mean?

Lee-Ann: I made him happy but that didn't change how you felt about me!

Me: That is because i knew my son didn't care so much about you. I mean why did he cheat on you if he did care

Lee-Ann: He wouldn't have cheated if he didn't have you as a mother

I put my hand on my chest

Me: Excuse me!?

Lee-Ann: You're a manipulative mother!

Me: Lee-Ann!

Lee-Ann: I am not done! If you didn't put him into doing that! my husband wouldn't have done what he did and as for him not caring about me enough.....? i am sorry to say this but that is rubbish and you know it!

Me: You're insu.....

She interrupted me again. How dare she do this to me? Do you see why i hate her? do you see why she doesn't fit well into our family?

Lee-Ann: If he didn't care he wouldn't have left me all the things he left me

I cleared my throat looking down

Lee-Ann: If Nkosonke didn't care about me you wouldn't be here in my bedroom trying to manipulate me to walk away from MY money!

Me: How are you gonna live with yours elf knowing you're sleeping with his murderer! what do you think Nkosonke will feel? think about it. That decision will haunt you all your life !

She looked at me chuckling and smiling.

Lee-Ann: Mama this is my decision to make and it has nothing to do with you! i would never take advise from you! You're not helping me! You just want my inheritance and i am afraid you're not getting it!

I am not getting it? What does that mean? does that mean this sl*t is going to marry my son? I put my hand on my chest. How many sons of mine will die in the hands of this woman!

Me: Wow! So you really want Ntoyonke? I knew it!

Lee-Ann: That is a low blow mother in law! That is very low!

She pointed at the door asking me to walk out

Lee-Ann: The only person i owe an answer is the lawyer not you. I do not owe you anything!

I looked at her fuming with anger. I bit my lower lip then walked out furiously. I slammed the door then looked around

Me: Damn it! damn you!

I looked away. I don't know what i should do now! I tried. I feel like this girl will do anything to hurt me. She is a sl**t who wanna sleep with all my children! What kinda woman is this? what does she want from my family? I heard my phone ring. I wiped my tear then took it out. It's Advocate Dudumayo. He is calling me with his office number. I quickly answered

Me: detect.....

Dudumayo: How could you do this!?

What is he talking about? what is wrong with people today accusing me of things?

Me: What?

Dudumayo: The Reading of The will is not done yet you involve people i don't know!

Me: I don't know what you're talking about advocate

Dudumayo: I am talking about the aunt of that woman who is carrying Nkosonke's child!

Dammit S'culukujeje! this woman is trying by all means to provoke me. She is doing all she can to get my attention. I didn't confront her for what she did now this?

Me: What did that woman do!?

Dudumayo: She came here telling me she doesn't trust you to give her niece all the money! she wanted to know what the mistress is getting

Me: That woman is trouble!

Dudumayo: Why did you tell them!?

I made a mistake but i won't say i did. I will lie and i feel like this lie makes sense because if we were not doing this paternity still when we were gonna give her the money we'd have to explain why we want paternity done

Me: How did you think we were gonna get the DNA if we didn't tell her the truth? Advocate i want this done already ain't you tired to come here all the

time?

Dudumayo: This is not Nelson Mandela's will! A will is a very private thing for the family. I am really upset with you! anyway later

I just explained to this man that there was no way she wouldn't have known but he is still upset with me?

Me: Advocate before you hang up can you answer a question for me?

Dudumayo: Yes?

Me: If Lee-Ann refuses to marry my son, What will happen to the inheritance? Who is getting it?

Dudumayo: You are asking me this because you wanna do my job yourself again and go gloat to Lee-Ann !?

Me: Advocate that was a mistake. Like i said i explained to the girl why we had to take paternity. You can't ask someone that without an explanation!

Dudumayo: Okay fine! When you have the DNA results, call me to come for the last part of the will.

You will get your answer then

Me: Oh, But.....

Dudumayo:..... (tu tu tu tu tu).

This boy hung up on me! I don't know why he can't tell me! As for my neighbour S'culukujeje? I really don't know which one i should be mad at. Her or the stupid girl we called. I tried by all means to show Millicent what kinda person her aunt is but still, This girl keeps sharing private things with this woman! I really need to call her. S'culukujeje is out to get me and Millicent can't even see it! And there is Lee-Ann. I don't know what is going on in her head. She has our future in her hands. I am sick of it.

.

.

#ELIJ AH

Yesterday was hard for all of us more especially for Lee-Ann. That was crazy. I don't know what will Lee-Ann do and honestly i don't know what i would do if

i were in her shoes. I really feel bad for her. This is a lot for her. I need to see her and i feel like after our converasation s he might know what to do and i myself might know what to say to advise her. I don't know what my brother was thinking at all when he made this decission. I really don't know but i understand that he didn't want her to leave the family. My family is not the best and it is not like Lee-Ann was putting the family together, i mean how would you do that with a family that has my mom and my sister? I think his decission was based on how he feels for Lee-Ann not what she does to keep us together because there is no way she could do that. He didn't want someone he doesn't care about end up with Lee-Ann. I am really curious to find out what will she do. I will respect any decision s he takes but that will happen after i gave her my 5 cents advise. This is going to be a very interesting few days. I cannot wait to see how everything unfolds.

Me: Morning

Lee-Ann: Hey come in

Me: You look like you're ready to go somewhere

Lee-Ann: My mom and i are going to the hospital. I just wanna fix a few things there regarding me staying there

Me: Oh yeah.....

Lee-Ann: Yes. How are you feeling?

Me: I don't know.... I wish i knew what was in my brother's mind when he made the decision he made

Lee-Ann: Me too and i wish he could answer a few questions i have for him

Me: Can i hear them?

She looked at me then looked away. I could see she was getting emotional

Lee-Ann: Like.....

She looked up. This is too hard for her and i understand... She turned around and looked at me.

Lee-Ann: Like is he still happy with his decision after the way he died?

A tear escaped her eyes. I found myself getting

emotional too

Me: Yeah.... That is interesting. Like is he still okay with you marrying his killer?

Lee-Ann exhaled then sat at the edge of her bed

Lee-Ann: Yeah

Me: I understand why he did what he did....

Lee-Ann looked at me waiting for an explanation.

Me: He loved you. He didn't wanna lose you like he stated in the will so in his head he was like, i would rather lose her to someone i care about rather than to a stranger who he is not even sure he will treat you right

Lee-Ann stood up

Lee-Ann: Yeah i thought of that too....

Me: Tell me what you think about this. I don't want you to let anyone to influence your decision And i want you to know that i will support any decision you make but if you need advice i can help where i can

Lee-Ann: Your mom wants me gone so she could get the money. She came here to tell me that and guilt trick me

Me: What did she say?

Lee-Ann: How will i live with myself knowing i am sleeping with a man who killed my husband

Me: Don't listen to her! You know what i will tell you what i think you should do but i am not saying you should listen to me....

She looked at me

Lee-Ann: I am the one who is gonna make the final decision but i want to hear you out

Me: I am angry at Ntøyonke. I hate him for what he did and i don't think i will be able to forgive him but....

I exhaled. She looked at me. I hope she won't be mad at me.

Me: I am thinking about what my brother said. When he said you're responsible for our education he said that because he left you the millions you

can only have if you marry Ntoyonke.

Lee-Ann: Yes

Me: I don't know who will get the money if you decide to leave. If it's mom i know she will give us the education of course because that is what she wants for us as her kids but is that what my brother wants? hell no!

Lee-Ann walked away. I could see she is frustrated

Me: If he leaves all of it to Ntoyonke, is he fit to handle such money when he is an addict? I don't think so. I know you hate this but....

I looked down

Me: Damn i hate to say this!

Lee-Ann: it's okay you can say it. At the end of the day it's my decision to make

Me: i think you should consider marrying Ntoyonke. I know for a fact you'd do anything for my family even though we don't deserve it

Lee-Ann: Elijah i didn't sleep last night. I was thinking about this all night. I looked at it both

angles and both of them seem wrong

I looked at her confused

Me: Okay?

Lee-Ann: If i marry Bhuti Ntoyonke what do you think your brother will feel? Remember he didn't know he was gonna be killed by him

Me: Yeah....

Lee-Ann: What if he doesn't want that anymore?

Me: This is tough

Lee-Ann: Then there is giving up all of it and leave.....

I closed my eyes. I don't want that because i don't trust my family anymore. Mom and April don't feel like they can trust me. Our relationship is no longer the same. I don't wanna gravel when i need something.

Lee-Ann: If i do that i will be going against your brother's will

Me: Yeah

Lee-Ann: So now i am like, Which one would he

want me to choose if he knew how he was gonna die?

Me: This is tough, i am glad you have it until the next will reading

She started massaging her forehead with her hands and she closed her eyes

Lee-Ann: I don't know.....

A tear escaped my eye. I quickly wiped it. I don't wanna be her right now. This is not fair at all.

.

.

#Millicent

I am ready to leave for the hospital. This has been the day i have been looking forward to for days now. I really have to put Elijah's doubts to bed. I cannot wait to see the look on his face and her sister in law's face when they find out i am carrying Nkosonke's child. I find it ridiculous for them to doubt me when Nkosonke was the only man i was

sleeping with. How can they even think that i was seeing someone else? When did i have time for that because as far as i remember i never left this village ever since i got here. The only time i leave this village is when i go to town. I am really looking forward to today.

Anyway i don't know where Auntie is and she didn't tell me. I don't know why she is taking so long. In the next hour we are going to the hospital. I heard a knock at the door.

Me: Why is Auntie knocking

I said to myself then walked to the door. I opened the door. Oh my God what is Principal doing here? She doesn't seem okay at all. I wonder what is going on

Me: Princi....

She invited herself in

Phozisa: I thought you were a smart girl!

Okay that is an insult i don't like this one bit. I closed the door. I don't know what is going on. This

makes me nervous

Phozisa: I know you are smart career wise but when it comes to your aunt!?

Oh my God what did she do this time?

Me: What did sh.....

Phozisa: After our last conversation i thought you wouldn't share anything with her at least not until you are sure!

Me: Is this about the will?

Phozisa: Yes! did you send her to the firm?

Me: Fir.... what? Oh my God that's where she went ?

I started pacing up and down. How could she!? what could she be possible doing there?

Phozisa: So she went there without telling you?

Me: Yes! April was here. She saw her leave. I told April Auntie didn't tell me where she was going. She said somewhere when i asked

Phozisa: She went to the lawyer and told him she doesn't trust me to give you the exact amount! what

does that money has anything to do with me!? You will deal with the lawyer. Did she have to go there and bad mouth me to the lawyer?

Me: Oh my God i am so sorry. When you called i was with her. I didn't have to tell her s/he heard you guys

I am lying because right now i don't want principal to feel like s/he can't trust me. I have to put all the blame on my aunt

Phozisa: I don't want you to discuss anything with that woman! s/he doesn't care about you! She cares about S'culukujeje and S'culukujeje only!

Me: I see that now

Phozisa: Let me go home, Take a proper shower we have to go to the hospital

Me: Okay Principal. I have to get ready too and i was hoping to bring her but not anymore!

Phozisa: Good!

She opened the door then walked out. I closed the door. I cannot believe Auntie did this. I am so angry

with her right now. How could She? I went to the kitchen. I poured myself a glass of water. I drank it then went back to the lounge. I am angry i won't lie. I am pacing up and down the living room. I don't know what i will say to her when she gets here. Anyway after five minutes Principal left. I saw the door open. It's about time.

S'culukujeje: What was she doing here?

Me: What were you doing at the firm!!!!?

I snapped. She looked down

S'culukujeje: News travel fast! so that is why she was here?

Me: Auntie why do you keep interfering?

S'culukujeje: I didn't go to town for that. I had to fix some things at the bank. I accidentally saw him. I jokingly introduced myself by saying i am your aunt and i don't want you robbed. I am sorry if he didn't like my joke

Me: Auntie stop lying!!! you went to the firm!

S'culukujeje: I am your mother's sister! don't call me

a liar! i literally bumped into that fine young man!

I looked at her. I don't believe her. How does she know the man let's start there. She just knew his surname. I know she is lying and there will be consequences for that. I didn't want tension between us. I really tried to include her in my decisions but she just keeps meddling. I can't take it anymore.

Me: Well auntie the lawyer said you went to the firm. If you are calling him a liar then it's not my problem. Since you went there and said bad things about Principal again, I don't think you will be needed at the hospital today

I walked away

S'culukujeje: What!?

I turned

Me: Take off your clothes and get to your comfortable clothes. I will update you when i come back

S'culukujeje: Millie

I gave her a hand

Me: Auntie i won't change my mind. I don't need you there!

I walked to my bedroom.

.

.

#Narrated

Earlier we saw how conflicted Lee-Ann was about the decision she has to make. She didn't know what she should do and no one knows if she's made her decision yet. She doesn't know what is the right thing to do at this point. She is confused and people like Phozisa are not helping her. We saw Elijah trying to give her advise and that too kinda got her thinking. What Elijah said made her more aware of the damage she would do for walking away but at the same time to her what matters is what her husband wants and what kills her is the fact that she doesn't know what her husband wants. All she

wanna do is what is best for her husband. She knows the only important person here is her husband and what he wants but where is he? He is gone and there is nothing she can do to reach out and ask what will be the best decision. It is her decision to make like she said.

Anyway we see Lee-Ann unlock a door at the hospital. She walked in with Abigail.

Abigail: I didn't know you had your own office

Lee-Ann: Levels mom. Education speaks more than experience here and besides this is such a big hospital. There is many of us with offices

Abigail: Okay. So how are you feeling?

Lee-Ann: I don't know. I know i should be thinking about what you are about to do to me but i cant help but think about the decision i have to make

Abigail: I am not worried about that. I know i raised you well. I trust your decision and i gave you education. You're independant. I know your decision won't be based on money but what is right for you

Lee-Ann: Yeah....

Lee-Ann took off her jacket. She lied on the bed. It looks like they are going to do a scan.

Lee-Ann: Mom be quick. Lying here is risky because if someone would walk in they'd know what is going on

Abigail: I know pull up your top. Going to pee and come with your urine will also rise suspicions. Let me just lock the door

Lee-Ann: Please

Abigail locked the office door then went back to Lee-Ann.

Lee-Ann: If you were not here i was gonna do this myself

Abigail: baby if i didn't come maybe you were gonna find out after three months who knows?

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: I can't believe you want us to do a scan and a check up before i could find out i am pregnant

Abigail: There is no need for that. I know you are pregnant

Abigail started applying the gel on her tummy and did everything needed to be done. She started looking at the screen. Lee-Ann also looked at the screen. You could tell she was nervous. After about 10 seconds. We see both of them starting to smile. Lee-Ann put her hand on her mouth getting emotional.

Abigail: Baby you're a nurse. I don't think i have to say anything!

Lee-Ann started laughing tears falling down her cheeks. This time it's tears of joy

Lee-Ann: Just say you told me so mom

Abigail looked at her

Abigail: God is patient and he expects us to be patient with him. He knew your time was coming. Your in laws didn't think you can do this. I cannot wait to see the look on Phozisa's face when she hears about this

Lee-Ann wiped herself then pulled down her top.
She looked at her mother.

Lee-Ann: I hope you remember what i said, This is my story to tell

Abigail: Of course baby. You struggled a lot to get pregnant. I respect your privacy and it's understandable that you don't want anyone to know for now. I respect that

Lee-Ann: Thank you mom

Lee-Ann stood up. She hugged her mother..

Abigail: Congratulations baby. I am gonna be a grandma

Lee-Ann smiled then broke the hug

Lee-Ann: And i am going to be a mother oh my God
She put both her hands on her mouth and started crying

Abigail: Don't cry. What is it now?

Abigail hugged her.

Lee-Ann: He really wanted to have a child with me

and now he is not here to celebrate it with me and....

Lee-Ann went to her desk. She pulled her chair and sat down. Abigail went to her

Abigail: And what?

Lee-Ann wiped her tears

Lee-Ann: I can't celebrate this news because of everything that is going on. My baby will feel unwanted

Abigail: That is not true. This baby is going to be loved. You will love it.... You just need to get through all this. Decide on what to do next with your life

Lee-Ann: I don't know what to do. This pregnancy is complicating things even more

Abigail: Baby you need to pray about this. Phozis a might say this paternity must be rushed. It might come back in a day. That woman wants your husband's mistress to get money as soon as possible

Lee-Ann: And she is curious about the next part of

the will

Abigail: That is why you have to think fast and use every minute thinking about what is good and healthy for you and the baby

Lee-Ann looked at her mother.

Lee-Ann: Yeah. I need that

Lee-Ann's phone rang. She took her phone. She wiped tears then answered

Lee-Ann: Sister Nxumalo i am in my office

Lee-Ann smiled then hung up

Lee-Ann: My colleague wanted to talk to me about something at the funeral. I told her we will talk today

Abigail: So i should go wait for you in the car?

Lee-Ann: You don't have to do that....

A knock came at the door. Lee-Ann walked to the door. She opened the door. They hugged

Lee-Ann: How are you ?

Nxumalo: I am not okay...

She saw Abigail

Nxumalo: hello

Lee-Ann: this is my mother Abigail

Abigail: Hello

Nxumalo: Nice to officially meet you. I saw you briefly saturday

Abigail: it was a sad and a busy day

Nxumalo: It was for all of us

Nurse Nxumalo looked at Lee-Ann

Nxumalo: How are you holding up?

Lee-Ann shrugged her shoulders

Lee-Ann: I am frustrated like i told you last night

Nxumalo: I don't know what i would do if i were you to be honest

Abigail looked surprised that the nurse knows everything. She gave Lee-Ann the look. Lee-Ann smiled then looked at Nxumalo

Lee-Ann: So what did you wanna talk about?

Nurse Nxumalo exhaled

Lee-Ann: What is it?

Lee-Ann: This is embarrassing

Abigail: I can leave

Nxumalo: No don't leave. I lost my wedding ring. My husband is a very sensitive man. He overreacts a lot and he is a very jealous person. If i tell him i lost my ring he will think i took it off to be with another man. This past weekend i was so scared to go home then the funeral came and saved me from going home but i can't be lucky forever and i can't go home without it

Lee-Ann: I am so sorry.

Abigail: This must be hard for you. Men are impossible and i understand why he would be upset. You work here and he is where?

Nxumalo: Durban

Abigail: I see why he would be jealous and think that. Long distance relationships are not easy

Nxumalo: They are hard i see that...

Nurse Nxumalo looked at Lee-Ann

Nxumalo: i wanted to know if you know anyone who could make the exact same ring. I am so frustrated about the cost also because our rings has our names inside them

Nurse Nxumalo took out her phone

Nxumalo: If you know anyone please take this photo and send them. I am willing to go get a loan. I am not ready to fight with that man

Lee-Ann took her phone. She looked at the ring. Her eyes widened. She looked at nurse Nxumalo

Nxumalo: What is it?

Lee-Ann desperately went to her phone

Lee-Ann: I don't know why i am so stupid! You're my friend and i know your ring!

Nxumalo: What do you mean?

Lee-Ann picked up her phone then looked at Nxumalo

Lee-Ann: How did you lose it again?

Nxumalo: I was at maternity helping a patient give birth. I put it in my blouse then after i forgot to put it on. I sent my clothes to S'culukuje to wash them. When i asked.....

Lee-Ann shook her head in disbelief. Nurse continued

Nxumalo: I asked her she said she didn't see it. I think it fell....

Lee-Ann: Or maybe it didn't

Abigail and Nurse Nxumalo looked at Lee-Ann. Lee-Ann chuckled shaking her head again pacing up and down

Nxumalo: What do you mean or maybe not?

Abigail: What is going on baby?

Lee-Ann chuckled again. She dialled a number. She put her phone next to her ear. Nurse Nxumalo looked at Abigail. They were both confused.

Lee-Ann: Andrew you have my room key right?

Andrew.....

Lee-Ann: Go to my room. Go to my closest and take a key from my brown handbag. It's the Safe key. open the safe and take my husband's phone there i want you to bring it to the hospital fast!

Andrew.....

Lee-Ann: Make sure on the way you unlock it and make sure you disable the lock completely

Andrew.....

Lee-Ann hung up and looked at Nurse Nxumalo. She chuckled then went through her WhatsApp and gave nurse Nxumalo her phone

Lee-Ann: Is this the ring you're looking for?

Nurse Nxumalo's jaw dropped

Nxumalo: Oh my God what is this!?

She looked at Lee-Ann

Nxumalo: Whose finger is this and why is this person wearing my ring?

Abigail: What is going on?

Lee-Ann looked at her mom

Lee-Ann: I am not sure mom but if this is what i think it is then my hus band never proposed to anyone

Abigail's eyes widened. Nurse Nxumalo looked at Lee-Ann shocked. You could tell she now knows what is going on

Nxumalo: Is this your husband's mistress finger?

Lee-Ann: I think your laundry lady has a lot of explaining to do. You can't lose a ring then all of the sudden her niece is engaged with the same ring

Nurse Nxumalo put her hands on her mouth. She got emotional

Nxumalo: Lee-Ann i opened up to that woman telling her about my hus band and how he will react with me los ing this ring. I told her my marriage was on the line. She stood there and pretended to care!

Abigail: You cannot trust S'culukuje! she works here with my daughter but at home she and my daughter's mother in law make her life a living hell!

They are both nasty!

Nxumalo: What kinda person is this?

Lee-Ann: The kind who will do whatever it takes to get what she wants, it doesn't matter who she hurts along the way

They heard a knock at the door. Lee-Ann went to get the door

Lee-Ann: Andrew come in. Did you manage to unlock it?

Andrew: Yes

Andrew handed her the phone

Lee-Ann started paging it fast. She went to WhatsApp. She went straight to chats then opened one chat

Lee-Ann: I cannot believe this!

Abigail: What is it?

Lee-Ann looked up

Lee-Ann: My husband dumped this woman! look she is begging him to take her back

She said showing them

Abigail: You got to be kidding me?

Nxumalo: Oh My God! i have to report S'culukujeje!
you have to confront this girl or go tell your in laws

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Don't worry i love going with my own pace.
You can go report the thief but i am going to let that
woman do the tests i won't confront her just yet!

Abigail: What if she not carrying my son in law's
child?

Nxumalo: I wouldn't be surprised

Lee-Ann: I need to go pee but first sister Nxumalo,
are you sure about what you gonna do?

Nxumalo: i have never been so sure about anything
in my life. My marriage is very important to me!
anyone who is trying to jeopardise that don't
deserve my sympathy! she messed with a Zulu
woman this time!

Lee-Ann smiled..

Nxumalo: I can breath and even tell my hus band what happened now !

Abigail: I don't even know why i am shocked. This girl is your neighbour but s he was able to date your hus band with no care in the world. Why would anything she and S'culukujeje do surprise me?

Lee-Ann: I want S'culukujeje fired! me leaving Phozisa's house is because i want peace. I don't think i will have that with that cleaner working here!

Andrew: Damn drama never ends here. Reality shows got nothing on these people

Lee-Ann: Oh i am about to expose her. I will remove that mask s he is wearing. Her mother in law and Sister in Law will see the real Millicent !

Abigail chuckled

Abigail: I cannot wait to laugh at them for being fooled by their favorite daughter in law

Lee-Ann: I cannot wait for that too! I need the bathroom

Abigail: Go baby. It's good news everywhere today. I

will love today. I can feel it. We gonna end this day on the high

Lee-Ann smiled then walked out heading to the bathroom.

.

Still at the hospital. We see Phozisa, April and Elijah sitting at passage. Millicent is no where to be seen. Phozisa keeps looking at the time.

April: Maybe we should've waited for her

Phozisa: That girl has her own car and she was still talking to her aunt about what she did

Elijah: What did she do now?

Phozisa looked down

Elijah: You don't wanna tell me fine

April: Says a guy who haven't told us what Lee-Ann meant when she said my brother was bewitched

Elijah: The plan was to tell you guys after the will reading and you saw what happened after. A lot has

been happening. A whole lot. You guys have no idea because all you care about is the two of you

Phozisa: Elijah you're my last born. I love you but how can i show you i love you when you judge me all the time?

Elijah: Maybe you should consider doing what is right for a change and stop being vindictive mom

Phozisa: Elijah i don't know what got into you! why do you speak to me like that!

April: he is the only disrespectful child you have mom!

Elijah: You know nothing about respect April!
Anyway when are you gonna get married and stop meddling in other people's lives? trying to put them together when yours is falling apart. Bhuti Nkosonke's decision should be a motivation for you to find a husband! there is no place for you at home

Phozisa: Elijah!

April started crying

Elijah: I can't wait for you to get married! have sister

in laws from hell like you are to Lee-Ann!

Phozisa: i am going to slap you in front of these people!

Elijah: Mom with a mouth like that i don't think your daughter will get married. She talks too much that is unattractive. Maybe that is why i haven't seen her boyfriend. No one wanna be with someone like that

April: how would you know that when you have never had a girlfriend in your life? Maybe we should expect a boy to be introduced to us!

Elijah swallowed hard

Phozisa: No! my son don't sleep with men. He knows that is not acceptable! not in our family! A boy marries a woman not a boy! in the bible we have Adam and Eve not Adam and Adam!

Elijah: Not like i am gay or anything but i wish you could practise what you preach more mom!

Millicent appeared walking fast

Millicent: I am so sorry i am late. I just told mom i am pregnant on the phone. It was not a nice

conversation to have

April: Oh I am sorry

Phozisa: are you okay?

Millicent: I am okay thanks

Phozisa: Where is S'culukujeje?

Millicent: At home. I told her i don't wanna see her here. I hate her for going to Advocate and say those things about you! I mean where did she get the nerve?

April started clearing her throat. She realised that now Elijah knows

Elijah: So your friend turned on you again mom?

Millicent's eyes widened when she realised what she has done.

Millicent: I am so....

Phozisa: It's okay it was no secret anyway

We see a white doctor approaching them

Phozisa: Doctor Bullock we are ready now

Bullock: Wonderful Mrs Ngobozi. Go to my office i will find you there

Phozisa: Thank you doctor

Doctor Bullock smiled then walked away

Phozisa: Let's go guys

Millicent: Which office is that? I want to go pee first

Phozisa: That one! it has his name on it

Millicent: Okay i will see you guys there

Millicent walked away. They headed to the office

Elijah: She wanna pee, She has been confident now i don't see that confidence anymore

April:

April ignored his brother annoying brother

Phozisa: We all know Millicent didn't sleep with herself. She slept with your brother!

Elijah: Okay then i guess there is nothing to be nervous about. She knows who she slept with at the end of the day

April: She wants to urinate what is a sin in that?

Elijah opened the door

Elijah: No sin

April and Phozisa walked in. Elijah followed them. They all sat down. It was quiet. No one was talking to anyone. The two ladies were kind of annoyed by Elijah.

.

At the bathroom we see Lee-Ann walking out the toilet door approaching the exit door of the bathroom. She looked less sad and more happier than she was this morning and yesterday and you can imagine why. She just found out that her husband didn't propose to Millicent with that ring. She just found out when her husband went back to her he ended things with Millicent. She seems to have a lot on Millicent and her confidence and sudden positive attitude shows that she feels like she has her where she wants her. Phozisa, April and their neighbour's mission was to hurt Lee-Ann. It

looks like the tables have turned. Lee-Ann has to opportunity and all the weapons to hurt them back it looks like for two women it will hurt and be disappointing and as for the aunt and niece it will be an embarrassing moment and it's a pity that S'culukujeje is not here and Millicent is on her own. Anyway the door of the bathroom opened. Lee-Ann looked up and saw Millicent. They both looked at each other shocked to see one another. They were both motionless for a beautiful 30 seconds. We see Millicent smile

Millicent: Hi

Lee-Ann didn't respond. She just looked at her

Millicent: First time seeing you after our ma....

Lee-Ann: Don't call my husband your man!

Millicent: Oh poor thing. We all know he was mine. He was gonna leave you for me

Chuckles smiling at Millicent

Lee-Ann : How so?

Millicent: I am pregnant with his child first of all.....

Millie had a smirk in her face. Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: What else?

Millicent: He proposed to me! he told me he was gonna divorce you!

Lee-Ann: Are we talking about my husband or the tower in Paris?

Millicent: Excuse me?

Lee-Ann: White people marry tress these days and towers so.....

Millicent: I was gonna marry your husband!

Lee-Ann: I love my husband and i love people he cares about so before i say what i am about to say to you, I want you to prepare yourself and make sure you're ready because it's a bomb.....

Millicent widened her eyes. She kind of looked worried

Lee-Ann: If that is my husband's child i don't want you to lose it so please prepare yourself before i say this

Millicent: The bomb you're going to drop won't change the fact that i am carrying Nkosonke's child and he left me money

Lee-Ann Chuckled

Millicent: You know what? I don't have time for this ! save your bomb for someone who cares ! Nkosonke loved me! He was not ashamed to show me around while you're at home crying and being a pathetic white girl!

She walked away after she said that

Lee-Ann: Does my mother in law.....

Lee-Ann paused smiling. She approached her from behind. Millicent paused. She didn't turn around. She was just listening.

Lee-Ann: And my naive stupid sister in law know.....

Millicent didn't turn still

Millicent: Know what!?

Her eyes were wide open. If you've seen a frog stepped on by a car wheel that is how her eyes looks

Lee-Ann: That you stole Nurse Nxumalo's ring and proposed to yourself!?

Millicent swallowed hard. She quickly turned around. Her nose got sweaty with her eyes widened

Millicent: I don't know what you're talking about!

Lee-Ann: You know exactly what i am talking about!
I was asking myself why my husband bought such an ugly old fashioned ring

Millicent started crying with her eyes wide open

Millicent: He proposed without a ring! he really did!

Lee-Ann laughed

Millicent: I had to have a ring because no one was gonna believe me! My aunt gave me that ring!

Nkosonke really went down on one knee

Lee-Ann lost her smile

Lee-Ann: Nkosonke went down on one knee for only one girl and that girl is this white girl as you call me !!!!

Millicent was crying and shaking with nerves

Lee-Ann: You're a desperate, disgusting,
homewrecking and whoring girl who has no morals
whatsoever

Millicent: How dare y..... !

Lee-Ann interrupted her

Lee-Ann: That is who you are.....!!!

Lee-Ann walked backwards smiling

Lee-Ann: Black girl!

She turned around and walked away. Millicent ran
after her crying

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:36] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#27

.

.

#Lee-Ann

What did i say the day i found out my husband got engaged to Millicent? I said there was no way my husband would've proposed to another woman. First of all i know that man. He was my first real boyfriend. I knew him just like he knew me. I know for a fact that my husband would've never, Ever have proposed or married another woman and i will tell you why. First of all Nkosonke didn't wanna lose me when he was alive that is why he doesn't wanna lose me when he is gone. My husband knew that if he were to marry another woman that would mean losing me and that was something he never wanted! For Millicent to say my husband proposed to her and send me that ring, For me that was my confirmation that my man didn't propose to any woman. My husband was not just handsome. He loved fine things in life and he could afford them. He would've never proposed to a woman with a ring like that. I know some people are asking what am i

saying about my friend's ring, Well Sister Nxumalo is in her 40s. I am sure her husband is old also. That ring is good for her. My husband was very younger than his age and besides, he would've never proposed to a younger girl with a ring like that. Millicent don't know things to play with. Lying to a family of the man who just died like that is very insensitive and vindictive. That girl's goal was to get money. Her plan with her aunt was to get all the money from this family. They are stupid if they thought they would get money just because she was "Engaged" Millicent is supposed to be this smart high school teacher. What was she thinking? How do you sleep at night when you lied like that to a grieving family? Right now i wish i could tell Elijah this but he is probably with his family. Seeing Millicent here shows they are already here for this and i am gonna ruin all that. I Am sure some people are wondering why i didn't confront her about the break up well, I didn't forget. I had a lot to say and i said it but this one, I am saving it for the family. Millicent is stupid and she keeps proving me right. This girl don't use her head at all. If you are

prepared to lie about someone why don't you make sure there are no loose ends so that you don't get caught? WhatsApp for example, She sends me a photo with a stolen ring of a woman i work with. On WhatsApp again. She doesn't tell the family she was dumped but she doesn't think deleting the texts she was desperately sending my man was the wise thing to do. This woman was begging him to come back to her and the texts are in my husband's phone. It's easy to get rid of what you said to someone on WhatsApp these days. You just delete on your side and it is automatically deleted on the other side. It is too late for her to clean up all her lies now. I took screenshots of all the chats. I have the receipts on her. I am going to expose her to the people that said she was better than me.

I didn't expect to see her here at the bathroom. I was shocked to see her. She really caught me offguard and i must say even so, The timing was kinda perfect for me even though she thought it was perfect for her. This woman talked to me so confidently. I could tell her plan was to hurt me. She

didn't see me coming. She thought i didn't know. I know a lot. I know she got dumped. I know she stole a ring and wore it and she also did worse, She proposed to herself. She is a delusional desperate girl. Her desperation is very unattractive. I don't think she will ever mess with me and i hope this family is gonna be done with her but if not then i don't know what else i should do for them to see how dangerous and manipulative this girl is.

Anyway i just walked away from Millicent. I heard high heels. She is running after me. What if she attacks me just to shut me up? Money can make people do crazy things. I quickly turned around.

Me: What!?

She stopped running and started catching her breathe. She is still crying

Millicent: So are you gonna lie to them! Are you gonna tell them he didn't propose to me? Believe me he did propose to me! The reason aunt gave me this ring was because she didn't think they will believe me without a ring

I faked a smile. I don't believe her at all but i don't have time for her. We talked long enough. I dont like her and i don't want anything to do with her. She doesn't owe me an explanation. We are not friends. The way to end this conversation is by saying "Okay"

Me: Okay

I attempted to walk away. I heard the heels again. I stopped then turned

Me: What?

She wiped her tears then looked around then at me

Millicent: Are you gonna tell them?

I shook my head no

Millicent: Thank y....

Me: You will!

Millicent: Please I can't.....

Me: Well....

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: if you can't then someone will

I walked away. She ran after me then touched me. I yanked the hand

Millicent: Who?

Me: Get the hell away from me!

I snapped she moved away with her eyes wide open. I walked to my office. This woman was laughing walking around with my husband while i was at home hurt now she needs my help? Her plan was to destroy me, The table have changed. I have all the tools to destroy her and i will make sure i bury her! Anyway i bumped into sister Nxumalo

Me: So?

Nxumalo: He is still in a meeting

Me: You won't believe who i bumped into

Nxumalo: Who?

Me: Millicent. She was saying all sort of things and gloating. I shut her up when i told her my husband didn't propose to her

Nxumalo: What did she say?

Me: She lied to my face. She said he did with no ring so her aunt decided that she should wear that ring when she tells my family so that they will believe her

Nxumalo: I am going to deal with that woman! I don't wanna see her. I want The boss to see her and fire her!

Me: I wish she loses her job! I don't wanna see her working here again!

Nxumalo: So tell me.....

She looked around. I looked at her. Sister Nxumalo is older than me but she is one person i trust and vent to.

Me: Yes?

Nxumalo: Did you go tell Ntoyone what his brother did?

I looked down

Me: I haven't and i won't. He is coming out soon so He will find out

Nxumalo: Okay. Good luck friend

Me: Thank you

Nxumalo: Let me go see my patients

Me: Okay

She walked away. There is one question i didn't ask Millicent but the reason i didn't ask her is because if i did she would know that i know she got dumped. I am wondering if she told my husband she was pregnant or she found out later after he died and another question i have is, If she did tell him why would my husband dump her? Or maybe she didn't tell him at all this is one of her lies. This woman is a liar and i cannot wait to expose her for a liar she is.

.

.

#S'culukujeje

I have been sitting here upset that Millicent decided to go without me. How can she go do something like that without her aunt? She needs family support.

I know i let my anger and frustration for Phozis a make me do crazy things . I didn't think about Millie when i went there. All i was thinking about was protecting the money from that woman. She is a snake. She decided to come here when i am gone and said lies about me trying to make me look bad to my girl and she succeeded. This woman came here to confront me. I denied everything and she believed me but when she was with my girl she decided to tell her i was lying. Why didn't she say it to my face? Today i saw her walking home leaving my house. She saw me why didn't she stop me and confront me? She is scared of me! I did all i could to get her attention i can see she doesn't wanna notice me. She always does this. I only matter when she needs me. Her son is dead. She knows she doesn't need me anymore regarding Millie and her plan to hurt her daughter in law. She throws me away again. Did you see what she did at the funeral asking the driver to drive away when i was going to her? This is what i deal with on a daily basis. This woman needs me when it is convenient for her. That is not fair and that is why i am gonna woman up and go get her. I

will confront her if she can't confront me. I am not afraid of her. All i want is to be treated like a human being for a change. I am neighbour when she needs me. When she is with her educated friends i am a nobody. I was not gonna let her manipulate the lawyer with that money. I am afraid she might still do it because the lawyer didn't tell me how much. The fact that i don't know the amount kills me. I know that witch. She has money but she wants all the money. She doesn't care about other people. I don't know why people who have money always want more money.

If Millicent thought i will sit at home and feel sorry for myself she is wrong. I know she is doing this because she wanna look better to Phozisa. She doesn't have to. Phozisa is a b*tch She is not gonna bully my girl into becoming her doormat. I know why she wanna turn us against each other. She wanna be close to Millie and the money. I won't allow that!

Anyway i am locking my door. I am heading to the hospital now. You didn't think i was gonna listen to

Millicent and stay behind. It is a ten minutes walk. I will be there in no time. I wanna see who will say what. I swear i will deal with them. Anyway i put my key in my handbag. Did you really think i was gonna change to comfortable clothes? I waited for Millie to get to the hospital then put on my Ponds and took my bag. I am not gonna be told what to do. Anyway My phone rang. I looked at it. It's my sister. I answered

Me: Sisi

Her: I asked you do one little thing what did you do!?

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: I asked you to look after my baby! did i say let her sleep around?

Me: Ye wethu! i won't stop a grown woman from living her life. I made sure she doesn't sleep on an empty stomach. I support her that's it! You are not gonna sleep with your daughter you have no penis nxa!

I hung up then threw my phone in my handbag. I furiously walked to the hospital. My phone rang

again. I exhaled then stopped walking. I am going to tell her where to get off! People who have money think they can speak however they want with people like me! I looked at my phone again. Oh it's not her. It's her daughter. My sister is educated. I didn't finish high school if why it's not anyone's business. Anyway I quickly answered

Me: Millie?

Millicent: Auntie i am so sorry.....

Me: what is going on why are you crying?

Millicent: I think i will need your support please come

Me: Is everything okay?

Millicent: Everything is a mess! Lee-Ann wanna ruin my life

Me: That colored girl! I am on my way!

I hung up then pulled up my skirt. I ran to the hospital. I got to the gate then caught my breath before going in. I greeted security then walked in. I heard they were gonna see Doctor Bullock. I ran to

his office. I know the ins and outs of this hospital. I work here. I headed to doctor Bullock office. I saw Phozisa and her kids. Where is my girl? I barged in. Phozisa stood up and looked at me. She started breathing heavily fuming with anger

Phozisa: What are you doing here!?

Me: I am here to see my girl. Where is she?

April: Sh....

Phozisa: Millicent don't wanna see you! She hates you for what you did!

Me: And that makes you so happy because you want her closer so you can control her money!

Phozisa shook her head in disbelief

Phozisa: S'culukuje your Five Thous and that you get from this job wouldn't be my salary even when it is tripped! I have money!

I looked down

Phozisa: I don't want anything to do with my grandchild's inheritance! I just want that girl away from you!

Me: You and i need to talk outside!

I walked out then turned around. She is still standing there?

Me: Come! You don't want us to do this in front of them do you?

I walked in

Me: Believe me it would give me a great pleasure!

She swallowed hard looking at her kids. She smiled at them

Phozisa: I am sorry guys. I have to talk to her

I walked out. She followed me then closed the door behind her

Me: When are you confronting me for what i did ? I have been waiting for days NEIGHBOUR!

Phozisa: Why should i waste my breathe with you?

Me: Because you want to know the truth so ask me!

Phozisa: You denied it when i asked, Why should i waste my breathe with you again?

Me: Ask again!

She looked at me. She could see i was not joking

Phozisa: I supported your niece relationship with my son and you do me like that? how can you go to Abigail and say those things about me?

Me: I did that because you used us!

Phozisa: I used you?

Me: You didn't care about that relationship! The only thing you cared about was to hurt that poor widow!

She swallowed hard then looked down

Phozisa: I have never met such an ungrateful human being in my life!

Me: You call me ungrateful? i am ungrateful for what? Phozisa Millicent and i were just pawns in your little plan to remove Lee-Ann. You thought she would leave him! but that girl proved you wrong!
She loved that boy!

Phozisa looked away Fuming with anger

Me: You used us ! When that Abigail woman arrived i

knew she knew what was going on! and i knew if she came to you, you were gonna point fingers at us! All i did was protect my niece and your grandchild!

Phozisa chuckled then turned around

Phozisa: Did it work? Where is your hat?

I looked down

Phozisa: Why was your niece crying in pain with coffee on her back?

Me: Don't you ever mention that hat do you hear me!?

Phozisa: You need to back off! That is my grand child not yours!

Me: Right! I didn't get to have a grandchild! my son died at a very young age!

Phozisa: I am done talking

She walked away

Me: Walk away!

I saw Millicent appearing out of nowhere

Millicent: Guys what is wrong with you!

Phozisa looked at Millicent

Phozisa: What is she doing here!!!?

Millicent looked at me. I smiled

Me: I am here to be by your side. I am the only family you got

She smiled nervous. I don't know why she is scared of Phozisa. Phozisa looked at her

Phozisa: You are not walking in there with her!

Phozisa walked in and closed the door. Millicent came to me and whispered

Millicent: I am sorry. Can you please just wait outside please

She started tearing up

Me: What is wrong?

She looked around then at me

Millicent: Auntie Lee-Ann knows whose ring that is

Oh MY God! What am i gonna do! That nurse is

gonna kill me! i am going to lose my job oh J ehovah.
I felt tears

Me: What are you saying to me right now?

I saw doctor Bullock. I quickly wiped my tears and
smiled at him

Bullock: Hello S'cu

Me: Doctor Bullock!

Bullock: I see you good

He walked to the door.

Millicent: Please wait here. I have to follow him

She ran after Doctor Bullock. Oh my God. What am i
gonna do?

.

.

#Narrated

Inside Doctor Bullock's office. We see Elijah and
April sitting. April was looking at her phone. Elijah

was also looking on his smiling. April looked at Elijah who was smiling at his phone

April: When are you introducing the person to mom?

Elijah looked at April .

Elijah: What are you talking about?

April: That smile

Elijah: I am just on Twitter

April looked at her phone smiling

April: well i was thinking....

Elijah lowered his phone and looked at his sister.

Elijah: Thinking about what?

April: You said i have never introduced any man to my family.....

Elijah: I don't care about your love life that's why i don't meddle in it. I just wish you could butt out of other people's relationships

April: Can we have a civil conversation for a second?

Elijah looked at his phone

April: Anyway the reason i never introduced anyone was because i respect my brother, So since he is no longer here i think I should bring my new boyfriend home before Ntøyonke comes out

Elijah: I am sure mom will love that

The door opened

Phozisa: What am i gonna love?

Elijah: Answering to us what was that about outside with your Neighbour

Phozisa gave Elijah the look then sat down.

April: I just asked my boyfriend to come here. He is coming tomorrow. I can't wait to see him!

Phozisa: Oh Baby that's sweet. I can't wait to meet him

April looked at Elijah smiling

April: Thanks mom

The door opened. Doctor Bullock walked in. Phozisa stood up

Phozisa: Where is Milli...

Millicent ran in

Millicent: I am here Principal!

Phozisa: Oh great! Please close the door! I know S'culukujeje might be next to the door listening

Millicent closed the door then went and sat down

Bullock: Sorry about the delay. I had a meeting with the hospital board

Phozisa: It's okay Doctor Bullock

Bullock: I was told about this paternity but i was not told i was gonna help a family i know. Who is pregnant?

He asked smiling looking at the ladies.

Phozisa: it's her! her name is Millicent. As you know my son was dating this girl...

Doctor Bullock looked at Phozisa excited

Bullock: Wow congratulations ! but which son?

Phozisa looked down.

Phozisa: My son died before he could see his child

Doctor Bullock looked shocked. He cleared his throat then looked at Millicent

Bullock: You're carrying doctor Ngobozi's child?

Millicent looked at Phozisa. She smiled then looked down

Millicent: Yes doctor we were in love

Bullock: I see

Doctor Bullock stood up. Phozisa looked at the doctor

Bullock: I will be right back

Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: Okay doctor

Doctor Bullock walked out and closed the door.

Elijah: Is it me or he is kinda acting strange?

April: He reacted that way because he regretted asking which son. He could see mom is sad

Elijah: Or he is judging us. He thinks all of us are here to support a mistress. He doesn't know i am

not supporting this! i just wanna know if my brother is not being played

Millicent looked at Elijah. She gave him the look. Elijah looked down when he remembered she could tell them his secret.

Phozisa: Millicent is older than you Elijah! You have no right to say that! in fact i want you to apologise to her!

Elijah looked at his mother

Phozisa: Now!!

Elijah looked at Millicent

Elijah: Millicent i am sorry for calling you a homewrecker

Millicent: Thank you

Elijah looked away Fuming with anger. Millicent cleared her throat. Everyone looked at her.

Millicent: Guys i want to tell you something

Elijah laughed

Elijah: i knew it! This is not my brother's baby

Millicent: I would never lie about that! This baby is Nkosonke's baby! i am tired of you Elijah treating me like this! i swear after the results come back none of you will see my child! and it will all be because of you Elijah

Phozisa looked at Elijah

Phozisa: Are you happy Now !?

Elijah looked down

April: Elijah what the hell is wrong with you!?

Elijah: I am sorry. You just look nervous. I mean you have nothing to be nervous about when you know. I am sorry but i said what i said judging by your body language

Millicent cleared her throat. She fixed herself

Millicent: I am okay.

Phozisa: I am sorry about my son. So what did you wanna tell us ?

Millicent smiled. She looked at Elijah, April then back at Phozisa

Millicent: I just felt bad for leaving my aunt home so i asked her to come that is why she came. I am sorry Principal

April smiled. Phozisa touched Millicent's hand

Phozisa: I understand she is your family. We don't give up on family but that family is not the kinda family you can trust

Elijah: Mom is right Millicent. Some family members can't be trusted so please take her advise. I did too

Elijah looked away. April looked at her mom. They knew exactly what he was talking about.

Millicent: Thank you Elijah

Elijah looked at his mom and sister then at Millicent. He smiled

Elijah: You're welcome

Millicent smiled then looked away and suddenly her face changed into her nervous facial expressions. She knows the storm is coming. She knows Lee-Ann don't owe her any sympathy. She knows after the way she treated her there is no way she can

save her. She wanted to come clean about the ring but she still wanna continue lying about the engagement. When Elijah said what he said she freaked out. She didn't wanna be laughed at and she knows Elijah laughing at her and telling his family he knew she was lying that would plant doubt in April and Phozisa's head. She is afraid to dis appoint people who have been there for her throughout her relations hip with Doctor Ngobozi.

.

Anyway earlier on her way to her office, Lee-Ann bumped into Nurse Nxumalo and she told her she hasn't spoken to the boss of the hospital. She then went to attend to her patients. Lee-Ann went back to her office and found her mother and Brother waiting for her.

Andrew: There you are. You took longer so how do you feel about the revelations?

Lee-Ann: I would be disappointing my husband if i said i am shocked. I always known my husband

didn't propose to that girl. I knew she was lying and i didn't wanna say it to my mother in law without proof

Abigail: It's funny how you never thought of checking your husband's phone

Lee-Ann: Mom i don't know why i forgot that. I would've exposed that woman long time ago!

Abigail: Well God's timing is the best. He waited for this moment. We need to go home and tell Phozi a

Andrew: i thought they came here?

Lee-Ann smiled and looked at her mother

Lee-Ann: They are here and guess who i bumped into at the bathroom

Abigail: Who?

Lee-Ann: The lying desperate Mistress

Abigail: Tell me you didn't tell her. I want you to confront her in front of your in laws

Lee-Ann: Well mom i confronted her about the ring but i didn't touch the break up. I am saving that for

later

Abigail: What did she say for herself?

Lee-Ann: It was hard for her to hide it because tears betrayed her immediately when I asked but she did lie of course

Abigail: Seems like it's her thing. I am not surprised She is S'culukujeje's niece after all

Lee-Ann: She said my husband did propose without a ring and she thought no one was gonna believe her without a ring

Abigail: So she stole a ring? how stupid can she be? This girl is a teacher, she couldn't afford to buy a ring?

Lee-Ann: Mom Jewellery shops are closed because of Covid-19. She was desperate

Andrew: Do you believe her?

Lee-Ann: Hell no! I laughed in her face. My husband didn't propose to that girl!

Abigail: Baby that girl humiliated you in front of everyone in this village. Do the same! Why don't we

go and disrupt whatever is happening there? do you know where they are?

Lee-Ann: In Doctor Bullock's office i think He is the one who will be doing this

Abigail stood up. She took her handbag

Abigail: What are we waiting for?

Lee-Ann smiled at her mother and looked at the door.

Lee-Ann: Let's go! i think i got this

Abigail: Son Lock up and follow us

They walked out. Andrew was left locking. Abigail and Lee-Ann walked away heading to Doctor Bullock's office. It looked like a long way walk. They approached a familiar face. We see Lee-Ann smiling at the female doctor approaching her.

Lee-Ann: Hello Doctor Lawson

Nomandla looked shocked to see Lee-Ann

Nomandla: Hey call me Nomandla we've known each other for a year now. Anyway i didn't expect to

see you here so soon?

Lee-Ann: We are here for a family thing and as you can see i am not in Mourning

Nomandla: I can see

Lee-Ann: They refused to let me.

Nomandla: Doctor Ngobozi told me all about your relationship with that family. Be strong. That man knows you loved him

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Yes he knew

Nomandla: I am sorry i wasn't at the funeral. My mother in law was getting married to my step father in law saturday

Lee-Ann: Wow That's great

Nomandla: Yeah anyway i was so proud of your husband for finally agreeing to do his fertility check...

Lee-Ann's eyes popped out. Abigail looked at Lee-Ann. Lee-Ann looked at Nomandla

Lee-Ann: He finally agreed?

Nomandla: Yes! after my session with him
Wednesday in fact he saw doctor Bullock the same
day why don't we just go see Bullock now and tell
us how it.....

Nomandla turned they saw Doctor Bullock
approaching them

Nomandla: Doctor Bullock i was.....

Doctor Bullock looked at Lee-Ann. He seemed upset.
He turned and looked at Doctor Lawson

Bullock: Doctor Lawson can you wait for me in your
office? there is something i need to do quickly

Nomandla: Okay Doc

Doctor Bullock looked at Lee-Ann who looked lost..

Bullock: Can you follow me?

Lee-Ann: Okay

Abigail, Lee-Ann and Andrew followed the doctor.
They headed to his office. Doctor Bullock opened
the door and moved aside. Abigail, Lee-Ann and

Andrew walked in. Elijah smiled. Millicent looked so scared. Phozisa stood up

Phozisa: Doctor they shouldn't be here! They don't like Millicent!

Lee-Ann chuckled

Lee-Ann: It's interesting that you like her yet she doesn't seem to like your back mother in law

Phozisa looked surprised by that

Phozisa: What are you talking about?

Lee-Ann smiled at her mother in law then gave Millicent a death stare. Millicent looked nervous. Tears started dropping out of her eyes. Elijah smiled

Elijah: What is going on guys?

Lee-Ann looked at Millicent

Lee-Ann: Do you wanna tell them or should I?

April: Tell us what?

Millicent: I...

Lee-Ann: No! you don't have it in you. Let me do it for you!

Lee-Ann looked at Phozisa and April

Lee-Ann: My husband didn't propose to her!

Phozisa: What are you talking about!?

Millicent: He did but....

Lee-Ann interrupted her

Lee-Ann: She is lying! she stole nurse Nxumalo's ring. That is the ring she has been wearing

April: Is that true Millicent ?

Millicent: My aunt gave it to me. I didn't know it was stolen

Phozisa put her hand on her chest in shock

Phozisa: Oh My God

Millicent: I swear he proposed without a ring! my aunt said you guys won't believe me without a ring

Elijah: Liar! My brother would never propose without a ring!

Millicent: I am not lying!

Lee-Ann: When did he propose?

April was starting to doubt her. After Lee-Ann asked that we see April look at Millicent waiting for an answer. Millicent started mumbling thinking what to say next

Phozisa: Millicent You can't forget the day you got engaged

Millicent: i haven't forgotten

Elijah: Then tell us !

Millicent: Thurs day!

Lee-Ann: What time Thurs day?

Millicent: I don't....

April: No! you can't forgot the time friend!

Millicent: I feel attacked!

Lee-Ann: Mama Millicent got dumped by your son. I have the text messages from his phone!

Phozisa: What?

Elijah: This is getting better and better!

Lee-Ann gave Phozisa The phone. Millicent started crying

Lee-Ann: All day friday this woman was begging my husband to tell her why he is breaking up with her

April: Oh my God

Millicent: I am sorry! i was scared to lose you guys too! That is why i didn't tell you. I didn't think you will care about our baby when you find out he dumped me.

Phozisa: I am so disappointed in you! why do you think i can believe anything you say to me right now?!

Millicent: I am sorry! The only thing i didn't lie about is the pregnancy! I am carrying his baby!

Doctor Bullock pulled a drawer then took out a file

Bullock: Are you sure about that lady?

Lee-Ann looked at Doctor Bullock confused. Her mind was racing you could just tell.

Millicent: Yes! he was the only man i was.....

Bullock: Lee-Ann why don't you tell them?

Lee-Ann: Tell them what?

Bullock looked down

Bullock: He didn't tell you too. He was probably ashamed.....

Tears streamed down Lee-Ann's face. She knew exactly what was coming

Lee-Ann: Ashamed of what?

Doctor Bullock looked at Lee-Ann then at Phozisa

Bullock: Your son couldn't have children. He was infertile

Millicent: What!?

Millicent said with both her hands on her mouth.
Abigail whispered in Lee-Ann's ear

Abigail: We have a lot to talk about little girl!

Lee-Ann swallowed hard. She was crying with her eyes wide open when she just realised that the baby

she is carrying isn't Nkosonke's baby. Abigail looked at Phozisa

Abigail: Whenever a wife can't have a child all the insults are thrown at the woman! and those insults are thrown by other women!!!

she said shouting looking at Phozisa and April who looked down ashamed

Abigail: You two have a place in hell waiting for you!!!!

Phozisa was looking down Ashamed. Abigail went to Millicent and grabbed her weave and pulled it. The weave went off. It turns out it was a wig. Millicent put her hands in her head covering her messy hair standing up attempting to run away. Abigail grabbed her. Millicent turned and looked at Abigail crying

Abigail: Are you leaving without telling your mother in law who the father of her grandson is!?

Millicent turned and looked at Phozisa

Millicent: i am sorry i didn't know...

Abigail stepped hard on Millicent's toe with her high heel. Millicent screamed

Abigail: That is not what i asked you to say!

Millicent was crying and scared

Abigail: The father's name now!!!

Abigail Snapped

Millicent: Mfanelo! Mfanelo is his name!

April stood up fast

April: Mfanelo from where?

Millicent: Ku Qoboqobo but he works in East London

April: My Boyfriend!?

Elijah turned fast and looked at April laughing

Millicent: Your boyfriend!?

April: Yes Mfanelo Mzimvubu!

Millicent: Oh my God!

April: How do you know he is the father!?

Millicent: Excuse me!?

April: You were ready to scam us! how do i know you're telling the truth!?

Phozisa: Yes! how do you know!?

Millicent: I.....

She started mumbling then walked to the door leaving

Millicent: Excuse me!

Elijah: You said we will never see your child. You were right! we don't wanna see that monkey!

Millicent ran out. Abigail looked at Phozisa and April

Abigail: You two better start practising what you are going to say to my daughter when we get home!

Abigail looked at Andrew

Abigail: Go home with Elijah

Abigail grabbed Lee-Ann's hand

Abigail: Let's go talk in the car!

They walked out Lee-Ann sobbing. Outside Abigail let go of her hand. She was disgusted by her. She then walked to the car fast leaving Lee-Ann behind. Lee-Ann was walking slowly looking down defeated and crying.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:38] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#28

.

.

#S'culukujeje

At this point everyone knows i don't take no for an answer and i know i disappointed a lot of people for

not knocking at that door and interrupt them with Doctor Bullock. Do you wanna know why i didn't do that? do you wanna know why i didn't get to support my niece? I didn't because i have been running all over this hospital running away from Nurse Nxumalo who showed up and was about to walk pass Doctor Bullock's office. I ran to the bathroom. I have been hiding here. I don't even know how am i gonna get to the gate without being spotted by her. I don't know why Millicent sent Lee-Ann that photo. If she didn't, none of this would've happened. Young people are very jealous! her jealousy did this. Now i might lose my job for good. What will i do without my job? How am i gonna live without a job when it is so hard to find a job more especially at my age? I don't know what to do but i think i have an idea. Millicent didn't say the nurse already knows. I need to go to her and tell her i saw the ring in my house.

Me: Yeah. I should tell her i saw it in my house so Millicent took it not knowing who it belonged to
I smiled then fixed myself. I hanged my handbag on my arm. I fixed my hat then walked out of the

bathroom. I did the walk of shame walking to Sister Nxumalo's office. I got to the hallway. I walked up "There she is!!" Oh no! i turned around and looked behind me. I saw sister Nxumalo walking with the CEO of the hospital

Me: Sister! i was looking for you. I have incredible news for you!

Sister Nxumalo looked at CEO. The CEO shook his head in disbelief oh i am in trouble ain't i?

Me: What is going on?

Nxumalo: You were looking for me?

Me: Yes! I have a confession to make

I smiled. The CEO looked at Sister then at me

Me: So that day i saw your ring, I misplaced it so i was scared to tell you i lost it but guess what? i found it!

I said laughing. They just looked at me like i am crazy. Oh boy this is not gonna work. I am too late.

Nxumalo: guess what?

My eyes widened. That is not the response i expected

Nxumalo: I know your niece told you i found out you have my ring!

I looked down

Nxumalo: If nurse Peters didn't confront that girl you live with i would've never found my ring!

I remained looking down

CEO: You should be ashamed of yourself

Me: I didn't.....

CEO: My office now!!

They walked to his office. I looked around checking if anyone is seeing us. The CEE turned around

CEO: I don't have the entire day!!!

I quickly followed them. I got in then closed the door.

Me: Sister i was gonna giv....

Nxumalo: i don't want to hear a word coming out of

your mouth! I opened up to you! i told you what kind of a man my husband is

She started crying. I looked down embarrassed. I feel so bad. She trusted me what did i do?

Nxumalo: I told you if my husband would find out he would leave me but you didn't say anything!

Me: i know and i just knew i wouldn't let you leave without it. I was just holding on to it

CEO: I thought you said you just found it?

I opened my eyes wide. Oh boy

Me: I did!

CEO: I respected you so much but after today i don't want you in my HOSPITAL!

Me: What do you mean sir?

CEO: You are fired!

Me: But i have no warning. This is my first..... You can't fire me! i have my rights!

Nxumalo: She has some nerve

CEO: You are right. You have rights but i still say you are done here!

He took his telephone

CEO: It's either i call the police and get you arrested for stealing the ring and there are many witnesses who can testify for what you did lying about Doctor Ngobozi! a dead man! how could you!?.

I looked down.

CEO: You have two options. I fire you or i call the police and you go to jail What is it gonna be?

Me: I am sorry!

CEO: You go to CCMA, Sister Nxumalo press charges. You go home we all forget we ever met

Me: This job is all i have. I have no one please have mercy on me

CEO: Ma'am you're fired! i don't trust you with anything. Who knows how many things you've stolen?

Me: It was my first time

His telephone rang

CEO: Sister go back to work. S'culukuje we are done! Where is the ring?

Me: I left it at home i am so sorry i.....

CEO: Go get that ring and bring it here! if it's not here in 20 minutes i am calling the police

Me: plea....

CEO: Get out!

He answered his phone. Sister Nxumalo gave me a death stare then walked out. I looked at the CEO with pleading eyes. He gave me the most intimidating look. Oh My God my life is over. I walked out of his office then left. I can't do this. I don't think i can stay here and support Millicent. Her carelessness did this now i have no job.

.

.

#Phozisa

I don't know what to do or say right now. I am speechless. I have never been so disappointed in my life. I don't know what is going on. I feel like God is punishing me in so many ways. I don't know why i am being punished like this. How can i trust someone and love them so much only to be disappointed like this by them? I loved that girl. I trusted her. I believed in her. So many lies i heard today are just unlike her. Why the hell did this girl lie like this. She didn't lie once. I was gonna understand but she lied so many times and nothing that came out of her mouth was the truth! She hid information to us. She didn't tell us she was dumped by my son. Now i see so clearly. My son dumped this girl after she lied about her pregnancy. My son went back to Lee-Ann when he realised that he was the problem in their marriage. Lee-Ann can have a child but my son could. That is a slap in the face. That breaks my heart because the hate i have for Lee-Ann was made stronger by that. Don't get me wrong i never liked her before i even knew she couldn't have children. When i found out she couldn't have kids i was so hard on her. I hated her

even more. I said things that she didn't deserve to be called. That makes me feel like a very bad person. I am ashamed of myself. I am ashamed to look at Lee-Ann, her mother or my son who was spot on about Millicent from the start. Elijah told me this girl was trouble and she didn't deserve to be part of our family. I didn't listen to him. I was so naive. I was focused on getting rid of Lee-Ann that i didn't think of the bad that could happen. What did i expect from someone who is related to S'culukujeje? This makes me wonder if she was in on this. This makes me wonder if all these things S'culukujeje was doing Millicent was part of, This makes me wonder if anything this girl has ever told me was true. This makes me question if she ever loved my son. If she did, i don't think she was gonna lie about carrying his child When he is dead, Lie about him proposing to her!! What is it that i did to this girl to hate me like this? Play with my emotions like it's nothing to her! why did she do this to me?

Anyway Abigail just walked out with Lee-Ann. They must hate me even more and i don't blame them at

this point. Right now at Bullock office it's me, Elijah, April, Bullock and Andrew

Bullock: I know this is a lot to take in after the things that were said about nurse Peters. When i gave him the results he cried a lot. When i heard he passed away at first i thought it was suicide because he hated himself for how he let you treat his wife the way you did and the way he also treated her

Elijah looked at me. I looked down crying. I need to say why i am crying. I don't want people to think i regret anything. This doctor has some nerve to talk about our family affairs like he knows me. I am crying because it breaks my heart to hear that my son wad crying. Anyway Bullock stood up

Bullock: I will give you a moment

He walked out. Elijah looked at me

Me: Son you were right about Millicent

Elijah: did you know she was dumped?

Me: What? You saw i was shocked by the things Lee -Ann and Doctor Bullock revealed. That girl fooled

us all!

Elijah: No mom, she didn't fool me! She fooled you two!

He looked at April

Elijah: And she is not done with you! Thank you sis for bringing her baby daddy closer so she could tell him in person about the pregnancy

April looked away and started sobbing. Elijah looked at Andrew

Elijah: Let's go home man

They walked out. I walked to my daughter

Me: You are going to fight for your love!

April turned around and wiped her tears

April: Oh i will! I will not let her manipulate my man! I wish i could ask him to stay wherever he is though

Me: Don't! Just let him come. Tell him everything Millicent did to this family. That will push him away from her!

April: Mom how can we not see this coming?

Me: Baby that girl fooled me and i let her

April: I took her as my friend! How can she lie like that. We lost our brother mom! She and her aunt were laughing at us behind our backs!

Me: S'culukujeje is poison! i told you that my girl. Millicent didn't love my son! I wish i could fire her from my school!

April: Why don't you?

I looked at April. She knows it's not that easy

Me: April i am a professional and a leader. I can't involve my personal feelings with my job. That girl is an excellent teacher. I can't lose her

April: And she must stay here! If she is back home i won't know if she is not with Mfanelo

Me: Exactly!

April: Mom how come we didn't get the clue when advocate Dudumayo was reading the will?

Me: What clue?

April: Bhuti Nkosonke said Lee-Ann is only forced to

marry Ntoyonke if she is younger than forty. If she is older than forty then she can walk away with everything. We should've known this had something to do with being able to bare kids. That day we were given a hint and we didn't see it. Bhuti knew Lee-Ann can have kids and he was the problem

Oh My God! my daughter is right. Why none of us thought of this?

Me: Baby you are right. And i think that part is the part he edited in his will!

April: That is what i thought as well

I walked away

Me: Now i have to apologise to her

April: If it means helping us get what we want in the end i am willing to wash her feet and grave to get her accept my apology

I looked at my daughter. What is she talking about? I didn't think she would agree to apologise. I was willing to do it for the both of us

Me: You are willing to apologise?

April: Of Course not but if i pretend to be sincere.
That will make her think of just walking away
without the money

I smiled at her

Me: Baby that could work. We need to be polite.
Take all the punches. Apologise and get through
this. I think she could see that we have changed.

April: I feel bad for calling her a barren but that
doesn't mean she is not a gold digger and she didn't
change my brother!

Me: Exactly!

April: Let's go home. I need to go see Millicent and i
will need some money mom

Me: Why?

April: I can't tell you for now infact i want to take a
taxi and go to the bank. Mom you can go home

Me: Okay. I think i also wanna go somewhere

April: Okay let's go then

We walked out. Everyone knows people can change.

I believe after speaking to Lee-Ann she will see that and make a decision to leave. I mean she will leave knowing that she didn't do anything wrong and she brought us to light and now we know we were wrong. This is going to work out. We can all move on with our lives.

.

.

#Narrated

No one can imagine how S'culukujeje is feeling right now after she got fired at her job. Does anyone know how Millicent is feeling? You might not believe anything that comes out of Millicent's mouth but everyone can agree that maybe she was telling the truth about the baby i mean she was so sure she knew the father of her baby. She might have lied about so many things but one thing she didn't lie about was Who she thought was the father. She wanted Doctor to be a father. The humiliation about the ring was bad enough for her. Finding out

about the father of the baby is killing her wherever she is. She feels like she didn't matter to Doctor Ngobozi. There is nothing that will make her connected to him now. She knows she is just the girl who slept with him. There is no baby to hold on to, There is no late boyfriend relationship at all. Everything is just over. Everything she was hoping it was gonna happen failed epically. She is ashamed. She doesn't know how she is going to face her boss again. She thought in future her boss was gonna be her mother in law. That dream died when she was dumped but the baby gave her hope that she will still be connected to the Ngobozi family and now she is all alone. No friend, No support from Phozisa. She is stuck with her aunt. Will S'culukujeje be able to comfort her when she has bruises of her own? We shall see.

Anyway we see Millicent arrives home. She got out of her car. She took her wig then put it on. She walked to the door. She attempted to grab the door handle, The door opened. S'culukujeje opened the door. Millicent ran in and hugged her aunt

Millicent: Aunt everything is over!

S'culukujeje: I know

Millicent broke the hug and looked at her aunt shocked

Millicent: You know?

S'culukujeje walked away

S'culukujeje: I mean the truth is out there! I stole the ring! now i got fired from my job because of it!

Millicent's eyes widened

Millicent: You lost your job? Thats not fair! you need to go to CCMA! they can't do it without verbal warning or a written warning! This is your first offense right?

S'culukujeje: Millicent it is over! They said if i go to CCMA they will get me arrested for stealing the ring. They say they have everything to take me down with that stupid ring you sent Nkosonke's wife!

Millicent looked down regretfully

S'culukujeje: Millicent how can you be so stupid!?

Millicent: No auntie! i won't let you put a blame on me! you're the one who stole the ring! If you didn't steal it this day wouldn't have been so bad I am going through worse as it is myself!

S'culukujeje: What do you mean? What happened? Did you do the paternity! i want you to take the money and be done with them!

Millicent: What money?

Millicent walked away. S'culukujeje followed her

S'culukujeje: The money from the lawyer!

Millicent turned around

Millicent: Auntie Nkosonke couldn't have children! he was the one who couldn't have kids not Lee-Ann!

S'culukujeje moved back with her hands on her mouth

S'culukujeje: What? So all along.....

S'culukujeje's eyes widened looking at Millicent

S'culukujeje: Oh My God! i never thought you'd be like your mother!

Millicent: Auntie?

S'culukujeje: You slept with another man while sleeping with Doctor Ngobozi?

Millicent looked down.

Millicent: Auntie it turned out i came here pregnant but i had no idea

S'culukujeje: What? your mother called me insulting me! she let you wh**re around now sh.....

S'culukujeje searched her pockets for her phone. She took it out and dialled a number and put it on speaker

Millicent: Aunt wha.....

Voice: What S'culukujeje!?

S'culukujeje looked at Millicent who looked scared shaking her head no

S'culukujeje: Hey! your daughter came here pregnant! don't you ever speak to me the way you did again!

Millicent looked down

Milie's mom: She said your Neighbour's son is the father!

S'culukujeje: The doctor is infertile. He can't have kids

Millie's mom: What the hell is wrong with this girl!....
(Tu tu tu tu tu)

S'culukujeje: She reminds me of a girl i.....

S'culukujeje looked at her phone

S'culukujeje: She just hung up on me!

Millicent: You shouldn't have done that!

S'culukujeje: You were not here when she called and made me feel like a bad parent!

Millicent's phone rang. She looked at it then at S'culukujeje

Millicent: Your sister!

She walked away heading to her bedroom.

S'culukujeje turned

S'culukujeje: Wait....!

Millicent turned

S'culukujeje: So there is no half a million?

Millicent looked at her aunt. She couldn't believe she asked that

Millicent: I don't know if you're trying to be funny but your joke sucks aunt!!

Millicent opened the door. She walked in then slammed the door behind her. S'culukujeje looked at Millicent's door for 30 seconds then turned and looked the other way defeated

S'culukujeje: What now?

She walked to her kitchen. She switched on the kettle then took a cup. She poured water into it then poured water to the cloth. She walked to her famous window. She cleaned it with the cloth after she was done she sat down and looked at her neighbour's house. She wasn't blinking at all. She was just staring at Phozisa's house.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

How do you open your mouth and say anything after this. I am a disappointment i know. I acted like a victim when i let the devil use me when i was vulnerable. Now look where i am. I am in this terrible situation. I am not better than Millicent. I Am nothing better than my mother in law and April. I am just as bad as they are. This was my secret. Not the pregnancy but the moment of weakness i had that completely changed my life for good. When Elijah suggest that we should go see a Sangoma i was scared that the sangoma would tell him that i slept with someone. That was my fear. That is one mistake that eats me alive everyday. It is a mistake i will regret for the rest of my life. I have this amazing brother in law who is supporting me through and through. He doesn't see any flaws in me. He always sees the best in me and what do i do? I keep a secret from him. When he finds out he is going to be disappointed and he is going to hate me. Why did i do this? Why was i so weak? Why did i let him

make me so weak? I never cheated on my husband. It was one stupid mistake a night when I had my heart broken. I will never forget that night. I hate Millicent for it, I hate my mother in law and her daughter for it and most importantly I hate myself for it. If those people I mentioned never did what they did none of this would've happened. When I found out I am pregnant today all I was thinking about was my husband and how he was gonna miss on this wonderful moment we always wanted. I had no idea this baby wasn't his. How can he be such a coward and not tell me he couldn't have kids? But a part of me believes he was gonna tell me. He was just scared and the weekend was so perfect. He didn't wanna ruin it but he knew me. I was gonna understand because what he did with Bullock was what I always begged him to do but he was such a man. He didn't wanna look like a weak man. He didn't wanna feel like a failure. I accepted that I was a failure in our relationship. If I found out about his condition while he was alive. I was gonna let people continue believing that I was the one with a problem. That is how much I loved him. That is how much I

was willing to protect him. He was my husband and i loved him so much but it looks like i didn't love him enough to stop the man from kissing me. I let my pain control me. I am so ashamed and this conversation i am going to have with my mother is gonna be tough. She knows i cheated and she won't understand why i did what i did to my husband. She never expected me to do what i did. I never thought i would also. I am shamed. I hate myself

Anyway i just got to the car. The door opened, she opened it for me while she is inside. My mom is already in. I took a deep breath then walked in. I closed the door then looked away

Mom: Lee-Ann i don't wanna believe it

I looked away crying. I don't know where to begin

Abigail: When you said to me there are two things that make you think any decision is wrong you were lying! those two are not the only reasons that would make my son in law angry! My son in law is angry with you for also betraying him!

Me: I know!

I said crying

Abigail: When did you sleep with another man and who is he?

I thought the question was gonna be easy to answer when she asked the first part but the second part of the question is hard to answer.

Abigail: Don't you dare cry! You are not the victim here!....

She started breathing heavily

Mom: Yes you are because you let people who hurt you mess with your head and made you cheat but that is not an excuse Lee-Ann! You know who you are! the fact is you were married and you slept with another man! that is disgusting Lee-Ann! Who is he!!!?

I looked at mom shaking and mumbling

Mom: Lee-Ann!

Me: The day i called you crying and telling you i just shouted at my husband who was walking hand in hand with Millicent....

Mom: Yes?

Me: Elijah and April were in University. My mother in law she was not around. She went to some funeral

Abigail: So you decided to go out drinking and danced with a man you don't even know their last name and you woke up on their bed the next day and regretted it!?

I closed my eyes then looked up. How i wish that is exactly what happened? Mom mentioned something about me having three problems i am going through that make me struggle to make a decision. Sleeping with someone else was not on my mind now i am thinking about it and i feel dirty. I feel like i don't even deserve the things he left.

Abigail: Lee-Ann you don't want me to shout at you here! Tell me who you slept with

I looked at mom crying

Me: At night i was....

Mom: Wait.... to people who were not home you didn't mention your brother in law

I covered my face

Mom: Lee-Ann!!!

Me: Mom he came to my room. He comforted me. I don't know what came into me. He.....

I can't even look at mom right now. I am so ashamed. I looked at her. She had her hand on her mouth looking at me and judging me. She didn't have to say a word. I could see the disgust

Abigail: Oh sweet Jesus

Me: I knew the way he held me was not a way a brother in law is supposed to hold his sister in law. I was so angry! emotional and heartbroken

Abigail: And Horny!?

Me: Mom please !

Mom: Tell me!

Me: I got weak then the next thing we started kissing. When i came back to my senses we were both naked and already had sex

Abigail: I can't look at you right now! You knew your

hus band loved you! what do you say now when you know he was probably not himself when he had the affair with Millicent?

Me: Mom i hate myself for not trusting our love enough

Abigail: Oh my God

Me: Mom Ntoyonke took advantage of me. I know he didn't force himself at me but i feel like he always wanted to do that

Mom: What do you mean?

I wiped my tears

Me: After we had sex i asked him to leave. I told him it was a mistake but the next day he told me it wasn't and that he loved me

Abigail: Oh Lord! What did you say?

Me: I told him i don't love him, that l i love my husband. He didn't stop begging me. I made it clear who i loved. Then two weeks later my husband.....the week my husband dumped Millicent, He was all over me that time and i could

tell he was making up for all the time he was with Millicent so Saturday Ntoyonke texted me while i was with my husband. He said i should leave him and that my husband doesn't love me. I switched off my phone. Then sunday morning....

Mom put her hands on her head

Mom: Oh My God it's your fault your husbad is dead!?

I shook my head no tears streaming down my cheeks.

Mom: It is damn it!!!

Me: No! mom!

Mom: It is! if you didn't sleep with your brother in law none of this would've happened!

Me: I know!

I looked out of the window

Mom: What happened the day he died?

Me: Ntoyonke walked in on us sleeping and having fruit. He confronted him about how he treated me.

He said he didn't deserve me. They started exchanging words the next thing out of nowhere Ntoyonke pulled out a gun. I jumped off bed. When my husband stood up begging him to stop.....

I cried harder

Mom: Oh God

Me: I thought he was just scaring him mom

Mom closed her eyes.

Me: i couldn't believe when i heard the sound of gun shot and the next thing i saw was my husband bleeding blood coming out of his heart

Mom: Lee-Ann That boy is gonna hate you! Elijah has been there for you!

Me: I know! That is why i am....

Mom: Not going to share this with anyone else!!!!!!

I quickly looked at mom with my eyes popped out

Me: Mom?

Mom: We are taking this to the grave baby girl!!

Me: Mom i am pregnant! How am i gonna hide this?
what will i say when i start getting bigger?

Mom looked at me

Mom: Baby you're a liar! a good one!

I looked down sobbing

Mom: You're going to fool all of them like you have
been fooling us all!!

I cried harder

Me: Thank you mom for making me feel worse

Mom: You don't feel worse enough!

My mother hates me. I am sure everyone else hates
me. I don't even know how those who don't know
would feel if they were to find out. I am ashamed of
myself. I might have never pulled the trigger but i
also killed my husband.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:39] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

.

.

#29

.

.

.

Millicent

I don't know how i got myself into this mess. Now i see why people say it's wrong to sleep with a married man. Everything is going south for me and there is nothing else i am thinking about. All i am thinking about is that i am being punished for what i did. When i found out i was pregnant i didn't know how far long hence i was so confident that Doctor Ngobozi was the father. Everything is making sense now. I have been asking myself so many questions about what could've been the problem that made Nkosonke dump me. The day he dumped me till a

few days ago, i would stay up all night thinking about it and i never got any answers until now. To me it didn't make sense that i would be so happy with a man then out of the blue i am dumped and there is no explanation. That day he found out he couldn't have children, He thought i was lying to him. He didn't know that I wasn't lying to him. I didn't know the father. I thought it was him. I wanted it to be him. He was everything i ever wanted in a man. He was the first man to make me feel like i am loved and i am sexy. Besides the fact that he was insanely handsome, That man treated me in a way i have never been treated before. He loved me so much i know that even though he made it clear he'd never marry me. I feel like right now it is time to be honest with myself. The only reason Doctor Ngobozi dated me was because he was hoping to make me pregnant because he couldn't do that to his wife. He obviously didn't know he was the one with a problem which makes me wonder What was gonna happen if he had no problem and it happened he made me pregnant, I think he was gonna leave me still and focus on his wife. He knew

how to make me believe he loved me. I don't think he really loved me. To him it was an experiment. He is gone now. I have to say these things even though they are hurtful. This makes me wonder if his sister and mother knew about his plan. I really hope they didn't because if they did i would never trust anyone again. Not a single day have i ever doubted them. As much as i am not their favorite person right now but i believe they had no idea. They just wanted him to leave Lee-Ann for me.

I think i need to talk about this even though i have no energy for it. April has to leave my man. They just started dating. Mfanelo Mzimvubu is my man. I never dumped him because i didn't love him. I dumped him because i knew he was gonna cheat on me when i am gone because he did it while we were seeing each other and living in the same city. I know it was gonna be worse when i am gone so I did that because of my insecurities. Now that i know i am carrying his child i think we need to work on our relationship. I want him and i want us to try again. To be honest i don't care if that hurt April's

feelings or not. I know how they feel about me. So why should i care. I know they think i was trying to scam them about my pregnancy, Elijah even said it himself so whenever i see April or Principal i know what to expect. They hate me and somehow i deserve it. Now thinking about it i know i was wrong to lie about being engaged. I mean What was i thinking lying about a dead man. It would make me angry too if someone did that to my family member who is not here to defend himself. I don't know what got into me. I cannot blame my aunt. I am a grown woman. If i don't want something i should speak up.

Anyway earlier i spoke to my mother. She is not happy at all and i can't imagine how my father must be feeling. I really thank This corona virus. I don't have to go home. I am not ready for my parents. Even though my aunt and i don't get along sometimes but i feel bad for her. She lost her job and it is because of me. If i never sent April that photo we wouldn't be here today. I don't know why i took this long to face Lee-Ann. Maybe if we talked few days ago i was gonna know about what she

knows and my aunt was gonna take back the ring before the nurse found out. My aunt has no job and it is my fault. I owe her an apology. I have to find her and apologise.

I walked out of my room. I looked around the living room. She is not here. I walked to the kitchen. I found her having coffee sitting next to her window. She is also crying

Me: Auntie

She jumped. The way she did you could tell she didn't see me come in. She was deep in her thoughts. I saw her wiping her tears

S'culukujeje: You scared me

Me: I am sorry auntie i thought you could see me

She put her cup on the window. She stood up

S'culukujeje: What is it?

She said looking away wiping her tears.

Me: Auntie you lost your job because of me. Please forgive me. If i knew what i was doing would put you in trouble i wouldn't have sent the photo to Lee-

Ann

She turned and looked at me.

S'culukujeje: It's fine

Me: No it's not fine. I cost you your job i am deeply sorry

She chuckled then picked up her cup. She sipped on it.

Me: Auntie why are you chuckling....

She looked at me.

S'culukujeje: Don't worry about me my dear

Me: How can i not worry?

S'culukujeje: I will get my job back and i know how.....

Me: Auntie that doesn't sound good. I don't want you to get yourself into more trouble

S'culukujeje: I won't

She smiled then looked at the window looking at Principal's house

Me: Auntie what you gonna do? does it involve Principal

S'culukujeje: What? You still care about her? Tell me. Did she believe you when you told her you didn't know the father?

Me: They said they can't believe a word coming out of my mouth

S'culukujeje: Then you shouldn't care how i will get my job back

Me: I just don't want you to get into trouble

She smiled then looked at me

S'culukujeje: And i won't

Me: Okay

S'culukujeje: And i forgive you

Me: Thank you auntie

She smiled then took her cup and sipped her coffee with her eyes glued at the house next door. I wonder what is she up to.

.

.

#Phozisa

You know i am tired of sitting back watching people meet my son and i can't. Elijah came and he was able to see him. Lee-Ann also came and she was also able to see him. Hannah also came and she saw him too. What is it that they say to be able to see him? I am going to ask the officers that so that i can be able to see him. I am here because i miss him. I am also here because i want to see where his head at and see if i can be able to persuade him to refuse to marry Lee-Ann. If how i will do it, i don't know yet. I really need Jesus to be with me when i do this. Whatever we found out today doesn't change the fact that this woman got a lot from my son's inheritance. I don't want her to stay here. I want her gone. We need peace. I need to start over and prepare myself for my next daughter in law and hopefully i will love her i mean tomorrow i am meeting my future son in law. I am curious about how will that work when it turns out Millicent is

carrying the man's child. This is going to be one hell of a day tomorrow. I do not care about hurting Millicent. That girl played us. She will never forget how stupid we were. I can't believe i let her lie to us and i didn't see any signs that she was lying. I am so disappointed in her and myself for seeing the good in her. I can't believe she did us like that after everything we've done for her. There has to be an explanation into why she did this to us but unfortunately i don't have any interest in seeing or talking to her. From now on she is just working for me and we don't have any other relationship rather than she is a teacher in my school.

Anyway i just arrived at the station. I am talking to detective Solomzi. I have not seen him in a while.

Solomzi: It's been a minute Mrs Ngoboz

Me: I expected to see you at the funeral three days ago

Solomzi: i am so sorry i had a lot going on. I didn't expect to see you here when your son is being released tomorrow

Me: What? Ntoy়onke is coming out tomorrow?

Solomzi: You didn't know?

Me: NO! i wonder why advocate didn't tell me this.....

I said thinking

Solomzi: Well this morning he went in front of the judge and the fact that we allowed you to have the body last week shows that the case was concluded. When someone is in jail and the body of the victim is in police custody, We keep it while we are working on the case. When the body is released that means the case is concluded. It's either the perpetrator is going to jail or going home and in your case few days ago they closed the case and agreed that your son was defending himself

Me: Wow.....

I looked away. I don't know, i am supposed to be happy but hearing this makes my heart start racing fast

Solomzi: I know Mrs Ngobozi this must be hard to not get justice for your murdered son

I turned around and looked at him. I wiped my tears

Me: This is not about that detective. They are both my sons. I love and care for them both. This is.....

He looked at me

Me: I have mixed emotions. I miss my son at the same time i am angry at him. I know him coming out means i will be able to see him something he was refusing me

Solomzi: i understand so what can i do for you?

Me: About three people saw him here. I was wondering if you could help me see him. I don't want him to know it is me. I feel like he doesn't wanna see me

Solomzi: Since he is coming out tomorrow why not?

I smiled

Me: Thank you

He walked to an officer to speak to him. Now i see why Advocate didn't tell me this news. He is still angry because of S'culukujeje's visit. That S'culukujeje is going to be a problem in my family.

Anyway i saw Detective coming out.

Detective: The visiting area is locked. You are going to meet in a room where you're gonna be in the same room with nothing separating you. Is that okay with you ma'am?

I nodded my head yes.

Me: Yes it is okay with me

Detective: Okay take a deep breath then go to that second door in your left

Me: Thank you

I walked to the room. I stood at the door. I took another deep breath then opened the door. I walked in. He stood up then looked at me shocked to see me. I smiled at him

Me: Hello son

Ntoy়নকে: hi mom

I opened my arms going to him. I hugged him and stayed in the hug. I heard him sniffing. He is crying

Ntoy়নকে: I am sorry mom

I broke the hug then put my hands on both his cheeks

Me: I missed you

A tear escaped his eye.

Ntoyonke: I don't know what happened. I didn't mean to kill him

He broke down. I pulled him into a hug

Me: I know baby

He quickly broke the hug

Ntoyonke: You know?

Me: I know you're not a killer. Something might have pushed you to do that.

Ntoyonke: He was my brother. I loved him mom you know that. I don't know what got into me

Me: What was the fight about?

He pulled away then looked away.

Ntoyonke: It was one of our silly fights. What i don't understand is why this one was different.

He turned and looked at me.

Ntoyonke: Mom i am not bulls hitting you. I don't know what possessed me. I realised what i have done but it was too late. I have already pulled the trigger. Seeing him with blood, that was when i realised what i did

Me: I am so sorry you had to go through that

Ntoyonke: Mom are you sure you're not mad at me?

Me: i am mad baby i will not lie but that doesn't mean you are no longer my child.....

I looked around then looked at him

Me: That is why i made sure you get out of here

Ntoyonke: I am coming out tomorrow did you hear That?

Me: Yes i just found out and i came here to tell you about the decisions your brother made.....

He looked down

Me: You already know?

Him: Advocate read the will to me. But not all of it.

There is a part he said is waiting for a paternity?

I looked away

Ntoyonke: What is it mom

Me: Millicent lied to us son

Ntoyonke: What?

I exhaled then started from the beginning. I told him everything that happened. From the lies to the pregnancy being not my son's baby to my son's infertility problem.

Ntoyonke: I knew there was something off about that girl...

Me: You did son and Elijah saw it too.

Ntoyonke: Even if there was nothing off. What you guys did was wrong. Even if Lee-Ann really couldn't have kids i expected you guys as women to understand the struggle. You didn't care all you wanted was to tear her apart

I looked down

Me: So what are you gonna do now that you know

the clause of the will?

Ntoyonke: I don't know.....

Me: What do you think your brother feels?

He looked at me confused. I put my hand on his shoulder

Me: honey he made that decision not knowing you were gonna kill him

He pushed my hand off him then looked at me

Ntoyonke: This conversation took longer than it should have

He walked away

Me: What? baby please don't go i am so.....

He turned around and looked at me

Ntoyonke: If i am going to be reminded every second that i killed my brother i think i need to move out of your home

I felt tons of tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: Baby i am sorry i didn't.....

He gave me a hand then walked out of the door and slammed it behind him. That didn't go as i hoped. We had such a great start to this conversation. Why did i have to ruin it? It's like i lost him too! If he moves out then it's like i lost him like i lost his brother. If Ntoyonke and i don't get along there is a possibility that he would marry Lee-Ann. He and i have to be on the same page.

Me: This is not fair....

I wiped my tears. I walked out.

Solomzi: Mrs Ngobozi are you okay

I walked out more like running so he won't ask anything more. I got to my car. I don't want my son to be there when we have the second will. Lee-Ann's decision can't be influenced by my son's presence. My son is very handsome that loose woman will want him. I think the outcome might be different if she didn't see him and i will make sure she doesn't see him before the reading of the will. Anyway i dialled Advocate's number

Dudumayo: Hello

Me: Advocate you can come. It turns out my son had no child

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi with all due respect you're not the one who has to make decisions that day. So i expect Lee-Ann to be the one who says she is ready for me. That day has nothing to do with you

I started crying

Me: Wow you don't have to be so harsh you know!? S'culukujeje was not sent by me. That woman has been making problems for me. It's not my fault she went there!

Advocate: i understood you in the morning but what i just said to you is the truth. The second part of the will is somehow not about you.

Me: Somehow?

Advocate: What i mean is, You don't have to make decisions, your daughter in law has to make difficult decisions

Me: Okay

He hung up. I threw my phone on the passenger

seat.

Me: If you don't want me to call then i guess i should convince Lee-Ann to call you.....

I started the engine. I have to make sure that girl calls the advocate and ask him to come today.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

If i said the heavy load in my shoulders was taken off after speaking to my mother i would be lying. My mother is the only person i trust and i know she would support me no matter what but the fact that i know i might die with this secret, that kills me. I hate having secrets. This killed me for over three weeks! hiding it from everyone for all my life is going to be hard. I don't think i can do it. My mother made me feel worse. I didn't expect her to be understanding because i know she thought the world of me. She didn't think i would do something like this. She

didn't think i would cheat on my husband. I never thought i would do that too anyway what is cheating? Did i cheat? or i just betrayed my husband in the worst possible way. I don't know why i am trying to make me feel better. Cheating is many things. If you text and flirt with someone who is not your partner that is emotional cheating to your partner. If you date someone else while with someone that too is cheating. I was hurt. I slept with my husband's brother that is the worst thing anyone could do. It's unforgivable. I am sure wherever my husband is must be so disappointed and disgusted by me. I might have not pulled the trigger. I might have not asked Ntoyonke to kill my husband but i am also his killer. I killed him. I am one of the people who are responsible for this. If i didn't sleep with his brother i wouldn't have known Ntoyonke was in love with me and that would've been great to not know because even the thought of it disgust me. I swear the person who cast a spell on Ntoyonke to do that really ruined my life. I really wanna know who did it but how do i pursue the search for a sangoma when i am hiding this from people? I just pray Elijah

doesn't go see anyone because if he does, he will hate me. I don't think i would live with myself if he did.

Anyway i am home. The conversation i had with mom was intense. I am still ashamed and i have a lot of questions about what to do. Mom said we can't tell anyone but the time is ticking. I need to find a way to work through this. I need to know what to do next. We just told my aunt what happened at the hospital. We didn't tell her about what i did. Mom don't think it's a good idea. She said she meant it when she said no one has to know and to be honest as much as i am ashamed to say but i feel like she is right. I don't think i can tell anyone even a friend i mean imagine it's hard to tell my mother's sister. She is someone mom and i love and trust and she is always been there for me but this is not a situation you would just disclose to anyone. I am fine with mom and i knowing so far.

Anyway my mother in law and Sister in law wanna talk to me. I take it they thought long and hard about what my mother said to them before we left

the hospital. I hope they are ready to apologise and i can't even feel ashamed to say that. They crossed a line. They ill treated me calling me a useless woman who couldn't give my husband a child when he was the problem not me. It makes me feel guilty to say the man i love had a problem. Nkosonke was everything i needed from a husband and more. I don't regret anything about our relationship but one thing i beat myself about was me losing hope in us along the way. I think i shouldn't have done what i did with Ntoyonke. I should've known my husband didn't cheat because he didn't love me anymore. I should've known that he loved me and he did that because of pressure from his family to get a child. I do believe my husband went out of our marriage to find a child. My poor man had no idea he had a problem and What he did when he found out assures me more, When he found out he couldn't have kids he left that girl and came back home to me. I should've believed more in us and i didn't, now as a result of that my husband ended up dead. This is going to kill me inside for the rest of my life and the fact that only two people know and some people

are in the dark, It's going to damage me. I wish i could tell Elijah because i feel like he is the only person i owe the truth and no one else but i can't ruin his life. Telling him what i did would ruin his life and our relationship. I care about him. My husband asked me to take care of his little brother and i will do just that. I promise him that even though i know wherever he is, he is mad and disappointed but i promise to do what he asked of me. I will make sure Elijah is okay and a part of making him okay is me protecting him from learning about the truth. Yes i know how bad that sounds but at this point it's the only way.

Phozisa: Hello guys

I looked at her. I didn't respond.

Mom: Phozisa

She looked at me

Phozisa: I think we can all agree that today was unexpected and we heard a lot of shocking things we are all still trying to digest.

Mom: True

Phozisa: I don't think at this point i should justify my reasons for supporting my son to do what he did.....

Me: No, i don't want you to! i think that will upset me and i have felt the anger a lot ever since i got married to this family

Phozisa: I know.....

I looked at her. Oh she agrees? This is interesting

April: i mean there is no justifying our behavior. I feel ashamed to even be sitting here right now

O-kay? What the hell is going on here? I looked at mom. She was already looking at me.

Phozisa: We were stupid. That girl really played us and we went right along. We didn't see any red flags and i think for me one of the reasons i didn't even see those red flags was because i just wanted what i wanted

Mom: Which is what?

She looked at me

Phozisa: I wanted him to marry that girl and have

kids with her.

I looked down. I am glad she is being honest about that because that is what she wanted but i know another thing she wanted, she wanted to get rid of me.

Phozisa: I am sorry i was disrespectful to you and your marriage. There is no excuse for what i did And like your mother said, I should be ashamed as a woman to criticize a woman who cannot have child and.....

She looked at me and smiled

Phozisa: it's such a relief that you can have kids. I am so happy

April: Yeah and i think after what you went through when you meet your new man you will have kids right away hihahi

She giggled. What is she giggling about? she hasn't said sorry to me. I faked a smile

Mom: That new man could be your brother. The jailbird

Phozisa and April chuckled at the same time with big fake smiles in their faces. They don't look excited at all. I can see through that fake smile. I looked at April

Me: Are you remorseful at all for your b*tchy behavior towards me?

She swallowed hard. Her mother looked at her. April looked at me

April: I am so sorry Lee-Ann.

I looked away. Deep inside i chuckled but i didn't voice it out for everyone to hear.

Phozisa: Do you think you will ever forgive me? I don't want you to leave town before you forgive me. I would feel so bad

They keep mentioning future partner, me leaving. These people already made a decision for me. Mom looked at me smiling

Mom: Good thing she is not leaving town

Phozisa and April looked at me surprised. I smiled.

Me: I have a job here so i am here to stay

Phozisa: Oh yeah! At the hospital!

I could see relief in her eyes and daughter's.

Me: Thank you guys for apologising and owning up to your mistakes

They smiled at me.

Me: It's still fresh. A lot happened. It will take time to get over what happened

Phozisa: I understand and again. I really apologise

April: Me too, Wholeheartedly

I faked a smile. Phozisa looked at April

Phozisa: Baby let's go talk about your boyfriend's visit tomorrow

April smiled

April: Okay!

They stood up and walked to the bedrooms. We were just looking at them.

Demazana: Coffee?

Demazana is the maid

Vivica: Yes please

Mom and i said no, Demazana walked away. Auntie Vivica looked at us

Vivica: Do you think that was sincere?

Mom: They try very hard to act but it's terrible acting

Mom looked at me

Me: I didn't believe a single word coming out of their mouth

Vivica: I am sure their talk won't be about the boyfriend coming

Me: It's definately about what just happened!

Mom: They are telling each other how good their performance was

I chuckled

Me: I will never forgive them

Mom: Never is a strong word baby

Me: Okay maybe eventually i can forgive but i will never forget

Mom: That sounds better

I looked at mom then indicated that she should follow me. I walked to my room leaving her and my aunt. She stood up and followed after me. She said i shouldn't go see Ntoyonke until after the next part of the Will reading. I want to talk to her about something regarding the man. Mom walked in then closed the door.

Mom: What is it?

Me: Mom you said i shouldn't.....

She interrupted me

Mom: And i meant it Lee-Ann Peters !!!

Me: Okay but mom my baby is gonna get bigger

Mom walked to me

Mom: Lee-Ann you are going to agree to marry that man!

My eyes widened

Mom: After you marry him, you're going to have sex with him immediately

I walked passed mom

Me: I am not sleeping with him!!!

Mom: What other choice do you have!?

She looked at the door then came closer and whispered

Mom: Baby when the stomach gets bigger you say he is the father

Me: Mom Ntoyonke knows i slept with him! I don't have to hide anything from him!

I looked away

Me: Mom this is not negotiable! We can lie to other people but i want to tell him the truth!

Mom: Why? because you care....

I turned around fast and looked at her

Me: I don't care about him! what i care about is me not sleeping with him! i will tell him i am already carrying his child and we will say to people i got pregnant in our marriage. Him and i will not sleep together! I want to tell him not because i care but

because i don't want to sleep with him!

Mom: Okay so you've made your decision, You are marrying him?

Tears streamed down my cheeks. I looked at mom

Me: It does n't look like i have a choice at this point

Mom shook her head

Mom: Yeah you're right. It's the only way to make sure no one finds out

I wiped my tears then looked away upset.

Me: Yeah..... i will marry my husband's killer

Mom: Baby you slept with the killer. It's not like he is a stranger

Me: You will make me feel bad in every chance you get

Mom: You can't blame me

I looked at her.

Mom: My daughter wouldn't do what you did! i am dis apppointed

Me: I know mom

Mom: But i am here and i am supporting you. That should mean something but that doesn't mean i am not disappointed.....

She looked away avoiding eye contact

Mom: And ashamed

Me: I know..... i am ashamed too.

Mom: As you should

Wow she won't stop making me feel dirty. I think it's time she goes home. I appreciate the support but i won't be reminded of how horrible i am as a person. I know i am and i don't need a reminder.

.

.

#Narrated

At S'culukujeje's house. We hear a knock at the door. In the kitchen sitting on her chair next to the famous window we see S'culukujeje who couldn't even hear

the knock because of how deep she was on her thoughts. In the living room we see Millicent walking to the door. She opened the door then exhaled. You could tell she didn't have the energy for the visitor

Millicent: April i don't think i have energy to....

April pushed her out of the way

April: Good! i will be the one doing the talking. Mind if we go sit?

Millicent shook her head. She was annoyed. You could tell she was drained and no one can blame her. It has been a long day. Millicent closed the door and followed April to the couch. At the Kitchen we see S'culukujeje hiding by the corner taking out a cotton ear bud. She cleaned her ear then listened carefully making sure she hears everything that is being said. At the living room April turned before she could get to the couch

April: Have you told Mfanelo yet?

Millicent: No, Have yo.....

April: Good!

That response surprised Millicent. You could tell how shocked she was judging by how her eyes popped out. April took out an envelop and handed it to Millicent. She didn't take it. She just looked at it

April: Take this

Millicent: What is that?

Millicent asked, April smiled more like faked a smile..

April: It's all my savings.....

She handed it to her again

April: Take it

Millicent: What is this? Why are you giving me your savings? You really think it was about money? I loved your brother and i thought the bab....

April: Millicent i am giving you this money so you can go get an abortion and don't breathe a word to my man about this !

A tear escaped Millicent's eyes. She looked at April

with a surprised look in her face. She couldn't believe this

Millicent: Excuse me!?

April: Come on! Why do you wanna ruin my life? is ruining relationships your thing!? You ruined my brother's marriage now you want to be with Mfanelo so you could ruin ours!?

Millicent: How dare y....

April: How dare you think you can play my mother and i like that!?

Millicent: Okay April i know i messed up with a ring bu....

April: But what!? you think i will believe you when you say you didn't know whose child this is?

April took Millicent's hand and put the envelop

Millicent: This is fifteen thous and rands! go abort that baby! You know my man don't love you. I mean you said it yourself. He never told you he loved you when he was dating you for years! Do you think he will leave the woman he loves for a baby you've

been throwing around to different families.....

Millicent: How dare you take something i told you as a friend and.....

April: We stopped being friends when you stole someone's ring and proposed to yours elf!

Millicent pulled her hand. The envelop fell

Millicent: leave!

April picked up the envelop from the floor. She put it on the couch then looked at Millicent

April: Leave my man alone!

April walked to the door. She opened it and walked out leaving the door opened. Millicent was looking at her fuming with anger. After a few seconds we see Millicent turn around walking to the money. We see S'culukujeje standing in the kitchen smiling and looking at her niece who was not aware she was being watched. Millicent picked up the envelop. She smiled then looked into space.

Millicent: We will see what will your man say when he sees how much you paid me to murder his child

Millicent brushed her stomach with a smirk in her face.

Millicent: We have to tell daddy, What do you say baby?

She said smiling looking at her stomach.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:39] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#30

.

.

#Elijah

I haven't had a chat with Lee-Ann ever since what happened this morning at the hospital. I don't know

how to explain what happened. I am not usually one to run out of words but i won't lie i was stunned. I knew something was wrong with Millicent but i didn't expect all that to come out at the same time and the way it did. I am so happy i am not going to lie. God is amazing. Ever since my brother died i have been praying to God and asking him to make sure Millicent's baby is not my brother's child and God Answered my prayers. God silenced mom and April. I feel like he gave them a big slap in the face. I wanted them to feel bad for all the things they did but looking at mom and my sister, their body language don't show any remorse. They don't regret anything they did to Lee-Ann. I don't know why mom is doing this. I never thought my parent would be the worst mother in law in the world to someone but it happened. I have always known my mother to be a strong woman but it's one thing to be strong and another to be controlling and wanting people to do what you want. I find that selfish. You can't tell your son who they should be with more especially when you don't have a reason why you don't think they are good for your son. My mom's to hate Lee-

Ann was the fact that she is not black then from there to not being able to have a child. Mom has always been strict. Wanting us to be in line. She wanted us to be saved like she is but none of us wanted that. Don't get me wrong. I love the Lord. I am a Christian but one thing i can't follow are those rules in her church. You can't drink anything. You cannot even have a glass of wine. I don't live life by the rules.

Anyway what i was trying to say is, I knew my mom is strict and controlling. I thought she did that to us because we are her children but the way she treated Lee-Ann is disgusting. It makes me angry that i have to speak like this about my own mother. I love my mother a lot but the way she does things is just out of line and Ntoyonke and i have always voiced how we felt about how she handled things. April is just like mom. And in front of Bhuti Nkosonke mom has always acted nice. He never got to see her bad side except when she tries to justify why she didn't think Lee-Ann was good for him. Only Ntoyonke and i had the front row sit when she said questionable

things. We saw all that and called her out. I am sure at the moment we are not her favorite people but i know she loves my brother more and she has proven that many times. If she didn't love him she wouldn't have suggested that Advocate get him out. I keep forgetting to ask when is Ntoyonke coming out. What Lee-Ann told me about my brother being a ghost that made me question myself if it's necessary to stay mad at Ntoyonke when he didn't know what he was doing. I am mad yes but at the same time i can't ignore the fact that i live in this village and in places like this things like this happen. My brother is dead, He was shot by my other brother that makes me angry but do i hate Ntoyonke for it? Maybe yes but it was not his fault. The person who did that to him is the guilty one. Two days ago If you asked me if i wanted Ntoyonke to come out i was gonna say no but now i don't think he should stay there. I didn't think i would want him to come out. I didn't think i would be able to live under one roof with him but knowing what i know, i am okay with it. I will try by all means to make sure he doesn't feel judged and i am sure after our last

conversation he still believes that i hate him but that is not the case anymore and i will tell him when he gets out. That is if he gets lucky and come out.

Anyway I saw Lee-Ann coming to me. I am sitting at the dinning table alone.

Lee-Ann: I have been meaning to talk to you

I stood up

Me: Me too

Lee-Ann: No sit, let's talk

I sat down

Me: How do you feel?

Lee-Ann: My hus band didn't propose to her and my hus band didn't impregnate her. How do you think i feel?

I laughed

Me: There is no one who is happier than me trust me. So tell me.....?

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Me: I am confused. How did you find out about the engagement?

Lee-Ann: Sister Nxumalo came to me while she was here for the funeral. She said She wanted to talk to me about something but she didn't think it was the time or place. I told her i would go to the hospital monday which is today.....

Me: Yeah?

Lee-Ann: Sister Nxumalo lost her ring. She wanted me to find someone who would make the very same ring she lost. She showed me the ring and it was the same ring Millicent sent me

Me: You're kidding?

Lee-Ann: i was shocked. I called my brother and asked him to bring your brother's phone. Something told me i could find out what is going on through their chats. Andrew arrived and guess what? I saw that this woman was busy begging my husband to tell her why he dumped her

Me: I can't believe she was lying like That about my brother

Lee-Ann: When he was not even here to defend himself! She is disgusting!

Me: I am just happy that she is out of our lives so tell me.....

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Me: Did what happened at the hospital kinda help you with your decision?

She exhaled

Me: No pressure of course...

Lee-Ann: No it's fine. It's just that your mom and sister came to me and apologised

Oh boy, What is mom and April up to?

Me: They apologised? Both of them?

Lee-Ann: Yes they apologised for insulting me about being a barren

Me: Don't trust them. All you know they don't mean it maybe they are just acting

Lee-Ann: I just thanked them but i told them i am not ready to forgive them

Me: I feel like they are up to something.

Lee-Ann: I didn't buy the apology at all. I just wanted that conversation over and done with anyway about my decision.....

She looked at me and smiled

Lee-Ann: I think i know what to do

I smiled

Me: That's great. I was worried that you'd be stressing out about it

Lee-Ann: Yeah it was not an easy decision.

Me: So how do you feel about my brother hiding the truth from you. Do you think he was gonna tell you eventually?

She exhaled again.

Lee-Ann: I don't.....

She paused

Lee-Ann: I never liked seeing your brother stressed. I don't know if he was gonna tell me. Do i think he should've told me? i don't know. I am glad he didn't

because i know how telling me was gonna be like. He was gonna be broken. He was gonna be fussy and try by all means to make me feel good. I don't like him when he tries too hard. I am sorry i am speaking about him in present tense.....

Me: It's okay i understand

Lee-Ann: Thanks. If he told me i was gonna forgive him and i was gonna ask him to never tell anyone. I was gonna be okay to let people keep believing i had the problem not him. I loved my husband and i was very protective of him

Me: Wow that's beautiful

Lee-Ann: I miss him and i want him to know that i forgive him and i think he was perfect just the way he was. The mistakes he made don't matter to me. We all make mistakes.....

She paused

Lee-Ann: I made mistakes in my life too. I will always love that man

Me: I know for a fact he will always love you

She got emotional and smiled

Lee-Ann: I know. I love him so much

I smiled. I am glad she made her decision. I was worried i mean this is stressful. She might marry someone who killed my brother and not marrying him would mean defying my brother. I didn't think she would be able to make a decision and i am glad she made it. I just hope it's the right one. This conversation went well. One thing that worries me is not knowing what is mom and April up to but we will know soon enough.

.

.

#Phozisa

I am conflicted. When i spoke to Lee-Ann apologising, The plan was to ask her to call the lawyer but after the conversation i had with my son, i am scared i won't lie. That boy is angry and i can tell he hates me. If he comes out and find out today

we called a lawyer knowing it's a day before he comes out, He is going to be mad and think i did it on purpose. He will think i didn't want him to be part of this. I am scared of my son but most importantly i am scared to lose him and our relationship. I don't know what to do anymore. I am confused and scared. I don't know what the future will look like. It's like i am never getting my son back. Wherever he is, he thinks i judge him for what he did to his brother and he will get released and he might not even come home. This is bad. This is so bad. I cannot lose all my sons. Elijah is not on my side and that makes me feel like i lost him. I don't want to lose all my sons. I don't want them to hate me. I am thinking of a way to neutralise my son. I am going to think of something fast.

Anyway i saw my daughter walks in. I wonder where she comes from?

Me: hey baby

April: Hi mom can we talk?

Me: Yes what is going on?

She looked around

Me: let's go talk

We walked to her bedroom. We got in. I walked in first, she closed the door.

April: I went to see Millicent

I lost my smile. Why would she do that?

Me: What did that one say?

April: That she has no energy for me. I did the talking. I made it clear that i am not going to lose my man because of her

Me: Did you tell her your boyfriend is coming?

April: I didn't tell her and she hasn't told him about the pregnancy. When she tells him i will tell him she first lied to us because she wanted our money

Me: And you have to tell him she stole a ring and lied about being engaged. I don't think any man would wanna be with a woman like that.

She chuckled

April: Mfanelo never said he loved her and they

were together for the longest time. He told me he loved me in a week we've been seeing each other. I doubt he wants anything to do with her

Me: But we don't know when he finds out about the baby

April looked away

Me: What Is it?

April: Yeah that baby is going to be a problem

Me: If he loves you the baby won't be a problem. Honey Millicent won't be the first woman who is a single mother

She turned around and smiled

April: Yeah. Anyway where did you go?

I looked away

April: Mama?

Me: I went to see your brother

April: You did? i mean did you see him?

I turned around. I felt a tear

April: he didn't wanna see you

Me: no! i saw him

April: And? What was the reason you went there?

Me: To see him of course. I miss him

April: I know that mom. You love Ntalonke

Me: You make it sounds like i love him more than you guys

She walked passed me

April: Come on mom, You really love him and he is spoilt because of you. He dropped out because of you and you didn't even yell at him for dropping out

Me: Honey he was drinking to much in Cape town. I was scared that the next time i see my son he would be in a body bag. When he came home, i was so happy that my son was back and alive. I would rather have him alive with no degree than burying him

April: I know let's hope he goes to rehab

Me: He doesn't have a choice. That is why i don't

think he needs a wife. I went there hoping i will find a way to make him refuse this nonsense Nkosonke wants but i think i didn't have the right way to approach it

April: What happened?

Me: He got upset and left

I started crying. I am crying because i love him. He knows i love him and i would never, Ever judge him. I don't know why he would think that i am judging him.

Me: I said his brother wrote that clause not knowing....

April: he was gonna be killed by him!?

April asked upset. I looked down

April: Oh My God Mom!

Me: i know sweety

I cried harder

Me: Now my son is talking about moving out of here and finding his own place because he doesn't

wanna live with people who keep reminding him of what he did

April: Mom you shouldn't have....

Me: I know!

April: I think you should've told him you don't want him to marry her and not tell him why

Me: I know now. I tried to apologize he refused to listen. He left and tomorrow he is coming home

April: What!?

Me: Yes baby

April: Did you tell everyone?

Me: I am about to. I wanted the will reading read without him. I am afraid that Sl**t will see my son and want to be with him. If the will is read today. Not seeing him might make her say no

April: Mom you are right. The partenity is not happening. Why not call Advocate?

Me: I did, he said i am not the one who is gonna make a difficult decision. He is gonna wait for Lee-

Ann's call

April: Then let's go! call a meeting. Tell them Ntoyonke is coming back and remind Lee-Ann that we don't need paternity anymore. She must call Advocate as soon as possible

Me: Let's go but before that

She looked at me

Me: I feel like your brother might explode tomorrow. I was thinking....

April: Yes?

I smiled

Me: Didn't Hannah say she must be told when my son comes out?

April: Mom yes !!! and having Hannah here will intimidate Lee-Ann to do the damn right thing! She can't say she wanna marry my brother in front of Hannah

I chuckled

Me: Let me go gather everyone to the living room

and stay here and make a phone call

April: On it mom

I smiled then walked away. I cannot believe i almost peed on myself because of tomorrow. My son's Girlfriend is my answer. She will create distraction and i want her to marry him first so that the money will be controlled by her. I would rather have her controlling that money than having Lee-Ann. Anyway i got a text from Mr Mvubu, The hospital CEO. I read it

" I just fired your Neighbour "

I chuckled when i got the text then texted back.

" I love when you show who is in charge " I put love emoj and a tongue out smile emoj. I smiled then pressed okay

Me: Sent.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I have been thinking long and hard and i feel like i know what to do. Do i think my decision will make my husband happy? no, i don't think so. I don't think any of the options i have will make him happy. Right now i feel like i should do what will make people he cares about happy. I think by doing that it will make him feel a lot better i don't know. I messed up and i will make sure i do good by people he cares about and by doing so that will make him happy, i hope it does and make him forgive me for what i did. I am really in my head today. I never expected the news of my husband's infertility. This was a shock and realising i am carrying his brother's child that one is the worst news to find out. I love the fact that i am pregnant but the way i got pregnant doesn't sit well with me. I don't even know when Ntoyonke comes out but i feel like before calling the lawyer or making this decision i should first speak to him. My mother said i shouldn't go see him until i hear what is in the will, i get that but i don't know. I feel like i should. Anyway i am not sure of what i should do.

I am glad i spoke to Elijah. I have been avoiding him. I am guilty. I feel like he knows what i did even though he doesn't well that what guilt makes you feel. I hate feeling guilty. This is the reason i never lie. I don't know how to and i have to make sure i keep this one. This is not just any secret. This is a secret that could tear this family apart. I can't take that risk.

Anyway i am with my mom. The second she starts judging me again i will walk out.

Me: Mom i was thinking.....

Mom: Yes?

Me: There is no paternity coming. I think Advocate can show up any time

Mom: I forgot that.

Me: I don't think i would have to do this without seeing Ntoyonke

Mom stood up

Mom: i don't think telling an uns table person this it's a good idea

Me: Mom this is the only way i can avoid him getting close to me

Mom: I hear you

Me: I just have to trust that he will come out and understand why this can't be known by other people

Mom: he told people that his brother found you in bed. How can he make up something like that when he knows what actually happened is something similar? No baby i don't trust him

Well mom one thing i won't do is sleep with Ntoyonke. If i would hide the pregnancy from him that would mean i should sleep with him as soon as possible. I don't wanna do that. I get what mom is saying but i can't, i just can't

Me: I know what he did was crossing a line

Mom: i don't trust him and i hope you are not making a mistake

Me: Okay mom what do you think i should do?

Mom: I think that boy has no say in this. It's your decision. Your husband would want you to make

this decision not this murderer make it for you!

Me: He won't in fact you are right. I am not going to see him

Mom smiled

Mom: Good

The door opened. Auntie Vivica walked in

Vivica: Come to the living room. Phozisa and her daughter wanna see all of us

Me: Let's go

Mom: I wonder what are those two up to?

Me: Let's go find out

We walked out and headed to the living room. We found everyone sitting down. Why do i feel like advocate is gonna walk through that door? I am not ready. I really hope this is not what i think it is.

Anyway we sat down.

Phozisa: Thank you guys for joining us

I looked at her

Me: Is everything okay?

Phozisa: Today when i left the hospital i went to see Ntoyonke

Everyone looked surprised. I am too to be honest.
The last time i checked he didn't wanna see her.
What changed?

Phozisa: I was surprised to find out that today was the day to come face to face with the judge

Elijah: What happened?

Phozisa looked down

Phozisa: He is coming home tomorrow. Your brother is free

Mom looked at me. I looked down. I didn't think it would be this soon. I don't know how to feel about this.

Elijah: Wow i didn't think he'd be out so soon

Phozisa: So i was thinking..... Your brother must be fragile and talking about what happened might upset him so.....

She looked at me smiling. What is she smiling at? What plan does she have? She is not gonna make any decisions for me. I hope this doesn't involve me even though i can see it does, why else would she be looking at me for if it didn't involve me?

Phozisa: How about we call Advocate now and ask him to come this evening and just finish this once and for all? what do you say?

I knew it. While i was looking at her, the daughter started talking

April: I think that is a perfect idea mom

I looked at mom. She was already looking at me. This is what they discussed when they left us earlier. I looked at Phozisa. She is waiting for an answer from me? I cleared my throat

Me: You're asking me?

Phozisa: Daughter in law you're the one who is facing the biggest decision. It's your call dear

She said smiling again. Wow this is so sweet of her to be considerate for a change but i don't buy it. I

faked a smile.

Me: I think since Bhuti Ntøyonke is coming out tomorrow we should wait for him

My mother in law's smile disappeared

April: What!?

Me: He is as part of this will as everyone else so why take that away from him? We are waiting for him

Phozisa: You didn't understand what i said. Talking about what happened will anger him

Me: Then that is when we will see he has a problem. We will get him help. I am sorry mama but we are waiting for him

She looked away i could see the anger written all over her face. What was the plan? i just ruined it didn't i? It feels so good to be in charge.

Elijah: I think what Lee-Ann said is a perfect idea. Ntøyonke is part of this will as much as everyone in this family

Phozisa turned fast and looked at Elijah

Phozisa: You're not mad at him anymore!?

Elijah: How can i be mad when i know he was bewitched to do that?

Oh my God! i thought we were gonna call a meeting amd tell them in a respectable way. Elijah caught me offguard. Phozisa looked at Elijah

Phozisa: Okay! enough of this! i want you to tell me what is going on About my son. The truth this time !

Elijah looked at me

Elijah: i am sorry for saying it like that. I know you were waiting for the right time.....

April: waiting for the right time to what?

Me: Saturday night My husband visited me

They looked at me shocked

Phozisa: What!?

Me: Yes, he came as a ghost. He sat at the edge of our bed and hw was on his laptop for a while

April: Why didn't you tell us ?

Me: You know how you have been behaving lately.
You didn't give me a chance to speak. Yesterday i
wanted to tell you but.....

Demazana our maid came in with coffee

Phozisa: No! Are you sure you were seeing
Nkosonke you were not dreaming?

Me: Last night he came again and he was knocking
on my window for a while. I didn't see him but i had
the same feeling i had when he was sitting on our
bed

Demazana cleared her throat. Everyone looked at
her

Demazana: I am sorry Madam to....

April: What is it Demazana?

Demazana: On my way to work i bumped into
Nosintu, Last night She was being chased by....

She looked at me. I put my hand on my chest. I got
teary

Me: Oh my God

Demazana: Yes, The poor woman ended up sleeping at S'culukujeje's house

Phozisa: This is too much!

She stood up then walked away heading to her room crying. April stood up and ran after her

April: Mom!

Mom looked at me

Mom: Are you okay?

Me: No mom! my husband.....

I broke down. Mom hugged me. I can't ask who did this to him. If i do Elijah will continue with his scary quest to find out what happened. I don't want him to get answers he didn't ask for.

Me: I am scared

Mom: i know baby, I know you are.....

I didn't know my husband was seen walking around this village. This breaks my heart i won't lie. I have a lot going on and now i just found out about the release. I cannot believe Ntoyonke is coming out

tomorrow. It's good that he is going to be here when Advocate tell us what is going on. I just have a lot going on it's like i am going to go crazy. Someone definately murdered my husband.

.

#S'culukuje

What is going on here? What man is April talking about? She said leave my man alone. Is my niece already dating someone's man? what is wrong with her? how can she date her friend's boyfriend? Did she tell me about this when she came back from the hospital? I don't think she did. If she did then i might've been too upset about my job. I don't remember my niece telling me about anything regarding April's man. I didn't hear all of that conversation hence i had to clean my ear with a ear bud. I hope when i ask my niece she will tell me everything. since i didn't get to hear much

Anyway i walked to her. She is smiling holding an envelop and she is smiling.

Me: What was that about?

Millicent turned around and smiled at me

Millicent: How much did you hear?

Me: Something about leaving a man

Millicent chuckled.

Millicent: I thought she came to confront me about what was revealed at the hospital but it looks like she came to see me about something else

Me: What is that?

Millicent: Auntie the man who is the father of my.....

Me: Oh no! He is April's boyfriend?

Hannah: Yes! He is the mysterious boyfriend

Me: Oh My God! You never told her about your ex? you young people talk about these things

Millicent: I did tell her about him but i never mentioned his name. Auntie April came here to bribe me to abort my child. Can you believe that?

Oh My God! She is evil like her mother. Oh like

mother like daughter! This girl didn't take anything from.... Anyway i am surprised she refused to take the money.

Me: So you didn't take the money that is why she threw it on the couch?

Millicent: Yes and i am glad she left it

Me: Why?

Millicent: I am going to show Mfanelo this and tell him she wanted me to kill his baby

Me: Millie he will ask you to take the money back

Millicent: I am going to! I am just keeping it as proof. I don't want her money!

Me: I do

She looked at me surprised. I smiled.

Me: You can tell him what she did without the money. Tell him you said no to the money she left with it. Remember baby, April could say you took the money and agreed to, Your baby daddy will question you and another thing, your reputation is not that good now and between you and her, I am

afraid he will believe her

She started thinking

Me: Remember... she will do whatever it takes to make you look bad to him. I know for a fact, the first thing she will do when she sees him will be telling him of what has been happening

Millicent: Auntie you are right!

Me: Of course i am! In order for you to get at that girl is by lying and say you asked her to leave when she started to bribe you.

Millicent: And she will be angry and frustrated that she lost her fifteen Thous and rands and we deny taking it!

My eyes pooped out. Did she just say fifteen? So much money? I thought April was a smart girl! I smiled

Me: So how much it's gonna be?

Millicent: Auntie?

Me: Seven thous and five hundred rands to me and seven thous and five hundred rands to you?

Millicent smiled then handed me the envelop.

Millicent: It's all yours auntie. I don't want that girl's money

I snatched it from her fast

Me: Really?

Millicent: All of it. Let's just say it's my way of apologising for being the reason you lost your job

Me: Thank you baby!

Millicent: Let me go warm up our supper

She walked away

Me: Okay baby girl

I said smiling opening the envelop. I pulled up a few 100 notes. I smelt it then took it out and pulled it up for a cheers

Me: Cheeers to my fifteen thous and rands and to.....

My smile disappeared. This is serious and i am going to make it happen. I walked to the window. I removed the curtain at living room. This is not my

usual window. I looked at Phozisa's house

Me: And Cheers to getting my job back with your help Phozisa!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:41] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#31

.

.

#Phozisa

I cannot believe this. How can these people stay days not telling me what is going on with my son? Nkosonke is my baby! i deserve to know everything that is happening. This is big! i know people always

think i have it for Lee-Ann but wouldn't you be angry like i am if you were in my shoes? why didn't this girl tell me this? why did she keep this from me? The mother of that man? She thinks she is the only person who loved my son! I loved my boy too. He was the pillar of this family. We all looked up to him. Even me as his mother. He inspired me so much. To be the last person to find out really makes me angry.

I must say though, A part of me is relieved that my son is not a killer. Someone made him do that. My boy is not a monster. It killed me to think that he could be that. He is such a good boy and he is smart. Forget that he drinks a lot. I feel like someone is responsible for his drinking too. Whoever killed Nkosonke is slowly killing my baby boy. I have to pray hard. He has to be okay. I cannot lose another child more especially Ntoyonke. I can't lose him. I love my son.

Anyway i cried the entire hour with my daughter. This breaks my heart. It's not easy to hear that your son you just buried is seen around. This is so hard for me i don't want to lie. I am hurting more than

anyone because that is my first born. He is one child who made me see that i could have children. Losing him was not easy and the fact that he was killed by my other son kills me inside. I am very curious to see how living with Ntoyonke will be like. I hope he didn't mean what he said. I hope he won't move out. He has to give me another chance. I will try my best to watch what i say to him or in front of him.

April: Mom Lee-Ann and Elijah owe us an explanation. We have to talk to them!

I looked myself in the mirror. My eyes are red

Me: Let's go baby

April opened the door. We walked out. We saw everyone at the living room. They looked at us.

Me: I am sorry about that.....

Abigail: I would've reacted the same way too

I chuckled with a smile in my face. If she understands then why didn't she tell her daughter to tell me? I know for a fact she was the first to know!

Anyway what hell is this woman still doing here again?

Elijah: Mom i am sorry for telling you the way i did. I didn't mean to. We were gonna.....

Me: It's okay son

I looked at Lee-Ann

Me: Lee-Ann how do you think i feel about you keeping something like this from me for two days ?

Lee-Ann: You must be shocked and angry that you didn't know what was going on and you are the last person to hear something that involves your son

April: Then why.....

Me: April!

I said giving her a finger not even looking at her.

April looked down

Me: Then if you knew what you were doing was wrong then why didn't you tell me and decide to tell Elijah? Elijah is a child in this family! I am the mother of all of you!

Lee-Ann: Mama i am sorry but i had my reasons for telling Elijah first

Me: What are those reasons?

Lee-Ann: Elijah is the only person who cares to hear what i have to say in this family. Whenever i am trying to talk to you guys you just attack me like how April was doing a second ago. It's hard to talk to you. I am always afraid that you will find something to attack me about. It's not easy to live like that

Abigail: Phozis a do you think it's good to be feared? Do you see that one day you'd wake up alone and the entire village is gone running away from some Tornado and the reason for them to leave you would be because they are scared of you. It is one thing to be respected but being feared like a monster?

I looked down. I am not going to entertain Abigail. I want to get through this conversation. I don't wanna ruin things like i did with my son yesterday. Anyway i looked at Lee-Ann

Me: Lee-Ann i didn't know that is how i make you feel. I am really sorry

April turned fast and looked at me. She gave me the "Really?" look. What happened to us keeping it together? I am gonna slap her in the face if she doesn't listen. I know how she feels and i feel the same too. I feel like i can just drop the act because our plan didn't work. She wanna have my son here when the will is read. She is gonna be charmed by my son. My son is a very handsome strong man. Every woman wants a piece of him. We know Lee-Ann has been a sl**t for years. Who at the age she was would date a man who is ten years older than them? Only a loose girl and this loose girl is gunning for my little precious boy. Just keep asking why i hate Lee-Ann!

Anyway after i apologised, Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Thank you mama. We were gonna tell you today

I faked a smile.

Me: So did my son say anything? did you say

anything to him?

Lee-Ann: My entire body couldn't move. I couldn't say a word and it was windy and the window was open. When i went to sleep i closed it and i locked the door.

Me: Wow i don't like this but i have an idea.

Everyone looked at me.

Me: My son was an amazing man. He was sweet, he never hurt anyone. He deserves to rest in peace. I am going to call my church leaders and plan a big prayer for this coming saturday

Abigail: I like that idea. If the devil can come and take your child like that this means there is bad spirit around here and you need christians to come and pray

Me: I know..... .

I looked at Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: That would help. I loved my husband but i don't wanna see him like this. It breaks my heart to see him like that and to see him and not speak to

him

Me: Don't worry after the prayer we gonna have, He will rest in peace

Elijah: We need to find someone who did this

Me: And do what with them baby?

He looked down

Me: Son you know we don't believe in traditional healers in this family please! I know you are angry with me but i raised you well with good family values. So don't do things that are against this family just to spite me

Elijah: That was not my intention mom

Me: I am glad. We all know we will die when God wants us to. It was my son's time. We must accept that and cherish the time we still have together as the family

Elijah smiled. I am glad i could put a smile on his face. I haven't done that in a while. Anyway i saw Demazana coming to us

Demazana: Sorry to interrupt madam. The dinner is

ready

Me: Finally! Let's all go eat

We all stood up and went to the dinning room. I am glad we ended this meeting with no fighting. Things are changing and they are going to the right direction, i can just feel it.

.

.

#Narrated

It is Tuesday morning. At Phozisa's house. We see Lee-Ann greeting the family. Phozisa was having breakfast with Vivica. Abigail is walking away heading to the bedroom greeting her daughter

Abigail: Morning baby

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: morning to you too mom

Abigail smiled then disappeared. Lee-Ann looked at Dinning room and saw Vivica and Phozisa

Lee-Ann: Good Morning

Vivica: Morning Baby

Phozisa: Did you call the advocate? I think he should know that Ntoyonke is coming out today so he can come

Lee-Ann: I called last night. He said he is coming today

Phozisa: wonderful! Are you nervous?

Lee-Ann: I am, None of the choices are guaranteed to make my husband happy.

Phozisa: Yeah but one of them is understandable. I think he will apre.....

She stopped talking when she saw Elijah

Phozisa: Son

He looked at Vivica and Lee-Ann

Elijah: Morning guys

Then at his mom

Elijah: Morning mom you wanted to see me?

Phozisa looked at the time.

Phozisa: I was wondering if you'd have a problem with taking my car and fetch your brother but if you not....

Elijah: I would love to mom

Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: Really? Thanks son

Elijah: where are your ke....

The front door opened. April and wait..... She went to fetch Hannah probably from town. April walked in pulling a bag. Phozisa stood up excited

Phozisa: Here you are!

Elijah lost his smile and looked at Lee-Ann who shook her head in disbelief. Hannah hugged Phozisa. April looked at Elijah and Lee-Ann smiling. Phozisa broke the hug

Phozisa: Good to see you baby

She kissed her cheek. Hannah looked at Lee-Ann and Elijah. She could see the look in their faces that

they are not happy to see her. She smiled at them then pulled her hands in the air with a smirk in her face

Hannah: I am Baaaaaaaaak!

She dragged "back" annoyingly

Lee-Ann smiled then threw her hands in the air also

Lee-Ann: Welcome Baaaaaack!

She also dragged back sarcastically then after she said that she walked away furious and annoyed.

April looked at her mother. April noticed Lee-Ann was not happy

April: Wait mom....?

Phozisa: What?

April looked at Vivica then cleared her throat

Vivica: Speak your mind girl

April: Did you see Lee-Ann?

Elijah: What about her?

April looked at her mom.

April: I don't know. I am not trying to start trouble but i feel like if you ask me, Lee-Ann has already made her decision

Hannah: What decision!?

April cleared her throat. Hannah looked at Phozisa

Hannah: Ma what is going on?

Elijah: Ladies your guest asked you a question and please don't lie to the poor lady. Just tell her the truth for once in your lives

Hannah: What is going on?

Elijah: Your keys mom, I am late

Phozisa: Oh yes!

She searched herself. Hannah was standing waiting for them to explain. Vivica was smiling enjoying her breakfast. Phozisa gave Elijah the keys. Elijah walked out. Phozisa looked at Hannah and smiled.

Phozisa: Let's go talk

They walked to Phozisa's bedroom. Phozisa looked at April. April whispered " sorry " to her mother's ear.

They walked in..

Phozisa: Okay we have to be honest with you. This is the reason we had to ask you to come

Hannah: But i told you i want to know when he gets released you didn't do anything wrong. Anyway what was April talking about?

Phozisa: Nkosonke left us with difficult decisions and those decisions affect you and your future my dear

Hannah looked lost

Hannah: I don't understand?

April: My brother left Lee-Ann with a choice.....

April looked at her mom

Phozisa: She walks away without the inheritance or she.....

Phozisa swallowed hard

Hannah: She what?

Phozisa: She marries Ntotonke and get everything

Hannah: What? Is that why she didn't seem happy to see me? so she loves money that much that she would rather sleep with someone who....

Phozisa: Don't say it!!!

Phozisa snapped. Hannah looked away. She started pacing up and down. Phozisa also started pacing up and down and you could see she regrets raising her voice at Hannah

Phozisa: I am sorry

Hannah: NO it's fin....

Phozisa: It's not fine i shouldn't have raised my voice at you. It's just that yesterday i was with Ntoyonke. I said what you were about to say. He snapped and threatened to leave our family and live alone if we will keep reminding him of what he did.

Hannah: Oh wow i had no idea

Phozisa: i want us to practise to watch what we say so that we won't say such things when he is home

Hannah: I understand

Hannah: The reason we have you here is because

we want Lee-Ann to see you and don't even think about agreeing to be Ntoyonke's wife

Hannah: So she hasn't agreed?

Phozisa: The lawyer is coming today. It's the decision day today

April: And she wanted to make her decision with my brother present

Hannah looked away

Hannah: I don't like this

Me: I know baby but i want you to know that if she agrees. I will make sure Ntoyonke makes you his first wife

Hannah looked at me

Hannah: Ma what if he doesn't want?

April: We are going to beg him. He loved you and dumped you because of distance. He can't make a woman he doesn't love his first wife when you're here so gorgeous and you always had his back. He has to agree

Hannah flipped her hair in frustration

Hannah: i need to talk to Lee-Ann!

Phozisa: No!!!

Hannah looked at Phozisa

Phozisa: If you do they will think we sent you. I don't want any drama my dear. We are pretending to be nice to her so that she could leave! I know if we keep showing her that we hate her, she will decide to stay for the sake of hurting us

Hannah: Ntotonke can't agree to this. He has to say no!

Phozisa: I really pray you can speak some sense into him dear

Hannah sat down

Hannah: He can't marry his brother's wife. That is gross

Phozisa: I couldn't agree more with you...

Phozisa looked at April who had no words. She was just looking at Hannah thinking about what Hannah

can do to convince her brother when she failed the first time she tried to find out why he killed Nkosonke.

.

Outside in the car. We see Elijah making a phone call. He was about to drive out. The person on the other side answered

Voice: Hello

Elijah: Advocate Dudumayo it's Elijah. Mom asked me to fetch my brother from the station. I don't wanna go there and stay all day. Do you know when he will be out?.

Dudumayo: I am glad you called. I am bringing him home in the next hour, You don't have to come

Elijah: Okay Advocate

Elijah hung up. He walked out of the car and locked it. He walked inside and found Hannah alone at dinning room having breakfast

Elijah: Your flights are always early

Hannah smiled

Hannah: Hey you. Well i am excited to see him

Elijah smiled

Elijah: I couldn't help but see you came here with your luggage. The last time you booked yours elf.....

Hannah: It's different now, Ntoyonke is coming home. I want to make things right

Elijah smiled then walked passed her. He paused then turned around.

Elijah: Word of advice

Hannah: sure

Elijah: If you wanted to make things right i think you should've stayed in Cape town

Hannah smiled. You can tell she was offend by that but she didn't wanna show it

Hannah: I don't understand?

Elijah chuckled..

Elijah: You don't want to get back together with

Ntøyonke if you have mom and April in your corner and have secrets meetings with them. Conspiring things about Ntøyonke without his knowledge he will be very upset. Mom and April don't always do things right. Ntøyonke is still mad at mom and April for what they did to Lee-Ann with the Millicent situation

Hannah's eyes widened

Elijah: If you keep on being vindictive and plan sinister things with mom and April, You will end up winning only their hearts, not my brother's heart and i am sure they are not who you want to be with for the rest of your life

Hannah took a glass of juice. She gulped it. Elijah walked away leaving her thinking.

.

#Millicent

I had a lot of thinking last night. I am at risk of losing Mfanelo. I might have what i have on April

but that doesn't mean it's my guaranteed ticket to getting him back. Remember the problems i had with him won't disappeared. He still never said he loved me. April was right. He loves her. What if he doesn't want me back? what will i do? I am scared to be a single mother. I always owned Mfanelo. He was mine. Every girl KuQoboqobo knows he was mine. Now i am scared. I feel like i don't call the shots anymore. I mean i dumped this man! He might tell me to go to hell and more especially now that he found someone he actually loves and wanna show to his family. I am so scared. I am about to make a phone call and call him. I don't know what to expect from him. I haven't spoken to him ever since i dumped him and he never reached out. I can't tell him about the pregnancy on the phone. The roads are not closed. I am thinking of driving to East London this afternoon but i also need to tell my aunt. If i leave i will have to leave until the schools reopen but i am scared my aunt will think i am leaving her alone when she has no job. I just pray that this covid-19 ends soon before she finishes the R15 000. I love money a lot but i am not going to

take April's money but at the same time i can see this is war so i am going to punish her. She is stupid to waste so much money for a man. She is so stupid. She told me her brother didn't include her in the will but still she is throwing money around bribing women to kill unborn babies Because she doesn't wanna lose a man. I am going to tell Mfanelo this. I don't wanna be childish about it. I want to go see him and tell him. I want to arrive at his place at night so i could spend a night. I really think we can fix things if we spend a night together. I am hoping we do. He didn't dump me. I dumped him. I think he is still attracted to me. I don't think he would just reject me. I have known him all my life. I know he wouldn't do that.

Anyway before i tell my aunt that i am leaving. I want to first call Mfanelo. I don't want to tell her if i am not sure i am leaving. I don't wanna go home but i was gonna go if i first spend some time with Mfanelo. If Mfanelo can't see me then i have to stay right here and deal with Princess April. I am wondering what will happen when i go back to work.

Will Principal treat me differently? will she tell my colleagues what i did? I am really scared of that because i don't know any of them that well. I feel like i need to talk to principal and fix things so that when we go to school things will be different. I don't want things to be awkward between us or teachers talking about me behind my back. Maybe i am not ready to go yet. I still have a lot to fix here but i feel like my baby comes first. That is why it is important to see Mfanelo as soon as possible.

Anyway i took a deep breath then dialled his number. His phone rang. He answered in fifth ring.

Mfanelo: Hey

I didn't think he was gonna answer. Those four rings took forever.

Me: hey how are you ?

Mfanelo: I am okay. what's up?

He won't ask how I am doing? i cleared my throat

Mfanelo: How is the job?

Me: Well it's lockdown so.....

Mfanelo: Oh yeah. Are you back at Qoboqobo?

Me: No i am thinking of going there but i first need to see you. Are you in East London?

Mfanelo: No, i am driving to see my girlfriend. I am meeting her family

Oh My God that bitch! She didn't mention that part! thank God i first called. It was gonna make me angry to leave only to find out he is where i just left.

Me: Oh wow.....

Mfanelo: Next time?

I chuckled

Me: Next tim.....

Mfanelo:.... (tu tu tu tu tu)

Oh my God! i looked at my phone. This breaks my heart. I called this person. He doesn't say bye, he hung up on me when i am the one who called? I felt tears streaming down my cheeks. Hiccups came out of no where. Okay maybe i am exaggerating. Maybe it's the hormones i mean hiccups really? I looked around feeling embarrassed

Me: Calm down Millie

" Are you okay? " That's my aunt. I turned around and wiped my tears

S'culukujeje: He already knows doesn't he?

I wiped my tears again chuckling

Me: Aunt how can he know when this witch wants me to abort? she didn't tell him and i am not surprised!

S'culukujeje: Oh yeah. That was a stupid question. So did you tell him?

Me: I didn't but i will today.....

Aunt looked at me. I smiled

Me: In person

S'culukujeje: What do you mean in person?

Me: he says he is coming to see his girlfriend. He doesn't know that is my neighbour

S'culukujeje: He is coming here?

S'culukujeje: Yes Auntie.....

I started crying again walking away

S'culukujeje: My girl what is it?

I paused. I didn't turn around

Me: Auntie that man never loved me. He was my boyfriend yes but he never told me he loved me, He never wanted to introduce me to his family but in weeks dating April he already told her he loved her and he was talking about introducing her to his family. What if he doesn't want to get back together with me?

I felt my aunt put her hand on my shoulder.

Me: Auntie when i was talking to him he didn't seem happy to hear from me. He even hung up first when i was the one who called and.....

I started sobbing

Me: He said he was meeting his girlfriend's family. He didn't even seem ashamed to say that. It was not awkward for him to tell me that!

I broke down

S'culukujeje: Tell aunt what you want, She will do it

I quickly turned around. What does she mean now?
Will she make him love me?

Me: Auntie?

S'culukujeje: We tell him that girl wanted you to abort. If he believes her over you then auntie has a plan

Me: Auntie we were just in trouble yesterday and you lost your job because of things like this. There is nothing you can do

She chuckled then walked away raising her index finger in the air

S'culukujeje: Speaking of my job.....

I turned with her. She paused then turned around

S'culukujeje: I am going to get it back

Me: Auntie?

S'culukujeje: As for your man..... ?

Me: I don't like the sound of that auntie

S'culukujeje: If he chooses her, i will make sure she dumps him!

I like the sound of that but the question is how?.

Me: You would do that? How?

S'culukujeje: I would and i will!, don't ask me how but one thing you need to know is that.....

Me: What?

S'culukujeje: I am not involving you this time. I am taking matters into my own hands and Millie.....

Me: Yes auntie?

S'culukujeje: I am getting everything i want!

I smiled faintly. I am not sure if this is gonna work but she seems confident and i have no choice but to trust her. I am desperate here.

S'culukujeje: I see you don't believe me and i will prove you wrong and i will do things that will show you that choosing Phozis a over me was gonna be your biggest mistake....

I swallowed hard then looked down

S'culukujeje: I know, she was planning to take you from me. She wanted to turn you against me. I will

show you that all i did was to support you now tell me.....

Me: Yes?

S'culukujeje: What does your man do for a living?

Me: He works at a bank

She smiled.

S'culukujeje: Good. You are a smart girl. You deserve a man who is smart like you

I have to ask this..

Me: Auntie You seem so sure that you will get me my man and you will get your job back. Who are you.....

S'culukujeje: This conversation is over! make me English breakfast

I giggled walking to the kitchen

Me: Okay Auntie

I cannot believe Mfanelo is coming here. I am going to make sure i make auntie's chair my best friend. I want to see him when he arrives. I don't feel bad for

wanting my man back. He doesn't deserve a woman who wants his child dead. He deserves the best! April is not that. She met him like two months ago? she will survive without him. I won't feel bad for doing the right thing for my baby.

.

#Narrated

At Phozisa's house we see her walking around helping in the kitchen. She seemed hands on today. You can tell she wants everything to be special. We see Elijah walking to the kitchen..

Elijah: What is going on mom?

Phozisa: Are you kidding me? You're the one who told me your brother is coming home

Elijah: Yoh! One would swear the president is coming here or it's like when Mr Mvubu decides to come have dinner with us

Phozisa: Mr Vumbu is a man of God. We pray together and he is a very educated man and he

helped your brother and sister in law get jobs at his Hospital

Phozisa walked past Elijah and walked out of the kitchen taking food to the dining table. Demazana smiled at Elijah

Demazana: Leave your mom alone. You know she enjoys spoiling Mr Ntalonke

Elijah: Yeah.....

He said looking at his mom walking away

Elijah: he has always been her egg

Demazana swallowed hard then cleared her throat walking to the table cloth. She picked it up then started wiping the counter

Elijah: There is nothing on the counter Demazana. We are not blind. We can see it.

Demazana smiled faintly. She didn't seem comfortable having this conversation and it looked like Elijah was just getting started. He walked to Demazana

Elijah: While he was in jail she found her new

favorite in my sis and the two of them make the perfect match. As much as Ntoyonke is mom's favorite, Ntoyonke knew how to put mom in her place and that is what i loved about him

Demazana: Elijah your mom is coming please stop!

She said looking down wiping nothing on the counter. Elijah turned and smiled at his Mom

Elijah: Smells nice mom

Phozisa: Thank you baby. Don't go too far. You said it yourself....

Elijah: said what mom?

Phozisa: Your brother is coming with advocate

Elijah: Oh I will be in my room

Phozisa: Okay baby

Elijah walked out of the kitchen. He looked out of the window then then at the kitchen

Elijah: They are here!

Phozisa looked at Demazana taking off her apron

Phozisa: Dema you will take it from here!

Demazana smiled

Dema: Okay madam

Phozisa pulled up her long skirt and ran to the living room.

Phozisa: Elijah call everyone to come to the living room!!!

We see Abigail, Vivica and Lee-Ann coming to the living room.

Phozisa: Great! i am glad you're here! My son just arrived!

Phozisa told them with excitement written all over her face. she was pacing up and down making sure everything is perfect. Immediately when she said they are here, Lee-Ann's eyes popped out. Abigail looked at Lee-Ann who seemed uneasy. Phozisa fixed herself and smiled at everyone. She looked at the door. They heard a knock. She smiled at everyone again. Elijah came from the bedrooms

Elijah: Well your daughter and your guest say they

will join us later

Phozisa: Son she is not my guest, she is Ntoyone's guest hihihih

She said giggling and looking at Lee-Ann hoping what she says works in making her see why she can't be with Ntoyone

Elijah: I am sure Ntoyone didn't call her you did so she is your guest.....

Phozisa lost her smile

Elijah: Just saying

They knocked again.

Phozisa: Coming!!

She said running to the door. Lee-Ann looked at Elijah

Lee-Ann: So they wanna make the most memorable entrance that is why they didn't wanna come welcome him?

Elijah: Looks that way. Let's hope it does impress the man they wanna impress

Lee-Ann chuckled smiling. Phozisa opened the door

Phozisa: Oh My God son!!!!

She hugged Ntøyonke then kissed his cheeks many times. She hugged him again

Phozisa: Forgive me for yesterday i didn't mean that

She quickly broke the hug then put her hand on his cheeks and smiled at him. Ntøyonke smiled back.

Elijah: Looks like we won't get a chance to greet him.

Lee-Ann held a laugh. She was smiling looking down.

Phozisa: Come in! hello Advocate

Dudumayo: Mrs Ngobozi

They all walked in and closed the door

Ntøyonke: Hi everyone

It got awkward for a few seconds. They greeted him back. Elijah went to him and gave him a quick hug that surprised Ntøyonke.

Phozisa: Okay As you know this is Abigail and

Vivica, Mom and aunt of your SISTER IN LAW

She kinda stressed the "Sister in law" part.

Ntoy়onke looked at Abigail

Ntoy়onke: Hello

Abigail: Hi your mother prepared a fist for you! i cannot wait to eat

Abigail brushed Ntoy়onke off then headed to the dinning table. By the way she didn't even look at Ntoy়onke when he greeted them. We see Abigail turn around

Abigail: Are you coming everyone ?

Phozis a: Abigial i should be the one asking people to go to the dinning room

Abigail: Then what are you waiting for? The greetings are taking longer. The boy was gone for what? seven days ? don't overwhelm a child anyway i am really starving

Abigail continued with her journey to the dinning room. Phozis a looked at Ntoy়onke

Phozis a: i was just trying to do something nice for

you baby

Ntoyonke: You didn't have but i appreciate it mom

He smiled then looked at Lee-Ann who didn't smile at all. Phozisa took his hand trying to take his eyes off Lee-Ann. He pulled him to the dinning room. Everyone walked to the dinning room.

Phozisa: Abigail i forgot glasses, can we go take them?

Abigail: Of course!

Abigail stood up and whispered on her sister's ear

Abigail: It's not glasses. It's a talk and i am ready

Vivica smiled. Abigail walked away with Phozisa

Phozisa: I don't appreciate what you did! that is my son! and i am trying to make him feel welcomed!

Abigail: So what if he is your son? We should celebrate and forget the one who died?

Phozisa gave Abigail death stare

Abigail: That is not why i disrespected you.

Phozisa: Why did you?

Abigail: Because you are being too obvious about what you want the decision to be!

Phozisa walked away fast. You could tell she was being defensive

Phozisa: i don't know what you talking about

Abigail walked behind her rushing to the kitchen

Abigail: The emphasis about what Ntoyonke is to my daughter!

Phozisa: i still don't know what.....

Abigail: How you keep distracting him when he looks at my daughter? these kids are smart! they can see through you!

Phozisa turned around and swallowed. She looked ashamed that she got caught. She didn't know it was so obvious.

Abigail: Let them make their own decisions. Stop being a control freak!

Phozisa swallowed hard and fixed herself. Abigail

smiled

Abigail: There are so many glasses at that table. I am sure We are done here let's go back

Abigail smiled walking back to the dinning room.
Leaving Phozisa fuming with anger

.

After Thirty minutes Ntoyonke arrived. We see
Abigail asks Lee-Ann to go speak to her. They all
walked away together.

Abigail: So how do you feel now that he is here?

Lee-Ann smiled at her mother. You could tell the
smile was fake

Lee-Ann: Still not attracted to him mom, still don't
wanna sleep with him and i haven't changed my
mind.....

Lee-Ann looked around then at her mom

Lee-Ann: I am going to tell him about the pregnancy

Abigail faintly smiled. You could tell she is not

happy about this.

Abigail: Okay. That's all i wanted to know. I thought maybe you'd change your mind when you see him

Lee-Ann: I saw him sunday mom, that was three days ago!

Abigail: okay

Lee-Ann faked a smile

Lee-Ann: Are we done?

Abigail: Yes baby we are done

They walked back.

.

At the bedroom. We see April and Hannah talking. It looks like Hannah don't wanna come out of the bedroom

April: I am sure they are done with lunch now. Mom will be upset

Hannah: I don't know i am thinking about what

Elijah said

April: Forget Elijah. He is on Lee-Ann's side and like you saw earlier, Lee-Ann is not happy that you are here which can mean one thing

Hannah stood up

Hannah: She wants my man. Let's go! i am not going to let her take him from me

April smiled

April: That's the spirit!

Hannah: Let me first fix my make up

April: Okay

.

At dinning table. Phozisa clears her throat trying to get everyone's attention. Everyone looked at her.

Phozisa: Elijah i think your brother deserves to know what is going on

Ntoyonke looked at Elijah. Elijah looked at his mom

Elijah: Mom?

Phozisa looked at Elijah then at Ntoyonke

Phozisa: Son this is a touchy subject, I hope you won't be upset. I just don't want you to go out there and hear about this from people

Elijah's face relaxed a bit when he realised what his mom is talking about

Ntoyonke: What is it?

Phozisa: Son on the night of the funeral Lee-Ann saw your brother

Ntoyonke quickly turned and looked at Lee-Ann hoping Lee-Ann will say something. She just took her glass of juice and sipped on it.

Phozisa: She says he stayed in their room for hours then left. She says sunday night he didn't go in, he knocked at her window

Ntoyonke looked at Lee-Ann

Ntoyonke: Did he say something?

Lee-Ann shook her head no

Phozisa: I am going to be honest. When they told me last night i was upset that they kept it from me. I didn't even believe your SISTER IN LAW until Demazana came in and told us Nosintu was followed by your brother the other night

Ntoyonke: That is strange.....

Phozisa: I want you to know that we didn't judge you that week and we don't judge you after we found out why you did what you did. We think someone did that to you. They made you do that as you can see your brother is not mad at you anymore because he understands....

Ntoyonke: What i did is no excuse. I am deeply sorry....

"Oh My God! " Said a voice from the passage. They all looked at where the voice was coming from. Ntoyonke stood and looked at his mom. Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: She's been so supportive throughout your arrest

Ntoyonke looked at Hannah

Ntoyonke: Hannah, what are you doing here?

Hannah jumped and hugged him with her legs wrapped around his waist. April looked at her mom. They smiled at each other

Hannah: I am so happy you're out!

Ntoyonke cleared his throat then put her down.

Ntoyonke: I thought you went to Cape town ?

Advocate Dudumayo took his glass and sipped

Hannah: I did but i was in touch with Advocate! He is the one who told me you were coming out

Advocate chocked on his glass. He had his eyes pooped out. He knows he didn't tell her. Hannah winked at him

April: Are you okay Advocate?

Advocate kept coughing and coughing

Dudumayo: Yes i am okay

April smiled at his mom and winked. Phozisa smiled looking at the wall. Ntoyonke looked at Advocate then turned and looked at Hannah and

faked a smile. Elijah looked at Lee-Ann. He didn't seem happy

Elijah: This snake.....

Elijah whispered

April: Elijah are you saying something?

Elijah: No

He looked away annoyed.

Phozisa: Son do you see how good you look together?

Hannah smiled

Ntoyonke: Mom Hannah and i broke up besides, My brother wants me to marry Lee-Ann. Why do you say this?

Phozisa: If Lee-Ann wants to be your wife and marry her husband's brother then she will be but first you have to marry the woman you love. Hannah is the woman you love and the only reason you broke up was the distance right?

Ntoyonke looked down

Hannah: I am willing to relocate. I can marry you right away. We've been together for almost four years

Phozisa: And you love each other

Ntoyone: Mom stop!

Ntoyone snapped. Elijah smiled

Phozisa: Baby remember how you used to tell me how much you love....

Ntoyone: I love Lee-Ann!!!!

Everyone's jaw dropped. It was quiet for three seemed so long seconds.

Lee-Ann: You what!?

Lee-Ann snapped. Ntoyone swallowed hard and looked up at everyone. All of them were looking at him shocked. He shamefully looked down

Hannah: That was fast Ntoyone don't you think? how long have you been feeling her?

Phozisa looked at Ntoyone

Phozisa: Yeah baby how come you already love her?

Ntoyonke looked at Lee-Ann who gave him a death stare. He looked at his mother mumbling

Phozisa: Yes.....?

Hannah looked at Lee-Ann with anger and jealousy written all over her face

Hannah: Lee-Ann is the feeling mutual!?

Everyone looked at Lee-Ann Who looked like a Dog that got caught stealing eggs.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:42] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#32 { FINAL PART OF THE WILL }

.

.

#Phozisa

What does this boy mean when he says he loves Lee-Ann? How come he is already in love with her? I am confused, I don't know what is going on. Did he kill my son because of an affair they were having? How can he love a woman who is married to his brother? He was just told that he was gonna marry Lee-Ann. Did he mysteriously develop feelings for this girl? As for Lee-Ann. She better answer Hannah's question. I want to know if the feeling is mutual or what so that they can save us the time and just tell us they love each other and they are getting married. This is definately gonna make me question what happened to Nkosenke. I want this girl to answer the question. We were all looking at Lee-Ann

Hannah: Lee-Ann I asked you a question! Is the feeling mutual!?

Lee-Ann chuckled then looked at Ntotonke. She gave him a death stare. She better not be acting and put on a show for us.

Lee-Ann: You love me!?

We all looked at Ntoyonke.

Ntoyonke: NO!

I am more confused right now but Good answer. He started pacing up and down

Ntoyonke: That is not what i mean!

Lee-Ann: You better explain what you meant to your girlfriend. I don't have time to explain myself to her!

Hannah chuckled

Hannnah: i just needed a yes or no answer from you Lee-Ann. You don't have to explain a thing

Lee-Ann ignored her. She looked at Ntoyonke

Lee-Ann: Speak!

Ntoyonke: I didn't mean it like that, I was trying to say i can't be with two women. If i am gonna marry you then i will have to learn to love you. I can't love two people at the same time.....

Dudumayo: i know i shouldn't comment because this is a family matter but i like what Ntoyonke just

said. Without giving away anything but somehow if Lee-Ann agrees. He is forced to love her and do so right away

Lee-Ann's eyes popped out. My son is at it again. I wonder what he has in store for us this time around. What does Nkosonke want my sweet boy to do? I don't like his decisions at all. Abigail also looked at Lee-Ann worried.

April: Maybe this shouldn't happen. Bhuti didn't force anyone to do anything they don't want

Me: Exactly!

Elijah: And i also think it's none of your business what Ntoyone and Lee-Ann decide to do

April and i looked at Elijah. How can this boy want his brothers wife to marry his other brother?

Elijah: Just saying.....

Me: Maybe we should get to the will

Dudumayo: I don't wanna start and stop half way. I think everyone needs a minute

Hannah looked at Ntoyone

I smiled. I love this girl. She fights for what she believes in. She believes in them and i believe in them too. Lee-Ann is a curse! I don't want her to be part of this family.

Hannah: We need to talk!

Ntoyonke looked at Hannah

Hannah: Right now!!!

Ntoyonke: Okay then

Hannah walked away. Ntoyonke followed her. I looked at Lee-Ann. She looked at me also. I looked down. April tapped my shoulder

April: I need to go see Millicent

Me: What do you want from her?

She smiled

April: I will be right back

Me: April we are about to hear the will. No one is allowed to leave and there is no one is allowed to come in. If your boyfriend arrives now. He will have to stay out there in the car!

April: Okay mom i guess i will text him and ask him to stay at the lodge for a little while

Me: He is not gonna sleep....

April: Ntoyonke is home mom you forgot?

Me: Oh yeah so no leaving the house

April: Got it

.

.

#Hannah

I don't buy all that nonsense Ntoyonke said, He has no shame! In front of everyone he said he loves his brother's wife. Ntoyonke left me because he was in love with her. I want him to tell me and i am not leaving until he does. I stopped everything for this man. He dumped me. I didn't date at all. Men want me but i can't move on and date another guy while i still have these feelings. I need to fight for this first. I don't think i would forgive myself if i gave up without a fight. I love him so much and i devoted

my life and time into this relationship. I was there for this man when he was drinking and spending money recklessly. How can he do this? He can he just stand there and say he loves another woman in front of me? I am going to fight for my man If it doesn't work then i leave and try to move on with my life. There are so many signs that show me what will Lee-Ann's answer be. First she was upset by my presence. I am not sure whether it was because of the conversation we had before i left this place. I saw how she looked at me when i was hugging Ntoyonke. She is jealous. She is in love with him i don't know why she is acting like she didn't like what he said. She is so good at putting on a show. I see through her.

Anyway we just got to Ntoyonke's room. He opened the door and walked in

Ntoyonke: We talked few weeks ago. You sked me if i see a future with you. What did i say?

I closed the door.

Me: You meant what you said out there didn't you?

Ntoy়ন্কে: what?

Me: You love her!

Ntoy়ন্কে: Even if that was true, I don't understand why you're so angry. Hannah we broke up. That was not a break we took. We ended things! we finished!!!!

That breaks my heart. I thought meant something to him. How can he say that

Me: You ended things, i didn't! I still love you and you know that

I started crying hard. He looked away

Me: i hate that you're making a fool of me! You don't want to tell me the real reason you dumped me!

He put his hands on his head.

Me: You broke up with me because you had feelings for her didn't you?

He turned around

Ntoy়ন্কে: Lee-Ann is my brother's wife. I respected their relationship

I wanna ask is that why he killed his brother but he

might be upset. I don't wanna say something that will sound insensitive and might end up ruining my chances with him. I sat down crying

Me: I wish you could learn to love me. You know how i feel about you. I dumped my long time boyfriend when i met you.....

Ntoy়নকে: I know.....

Me: Then why do you do this? why don't you wanna give me a chance?

Ntoy়নকে: I am under a lot of pressure. I killed my brother. I feel like a stranger in my own home because of that. I am trying to fit in and i am trying to make sure my family is not scared of me, and there is my brother's wife. I took away her husband. I have to respect my brother's wishes. I owe him that much

I went to him then hugged him

Me: Baby i will be here for you. I will support whatever you do. Just don't write me off

Ntoy়নকে: I care about you. I would never do that

I broke the hug and looked at him crying. I looked at his lips i went closer

Ntoyonke: Hannah

Me: Please

I had both my hands on his face. Our foreheads were joined together, the only thing left was for our lips to lock

Me: Please baby. I don't mind being in a polygamy marriage. Don't tell me i can't have you

Ntoyonke: This is.....

I kissed him. He kissed me back. I put my hands at the back of his head. I jumped and wrapped my legs around his waist. He was lifting me with his hands on my arse. We were kissing hungrily. I tried to take off his short, he put me down

Ntoyonke: I can't do this....

He walked away with his hand on his forehead

Me: Baby i understand the pressure you going through. Stop being in your head. I know you're a strong man, and you need me by your side. Please

think about it

Ntoy়ন্কে: Hanna.....

Me: You don't want me?

Ntoy়ন্কে: I didn't say that! i just....

I went to him then gave him a perk on the lips

Me: It's okay don't say anything. I want you to think about it okay?

Ntoy়ন্কে: Okay

Someone knocked at the door. Ntoy়ন্কে went to the door and opened it.

Ntoy়ন্কে: Hey bro

Elijah looked at me, I smiled. The reason i said i heard about Ntoy়ন্কে's release from Advocate was because of what Elijah said to me. Even though he thought he was warning me, He helped me protect his mom and sis from Ntoy়ন্কে. I knew if i said i heard from them. He was gonna be mad at them. Anyway Elijah looked at me, I smiled. He looked at his brother.

Elijah: It's time for the will reading

Ntoyoke: We are done talking here. Let's all go

Elijah: You're not coming with me with her lips tick
on your lips

Ntoyoke cleared his throat wiping his mouth. Elijah
looked at me

Me: Thank you for the advise

Elijah chuckled then faked a smile. He walked away

Me: Sorry about that baby

Ntoyoke: It's fine

Ntoyoke walked to the morror and wiped himself.
It looks like my man is not over me. That makes me
happy. I am going to be very nice to that coloured
girl but she must know, This is my man and tonight
i am going to remind him what we had together.

.

.

#Narrated

This is the time everyone has been waiting for. It seems like everyone already knows what is going to happen because of what has been happening.

Yesterday Lee-Ann told her mom that she has no choice now. She is forced to make the decision she made. There is not much anticipation in this will. People want it to be over so that they can move on with their lives and start spending whatever everyone is inherited.

Anyway we see everyone sitting at living room. Advocate had the will in front of him. To our surprise Hannah is here. Shouldn't this be between the lawyer and the family? Then again Vivica, Andrew and Abigail were here and they were not part of the will or maybe today is not as important as the first part of the will.

Dudumayo: Morning guys. I think we should get to it

Phozisa sat up straight smiling

Phozisa: Let's get to it

Everyone looked at Advocate Dudumayo.

Dudumayo: We will just continue and start from where we left off and i will skip a part that was supposed to be a mother of the child.....

He flipped the page.

Dudumayo: My wife.....

Advocate Dudumayo looked up and looked at Lee-Ann. Ntoyoke smiled at Lee-Ann. Hannah looked at him, he looked down. Anyway they are sitting next to each other. Ntoyonke seemed uncomfortable sitting next to Hannah.

Dudumayo: I said if i have no child then the half a million comes to you.....

April looked at Lee-Ann giving her the look.

Phozisa: You're getting everything

Everyone looked at Phozisa.

Phozisa: What? He didn't leave me or his sister anything! It's like the things he left me he knew i was never gonna get them!

Ntoyone: He didn't leave you guys anything?

Phozisa: Nothing baby! nothing!

April: It's hard to believe it right?

Ntoyoneke: I think i know why.....

Phozisa: Why?

Ntoyoneke: You guys pushed him to do things that were not good

April and Phozisa looked down

Elijah: i am glad you're here. At the last will reading i was the only one who checked them out. I am glad you agree with me bro

April: Advocate continue!

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann, If you agree to marry my brother.....

Everyone looked at advocate

Dudumayo: There is a condition.....

Phozisa smiled

Lee-Ann: No Nkosonke!! what do you want from me!?

Abigail hold Lee-Ann's hand. Lee-Ann seemed upset

that there are these conditions that keep coming.
She looked nervous

Dudumayo: You get married secretly at Home Affairs....

Lee-Ann silently let out a sigh of relief

Dudumayo: It's up to you when you go to get married but Starting from today just to be fair, you need to start practicing to connect intimately.....

Hannah started looking upset. Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann who had her eyebrow up trying to make of where her husband is going with this.

Dudumayo: Because you have 18 months to try for a baby

Lee-Ann: What?

Everyone looked shocked.

Dudumayo: In that eighteen months you have to be pregnant or already given birth to my brother's child

Lee-Ann: Wow.....

Phozisa: Good think you haven't made your

decision. I think this will help you make it

Lee-Ann ignored Phozisa. She looked at Advocate. Abigail was smiling and pinching Lee-Ann while no one was watching

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann if you don't have a child or you're not pregnant by that time then i am afraid you will have to give up everything you inherited.....

Phozisa: Who is receiving.....

Ntoyonke: Mom let him finish

Phozisa looked down

Dudumayo: But then again, i am a doctor, I know the struggles women go through trying to make a baby, I am sorry i will have to make you do this.....

Abigail: Do what?

Everyone was curious to find out.

Dudumayo: The only thing that could prevent you from losing everything is by a confirmation from the doctor saying you have a problem that makes you to struggle conceiving, If you have no medical problem then everything will be taken away but if

you do you can have everything you inherited.

Abigail smiled and looked at Lee-Ann who was happy but doing a great job at hiding it.

Phozisa: Wow.....

Dudumayo looked at Lee-Ann then at Ntøyonke

Dudumayo: Brother.....

Ntøyonke sat up straight

Ntøyonke: If my wife agrees to marry you and you refuse, I take everything I left you and all of those go to my wife

Lee-Ann smiled. Advocate Dudumayo looked up then at Ntøyonke

Dudumayo: Comes a question

Everyone was looking at Advocate and waiting for the question. Advocate looked at the paper then at Ntøyonke

Advocate: If she agrees, will you marry her?

Lee-Ann looked down before Ntøyonke could look at her. Ntøyonke looked at Hannah who looked sad.

He cleared his throat then looked at Lee-Ann for about five seconds. He nodded his head

Dudumayo: Yes, I would agree

Elijah looked away smiling. Phozisa shook her head in disbelief. She looked at April. They both didn't seem happy at all.

Dudumayo: Great!

Lee-Ann looked at Advocate Dudumayo

Dudumayo: Before we get deeper.....

Phozisa: We are still getting deeper?

Ntoyonke: Mom!

Phozisa looked down again. Ntoyonke looked at Advocate

Ntoyonke: Continue advocate

Dudumayo: Before we get deeper to the rules of the marriage, I want your answer Lee-Ann. Are you gonna marry Ntoyonke or you will walk away from everything your husband left you?

Phozisa and April quickly looked at Lee-Ann.

Everyone was looking at her waiting for her to give them an answer. Lee-Ann looked at Ntoyonke. She stood up

Lee-Ann: Can we go talk?

Hannah: Amen!

Lee-Ann looked at Hannah with so much attitude

Lee-Ann: Why are you here again? Because as far as i know this is a family matter and you're not family!

Hannah looked down angry.

Hannah: My man is....

Ntoyonke: Hannah!

Hannah looked away upset. Lee-Ann looked at Ntoyonke

Lee-Ann: Are you coming?

Ntoyonke stood up

Ntoyonke: Yeah sure

They walked away

Hannah: I hate this! he is my man! She.....

Abigail: And i hate you dis respecting my daughter! You should be mad at your man or my son in law who left this complicated will! i hate that everyone is coming for my daughter! Every single thing that goes on here it's my daughter's fault!

Hannah: Well maybe your daughter shouldn't love money so much and just go!

Abigail jumped up and reached for her breast. She took out a knife and drew it. She went running to Hannah. Hannah started screaming running away with Phozisa and April crying with her. Advocate Dudumayo got between Hannah and Abigail

Dudumayo: Mrs Peters please

Abigail looked at Hannah who was against the wall scared trying to digest what almost happened.
Abigail pointed a knife at her

Abigail: I will slaughter you!!!!

Hannah was crying and scared. April ran to her and hugged her. Vivica and Elijah were sitting down

smiling and watching the drama unfolds

.

#Lee-Ann

My husband planned this. I am so happy he did all this. I am so happy he gave us a timeline. Now we won't be ashamed to lie and say we had sex so soon when in actual fact we didn't even have sex. I am not going to sleep with Ntoyonke. One thing i will do is tell him what to do. You know what? I think he should marry this girl as his second wife. I don't care. It would be selfish of me to say he can't marry another woman when i won't be able to give him what he wants. Hannah is obviously in love with him. He loved her until he realised he loved me which is so wrong because i am his brother's wife. He should be ashamed of himself for telling everyone that he loves me. What got into him? Now this makes me doubt my decision. What if mom is right and this idiot won't keep a secret about my pregnancy? What if he tells everyone that we slept

together while my husband was still alive and the proof to that is that i am pregnant? I thought i could trust him but there is a possibility he could betray me. This man is unpredictable. Who knew he would lie and say my husband walked in on us having sex? who knew he would say he loves me in front of everyone? I am gonna tell him but i swear if he betrays me one more time i will kill him.

Anyway we heard screams coming from the living room while we are walking to his room.

Ntoyonke: That's Hannah let me.....

He attempted to run and check, I grabbed his arm. I know that's mom causing chaos. One thing i know is Abby is not stupid. She would never stab anyone. Anyway when i grabbed Ntoyonke he turned and looked at me surprised by what i just did.

Me: I called you here to talk!

Ntoyonke: I just wanted to go.....

I gave him death stare he went quiet.

Ntoyonke: Sorry

I opened his bedroom door. I was greeted by Hannah's travel bag. I walked in, He did too and closed the door. He turned around and saw me looking at him

Me: What the hell is wrong with you?

Ntoyone: What do you mean?

Me: You love me!?

He swallowed hard then looked down

Ntoyone: i have told you that a millio.....

Me: Idiot! does that mean say that infront of everyone!?

Ntoyone: I am so.....

Me: Do you want them to think we were having an affair!?

I could see he is getting annoyed. Well, not more than i am. I am pissed off and i don't care about his feelings. He is an idiot and that probably why the witch chose him to be the one to kill my husband!

Ntoyone: I am sorry Lee-Ann! i was angry!

Me: You need to watch what you say in front of people! People are not going to be mad at you! they will be mad at me!

Ntoyonke: I know. That was stupid

Me: You're stupid!

He looked down

Me: You know how upset i am. Yes someone played a part in what you did but no one made you fall for me! it was you and your selfish self alone!

Ntoyonke: You called me here to insult me? Lee-Ann i want you to say yes. I don't want you to leave. I want us to start over and be a real couple. We can do this!

Me: There is no us Ntoyonke!

Ntoyonke: Come on

Me: I called you here because i wanna tell you something....

I looked at the door.

Ntoyonke: What is that?

I looked at him for a few seconds. I don't trust him but i have to do this. I swear if he betrays me and hurt me one more time i will never forgive him!

Me: I am pregnant

His eyes widened

Ntoyonke: What? But you said my brother was.....

He paused then looked at me then at the door. He looked at me again and whispered

Ntoyonke: It's our baby?

Good! I love that he knows what's at stake. I am glad he is whispering. When he asked that question, i don't know what got to me, i felt tears streaming down my cheeks. I nodded my head yes. He put his hand on his mouth

Me: The good thing is, we are expected to have a sexual relationship as soon as possible so you and i are not going to have sex!

Ntoyonke: What? Lee-Ann you're going to be my wif.....

Me: Ntoyonke tonight i am going to sleep in your

bed

He smiled.

Me: Alone!

His eyes widened

Ntoyonke: what?

Me: I have a mattress i was sitting and sleeping on before the funeral. I will sneak it in your room.

You're going to sleep on it

Ntoyonke: Come on

Me: On the floor! and Don't try me!

Ntoyonke: Only for tonig....

Me: I have already registered you into a rehab

Ntoyonke: What!? Lee-Ann i....

Me: Tomorrow morning you're going to stay in rehab for six weeks !

Ntoyonke: I haven't had alcohol for a.....

Me: a week!!!

He swallowed hard

Me: You want to tell me going to jail last week for killing my husband now you are already sober?

He put his hands on his pockets and looked away
I chuckled. I can't believe this. I looked at him in disbelief

Me: Get the f**ck out of here! you're not serious about life, then you want to marry me?

Ntoyonke: I don't, my brother wants....

Me: Oh you don't? Then why are you so eager to sleep with me if you don't wanna marry me?

Ntoyonke: I didn't mean it like that

Me: Tonight is the night we made this baby, No one else has to know that i got pregnant when you took advantage of the situation and you don't want Elijah to know that. He has forgiven you. Do you wanna give him another reason to hate you for betraying his brother yet again?

He looked down.

Me: Tomorrow morning you're going to rehab that was your brother's order! If i follow your brother's

wish to marry you then why can't you do your part?

Ntoy়onke: I just came out today. I need

Me: You need nothing!

I walked to the door the paused. I looked at him

Me: Please ask your girlfriend to move to the guest room. I heard she has her clothes in your room....

I looked at the luggage

Me: I didn't think that was true unti....

Ntoy়onke: You really don't wanna sleep with me do you?

I looked at him. I walked closer to the door. I opened it then walked out. I turned around and looked at him. Tears streamed down my cheeks. He saw them then i saw the look of regret he had for as king

Me: You killed my husband....

He closed his eyes

Me: It's gonna take time

I slammed the door then leaned on it. I keep

reminding him this because i heard his mother say no one should mention it. I am mentioning it because i want him to feel guilty. I know the guilt will make him less attracted to me which works very well for Lee-Ann Peters.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:42] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#33

.

.

#Narrated

It has been a while since we've seen or heard from these two. How is sister Nxumalo doing? did she

get the ring? We haven't heard about that and S'culukujeje didn't mention returning the ring but if she didn't return it then Someone would've knocked at her door but so far no one did which can only mean one thing, sister got the ring. It's amazing that S'culukujeje says she will get her job back. Let's say she gets it, How will sister Nxumalo feel about that? She won't like it because Mr Mvubu gave her his word. We have to watch and see what S'culukujeje has in store for whoever will help her get her job back but one thing i can tell you is, it doesn't look like whatever she will do is any good for someone.

Anyway at the hospital. We see Sister Nxumalo passing Sonelise's room with her laundry. Sonelise opened the Curtains and smiled at Sister Nxumalo. She stopped and looked at him

Nxumalo: You still sleeping?

Sonelise laughed

Sonelise: i hardly see you wash your own clothes

Sister Nxumalo laughed shaking her head

Nxumalo: Maybe i learnt my lesson when i had to

stay here scared to go home because someone decided to steal my ring

Sonelise: I see you're wearing it. I cannot believe S'culukujeje did this

Nxumalo: I am so happy she is gone! I don't miss her at all!

Sonelise: Did she bring it herself?

Nxumalo: Some little boy returned it. She couldn't face me. I hope i never see her again. What they did to me and to Lee-Ann's marriage is disgusting!

Sonelise: And that relationship is the reason there was tension at Ngobozzi's house. Who knows maybe the fight between the brothers was about that.

Sister Nxumalo looked around. She put down her clothes. She went closer to the window

Nxumalo: And i think it was. The younger brothers hated what Doc was doing with that girl. Maybe the fight was about that which means that death could be S'culukujeje and that girl's fault!

Sonelise: And i will blame them until Ntøyonke tell

the family why he shot doc.

Nxumalo: Till this day no one knows Whose fault was it

Sonelise: I still think this had something to do with it.

Nxumalo: Me too

Sonelise: Anyway the brother is home

Sister Nxumalo's eyes widened

Nxumalo: The killer?

Sonelise: Yes he arrived about an hour ago

Nxumalo: Poor Lee-Ann! I have to check on her later

Sonelise: Yeah. I am also going there for dinner. I am invited by Elijah

Nxumalo: The last born? He is a sweet boy.

Sonelise smiled

Sonelise: He might be one of our doctors in the future

Nxumalo: He is doing medicine?

Sonelise: Yes, second year. He is 21

Nxumalo: Wow Principal has smart kids. As for the black sheep of the family.....

Sonelise: He was about to graduate. He is also smart

Nxumalo: With a criminal record?

Sonelise shrugged his shoulders

Sonelise: Yeah but Principal seems powerful. It could disappear

Nxumalo: Wow.... let me hang my clothes

Sonelise: Okay sister Nxumalo

Sister Nxumalo walked to the line.

.

April and Hannah didn't talk after Hannah and Ntotonke had a talk. As you all know Elijah went to fetch them because it was time for Advocate to start. April and Phozisa didn't have time to speak to her and find out what happened behind closed doors when they were talking. It looks like now that

Lee-Ann and Ntoyonke are talking they found time to find out what happened. They seem on the edge. They don't know what is happening and they are desperate to know what will be Lee-Ann's decision. Her asking to speak to Ntoyonke in private gives them a little bit of hope that she might say no and maybe she wanna let him down privately, not in front of everyone. That is their only hope right now.

Anyway Hannah is sitting at dinning room with April. Phozisa is exchanging not so nice words with Abigail about what she almost did.

Hannah: Oh my God April she is crazy!

April: Please not so loud. She is crazy i know! You don't know what she made me do! I never even told mom

Hannah: What did she make you do?

April smiled then looked at the living room. She was looking at Abigail. She thought of what she said she would do to her mom if she said anything.

Hannah: April?

April turned around and smiled

April: I don't wanna talk about it so what happened between you and my brother?

Hannah smiled. April smiled too

April: Wait? something happened?

Hannah: We kissed

April: Oh My word!

April said excited then lost her smile

April: Then if you kissed why did he agree to marry.....

Hannah stood up then slowly walked away. She looked upset.

Hannah: I think he is open to the idea of marrying a second wife but he said he'd come back to me

April folded her arms on her chest then walked to Hannah.

April: That is better than saying no, Things are going as planned. We just have to convince him to marry you first....

Hannah turned around and looked at April.

Hannah: I am not as confident as i was before he came out. I feel like he loves her

April: You have to remind him why he fell in love with you in the first place.....

Hannah: I have been thinking.....

April: About what?

Hannah: What if he doesn't love her, He just feels sorry for Lee-Ann

April: And guilty that he took Bhuti away from her?

Hannah: Exactly! That is why i won't give up on him

April: That is the spirit!

Lee-Ann got to the living room

Hannah: She is here, Look at her

They both turned around and looked at Lee-Ann

April: Looking at her.... Do you think she looks like a woman who is ready to leave or she is not going anywhere?

Hannah: Where is her mother?

They looked around. She is not in the living room anymore

Hannah: I think the only way to answer your question is by asking her

Hannah said walking to Lee-Ann.

Hannah: Your mother almost stabbed me

Lee-Ann turned and faked a smile

Lee-Ann: I am glad she didn't, Look at you so healthy with no knife wound

Hannah: You're not funny!

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Mom wouldn't just do that. She is not crazy

Hannah: You should've seen her

Lee-Ann: Are you insinuating...

Hannah interrupted her

Hannah: Anyway! Your answer to my next question

will determine if you really mean it when you said
you're glad she didn't stab me

Lee-Ann: Do i think your man dumped you because
he has feelings for me.....?

Hannah: Actually i would love to hear you answer
that

Lee-Ann: Well the answer is, It's possible but Lee-
Ann didn't know about it.....

When she said Lee-Ann, she was referring to herself.

Lee-Ann: I mean he said it in front of You. I was
shocked too

Hannah looked upset

Hannah: What is your decision? Are you gonna
marry my man?

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Are you Advocate Dudumayo ?

Hannah: What stupid question is that?

Lee-Ann: That's the only person who can ask me
that.....

Hannah swallowed hard

Lee-Ann: Not you! so please go tell April i said so

Lee-Ann walked to the kitchen leaving Hannah upset.

Hannah: B*tch!

Hannah ran after Lee-Ann

Hannah: He kissed me you know?

Lee-Ann paused then turned around. She smiled.

Lee-Ann: Good for you

Lee-Ann around and continued with her journey to the kitchen. Hannah turned around and she was shocked to see Advocate Dudumayo standing in front of her. Hannah gave him the biggest smile

Hannah: Who are you again?

Hannah's eyes popped out

Hannah: I am sorry about that. I didn't want Ntøyonke to know that his mom and sister asked me to come here. I knew he was gonna be upset

"well now i know.... " Said a voice behind Hannah. Her eyes widened looking at Advocate. She knew whose voice was that. Advocate smiled at her.... Hannah slowly turned around

Hannah: Bab.....

Ntoyonke smiled at Hannah. He went closer to her then whispered in her ear

Ntoyonke: After this will reading.....

He fixed her hair smiling. Hannah was smiling looking at him. Ntoyonke lost his smile

Ntoyonke: You will get the F**ck out of my house!

Ntoyonke headed to the kitchen. A tear escaped Hannah's eye. She felt someone tap her shoulder. She turned around wiping her tears

Elijah: I hate doing this to you but.....

He paused with a smirk on his face

Elijah: I told you so

Hannah walked away heading to April. Phozis a got to the Living room

Phozisa: Elijah is Hannah okay?

Elijah: She just told Ntoyonke you and April asked her to come here so you can imagine mom

Phozisa bit her lower lip

Phozisa: Stupid girl!!!

Elijah: She is stupid indeed

Phozisa furiously walked to her and April. Elijah smiled

Elijah: This day is getting better and better

.

.

#S'culukujeje

After the talk i had with my niece i have two things to ask Phozisa. First i want to ask her.... no, why do i have to spoil her surprise. I am going there to ask her how does she sleep at night knowing she raised an evil girl like April. She is saved but she let her daughter work for the devil. How can she do that?

How can she give her daughter money to ask my niece to kill my grand child? A child they thought was theirs. Are they killing my grandchild because they know it's not theirs anymore? what kinda people are these people? How can they do this to us. I know what we did. They don't know the rest of what we did. We just lied and said she put the ring on because we didn't think they were gonna believe us. They should believe us and take our word for it. If they don't which i know they don't then its not our business. What is my business is making sure my niece's boyfriend comes back where he belongs. I am glad that boy is coming here. I am jealous that he will arrive at that house! i wish he was coming to mine. If they tell him things that make him hate Millicent i will make sure Phozisa forces her daughter to dump Mfanelo and not only dump him but also beg him to come to my niece. I am not going to let Phozisa get her way. I am ready to make her life a living hell. I see her son's passing did nothing to her. I will play with her emotions and believe me i will leave her crying every time and i will make sure i get what i want and that includes

my job at the hospital.

Anyway i walked out of my bedroom. I saw Millicent having a cup of coffee looking at the window

Me: Millie i will be right back

She turned and looked at me

Millicent: You're going to the house next door?

Me: Yes, Phozisa and i have to talk about important things

Millicent: Okay Auntie good luck, I know they won't give you the greatest welcome

Me: And i am not expecting anything less of what i know they will give me. I am not going there to play either and with your permission, i would like to tell Phozisa about what her daughter did when she came here and that is if she wasn't part of it!

Millicent: I am glad you asked me first. Yes Auntie you can but i doubt she had no idea

Me: And those two are In the same WhatsApp group

Millicent laughed

Millicent: Good luck aunt

I opened the door then walked out. I closed it behind me then looked at Phozisa's house. Wait i know that car, It's the car that was there when Phozisa chased me out and the only stranger i found there that day was the advocate. What could he be doing there? I walked faster. I feel like i am missing out. More than ever this makes me wanna go there. I got to the gate. I opened it then walked in. I saw Demazana the maid standing up. I wonder why she is sitting outside on that chair alone. Anyway When she saw me she stood up then came to me.

Me: Hi Dema

Demazana: Hello, Is this an emergency?

Me: What?

Demazana: What you came here for?

Me: Yes

Demazana: I don't wanna see the repeat of the last time, i think you should leave and come back later

I attempted to walk pass her

Me: i am prepared and ready for the repea.....

She grabbed my arm. I turned around

Demazana: S'culukujeje please, You have to respect this family's will readings

My eyes widened

Me: Another one?

She looked behind her then at me

Demazana: Please come later when Advocate is not here i am begging you

I exhaled

Me: Okay. I will be back please send me a please ca...

Demazana: I will buzz you

Me: Okay

I walked to the gate. I opened it and left. I got to my house. I opened the door then walked in. Millicent came to me

Millicent: That didn't take long?

Me: Demazana didn't wanna let me in

Millicent: What? are you now banned from entering their premises ?

Me: No, apparently there is will reading. I thought they were done?

Millicent walked to the couch. She looked sad. What is going on? Does she know?

Me: Millie do you know something i don't?

She sat on the couch then looked at me

Millicent: Today was gonna be the day i was gonna get inheritance for my baby.....

Oh how can i forget that? I sat down next to her

Me: I am sorry

She wiped her tears

Millicent: It's okay. I guess I am having a what should've been moment. If my baby was his i was gonna be part of that. I can't believe he is not the father.....

She stood up crying. She slowly walked away

Millicent: auntie even today i am still fantasizing that the baby is his. When i see this child i see him as a father. I don't have Mfanelo in my head at all

Me: You have to put him in your head because he is coming today and don't call him Nkosonke, That would turn him off completely

Millicent: Oh i know.....

Me: Please, You have to be all in on him. Tell him you still love him and that you only left him because of distance

Millicent: Which is true auntie. I just hope he is not deeply in love with her

Me: honey he is meeting her family. It's a matter of, Will he be able to switch off those feelings and let you back in ?

Millicent looked at me

Millicent: I wish he could. I can't raise this child alone!

Me: I know and i can promise you one thing.....

She looked at me

Me: If you raise this child alone. April will not be the reason for that. That relationship is gonna end!

Millicent: I really want that auntie and i hope it works

I looked away

Me: It has to work

I looked at Phozisa's house

Me: I know it will and i will make sure of it.....

.

.

#Narrated

Earlier Hannah was crying because Ntoyonke overheard her say that to advocate. She knows she messed things up for her. When she thought there was some progress she had to ruin it. She seems upset with herself. We see Phozisa walking to them. She didn't look happy at all.

Phozisa: What the hel....

April: Mom advocate was confronting her about earlier. She didn't see Ntoyonke was coming. She was explaining that to him. I just hope Ntoyonke is not mad

Phozisa: I told him Hannah has been supportive. He can't be mad at us for telling her

Hannah: Ma we had a moment in his room. We kissed now i ruined that

Phozisa: Wow that's amazing

April: And he was not against the idea of marrying a second wife

Phozisa: That's incredible!

April: I know right !

April looked at Hannah

April: You are gonna be his wife too and girl you were sitting together on that couch. I could see the connection between you guys

Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: I did too

Hannah: Well he is in there with her right now talking in the kitchen!

April looked down. Phozisa looked at the kitchen. Lee-Ann was talking to her mom

Hannah: He loves her and he said it but i see he wants me, Well at least he did until i lied

Phozisa: He will understand

April: But do you think you would agree to be his second wif.....?

Hannah: I want to be his first wife! he will marry her after

April: I meant that! I was trying to find out if you are happy to share your husband?

Hannah: i told him i will respect their relationship but i want in.

April smiled then looked at her mom.

April: That's great!

Phozisa: It is

Hannah: Well he didn't give me an answer. He will give me an answer tonight. I know when we make love he will see he can't lose m.....

They saw Lee-Ann, Abigail and Vivica going back to the living room. They were also called to go back. Everyone sat down. Advocate Dudumayo looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann i asked you a question before you left.

Lee-Ann looked at Ntoyonke for a few seconds not saying a word. She turned and looked at Advocate.

Lee-Ann: My husband said something at the beginning of my part of the will....

Everyone looked at Lee-Ann curious to hear what she has to say.

Lee-Ann: He begged me, He repeatedly said he would appreciate if i respect his decision and marry his brother

Lee-Ann looked at Ntoyonke again.

Lee-Ann: I have always done things to make my

hus band happy.....

Phozisa smiled holding April's hand. Lee-Ann looked at April and Phozisa

Lee-Ann: I will not stop now

Phozisa lost her smile. Elijah, Vivica and Abigail smiled. Lee-Ann looked at Advocate Dudumayo

Lee-Ann: Yes, I will marry him

It went quiet and awkward for a few seconds.

Phozisa, April and Hannah were obviously not happy

Phozisa: Are you sure about this ?

Lee-Ann: it's what my husband wanted

Phozisa: But i feel like you didn't look at all the.....

Ntoyonke: Mom Stop it!

Phozisa looked down

Dudumayo: i have to go so i will make this quick.
Please no interruptions

Elijah: Good luck with that

Advocate Dudumayo opened the will again

Dudumayo: If Lee-Ann don't wanna get married....

Advocate paused

Dudumayo: That part is useless now, I am sorry

He flipped the page then looked at Ntoyonke

Dudumayo: If when i die my brother is married, He is forced to divorce his wife and marry Lee-Ann legally. If Ntoyonke refuses to follow that, Lee-Ann has a right to walk away with everything

Lee-Ann looked at Ntoyonke then at Advocate.

Dudumayo: If Ntoyonke and his wife have a child. The wife can stay but as a second wife. If she has no child and by the time the will is read she is not pregnant then she will be divorced and break things off permanently

Hannah: Wait? he has to be with her only?

Advocate looked at the WILL pretending like he didn't hear her.

Phozisa: I didn't know Nkosonke was this selfish.

Imagine if you had a wife son. That poor girl was gonna be divorced and sent home!?

Ntoy়onke:.....

Ntoy়onke looked down

April: Mom that is exactly what is happening to Hannah

Elijah: I thought he said no disruptions!

Ntoy়onke: I thought i heard him wrong

Hannah: Baby this doesn't make you angry?

Ntoy়onke ignored Hannah. Advocate continued

Dudumayo: Ntoy়onke, Don't confuse this with anything.....

Ntoy়onke looked up

Ntoy়onke: I don't understand?

Dudumayo: You marrying my wife doesn't guarantee you access to her money, You are marrying my wife for the things i left you. My wife's money is hers and hers alone. You have no say in what she does with it

Ntoyone's mouth was wide open. Lee-Ann smiled looking down. Abigail smiled at her daughter.

Phozisa looked at them fuming with anger.

Advocate Dudumayo looked at Lee-Ann

Dudumayo: Lee-Ann, this is a forever. You agreed to marry him, That means you will spend the rest of your life with him.....

Ntoyone smiled

Dudumayo: but.....

Ntoyone lost his smile.

Dudumayo: All that could change if my brother.....

Everyone looked at Advocate.

Dudumayo: Has been UNFAITHFUL to you.

Ntoyone: What do you mean?

Advocate Dudumayo looked at him

Dudumayo: You are not allowed to Cheat on Lee-Ann. If she finds out you have been cheating, she has a right to file for a divorce and leave you and take everything with her

Hannah stood up and walked away

Hannah: i can't believe this !

She ran to the bedroom crying. April ran after her.
Advocate looked at everyone

Advocate: That's the end of the will

Lee-Ann let out a heavy sigh

Phozisa: Wow! now that you two are getting married,
I guess We are going to be one big family!

Lee-Ann: I doubt that

Everyone looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: What do you mean?

Lee: In the will there is nothing that says i should
stay here

Phozisa's eyes pooped out. She stood up

Phozisa: What are you talking about. This is
Ntoyonke's home and.....

Lee-Ann: Nothing in the will said i can't move out. I
am still moving out and i am going to build my own

house. This is your house mama not mine

Phozisa: My so....

Lee-Ann didn't give her a chance to speak

Lee-Ann: You and i know this house is too small for the two of us

Phozisa: Advocate is what she is saying....

Advocate: Nothing said she can't leave i am afraid

Phozisa gave Lee-Ann the look. Lee-Ann gave her a smile.

Lee-Ann: Tomorrow when my new husband leave for rehab, i will be moving....

Phozisa looked at Ntotonke surprised to hear that he is leaving tomorrow

Phozisa: Ntotonke ? son you can't go so soon.....

Lee-Ann: He can and i made the decision

Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: You have no right! Shops that sell alcohol are closed! He has no access to alcohol!

Lee-Ann: Your son said i can't get what i rightfully deserve if i don't marry your son! I am following his wishes ! Ntoyonke has a drinking problem and he is going to rehab to fix it TOMORROW!

Lee-Ann looked at Advocate

Lee-Ann: Didn't Nkosonke say in order for Ntoyonke to get his money and a car he must go to rehab ?

Advocate: He did and it's up to Ntoyonke. If he wants the money now he will go. If he wanna stay then i will hold on to the money

Phozisa desperately looked at Ntoyonke

Phozisa: Baby stay a few....

Lee-Ann interrupted Phozisa

Lee-Ann: Bhuti Ntoyonke wanna go!

She looked at Ntoyonke

Lee-Ann: Right Bhuti Ntoyonke?

Phozisa looked at her son breathing heavily waiting for his answer. Ntoyonke looked at his mother then at Lee-Ann

Ntoyonke: The rehab is already called and booked so I am going tomorrow

Phozis a kicked the couch. Lee-Ann looked away smiling

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:43] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#34

.

.

#April

I saw this coming. I don't know why we had to bring Hannah here only to get her heart broken. Obviously my brother has feelings for Lee-Ann and as much

as Lee-Ann acts like she doesn't have feelings for my brother, I know for a fact that she does. She loves my brother and she doesn't wanna admit it because she want us to see this perfect side of her which is fake and unfortunately for her, mom and i saw through her the first time we met her. We know she is not this perfect person she pretends to be. I cannot believe she did this. I cannot believe she agreed to marry my brother. How does she sleep at night? how will she sleep tonight after agreeing to this? How is she gonna sleep with my brother knowing that he is her husband's brother? She is disgusting! I really feel bad for Hannah and there is nothing i can do to make her feel better at this point. Nothing will make her better, She just lost my brother with the things that were just said. If my brother wants to be with Lee-Ann then it is clear, He is done with Hannah and we can't even say he must change his mind and not marry Lee-Ann because if we do, Lee-Ann walks away with all my brother's money and that is not okay. That woman doesn't have a child with my brother. My brother was given education by our mother. He can't leave everything

to a girl he has no children with. Lee-Ann is not a part of this family. If she was she would've had a child. I don't blame her for that but in order for someone to be accepted fully they must have a child. I feel like she doesn't deserve that inheritance and if she had a decency she would've walked away. She has no decency. She is trash just like Millicent. Maybe my brother was attracted to Gold diggers. Lee-Ann is not one of us. She will never be. I don't know why she is doing this. Why does she wanna stick around? Oh that is a stupid question. Money is the reason.

At this point i don't know what will be mom and i strategy. If we don't want them together what we have been fighting for will be taken away from us and we can't let that happen. We have to accept that gold digger as one of us.

Anyway i just got to the bedroom, Ntoyonke's bedroom. I saw Hannah taking her make up bag and putting it in her travel bag. Well i am glad she is leaving without putting on a fight. We don't need her fighting anymore. We want Lee-Ann and my brother

together. This sounds so bad even to say it. Anyway she looked at me. She is crying

Me: Hey

She wiped her tears then looked away zipping her bag.

Me: I am so sorry about that. Are you leaving already? Why don't you join us for dinner and get a chance to meet my boyfriend?

She stopped everything and stood up

Hannah: I am not leaving

Me: You're not?

She turned and looked at me.

Hannah: I am moving to the lodge just for the time being while you and your mom will be trying to change Ntoyonke's mind. He can't marry her

Mom walked in

Mom: Hey Hannah. I am sorry baby, my son is gonna marry Lee-Ann

Hannah: What? Are you gonna give up just like that?

Mom: He has to.....

Hannah looked at mom. Tears streamed down her cheeks

Hannah: If Nkosonke didn't say Lee-Ann will leave with everything if Ntoyonke refuse to marry him were you gonna say what you're saying right now?

I looked down. Mom cleared her throat

Hannah: Oh my God! You were using me to get the money weren't you?

Me: That's not true

Mom: Don't be silly Hannah we love you. I want my son to be with a woman who loves him and the woman she loves. You are that woman but.....

Hannah: I don't have millions from your dead son right?

Mom: I don't like what you just said! and i don't appreciate you saying that about my son!

Hannah: Wow

Why is she saying that? It's like she just realised

something

Hannah: Elijah was right about you....

Me: Elijah....

Hannah: Is honest! he knows you guys more than i do for sure and you're doing to me what you did to Millicent! You use people to get what you want

Mom: Hannah!

Hannah: You used her to hurt Lee-Ann, When that failed you used me to get Ntoyonke to tell you why he did this, When that too didn't work you used me to make him forget Lee-Ann not knowing if he doesn't marry her there will mean no money for y.....

Me: Hannah i understand you're upset....

Hannah: Oh you damn right i am upset and i am leaving before i say things i will regret later!

She picked up her things

Mom: This is hard for us as....

Hannah: Right!

Mom's eyes popped out

Hannah: I am going to the hotel. I will get my man back whether you want it or no.....

Ntoy়onke walked in. Hannah looked away

Ntoy়onke: Did i interrupt something

Mom: We were just saying goodbye to Hannah

Ntoy়onke looked at Hannah

Ntoy়onke: I am sorry mom and April brought you here for nothing. You should listen to me not them!

Mom looked at me. We looked down. Hannah chuckled. We looked up at her

Hannah: You're right. I should listen to you

Ntoy়onke smiled

Hannah: I heard your heart beating fast when i hugged you

She said smiling. Ntoy়onke looked down more like someone who feels like He is not being listened to. Hannah can't see he doesn't want her?

Hannah: For that reason, I am not leaving, I will wait for you at the lodge

Ntoyone: Hannah.....

Hannah: Don't worry about them....

She said looking at mom and i

Hannah: They won't tell Lee-Ann, They are afraid they might lose the money

Hannah walked out pulling her travel bag. Ntoyone looked at me and mom

Ntoyone: What is she talking about?

Mom: She is just angry, I need to go speak to your new wife

Mom walked out. Ntoyone attempted to walk out

Me: Bro

He paused then turned around.

Me: I am sorry for always putting my nose in your guys lives. I shouldn't do that now i realise that.

I am apologising because i need a favour. I don't

regret nothing i did. He knows i am right

Me: I just wanted to say i support your decision, It's what our brother would've wanted

Ntoy়onke: I am glad

He attempted to walk out

Me: And!

He turned around

Me: I met someone and i would like you guys to meet him so i was wondering if it's okay if i invite him over for dinner tonight?

Ntoy়onke: Great, At least for once attention will be on someone else not Lee-Ann and what she does wrong

Ouch. I smiled

Me: Thank you

Ntoy়onke: Sure

He walked out. I closed the door then i heard my phone. I walked to my bed. I picked it up then answered

Me: Baby

Mfanelo: I just arrived at the lodge babe

Me: Wow great! I will help with picking up what to cook then later come see you and come here with you for dinner. My brother can't wait to see you

Mfanelo: Which one?

I exhaled

Me: The one who just arrived today

Mfanelo: Oh that's the one you were worried about. I hope i will be save around him.....

Me: You're not funny baby

Mfanelo: I am sorry

Me: Get some rest okay

Mfanelo: Okay talk later

Me: I love you

Mfanelo: I love you too

He hung up. I put my phone on my chest and smiled. I need to go somewhere before i go to my boyfriend.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I am done being my mother in law's doormat. I don't need her for anything. I am not going to look down like i used to and let her say whatever she wanna say to me. I have always let her say whatever she wanted, what did that get me? No where! my silence never stopped her. I thought if i didn't care about what she said she would get tired and move on but she never stops. I am tired of that and i cannot wait to move out of here. I cannot believe she thought i would stay here and play mother in law and daughter in law with her. After I tried so hard when i was married to the man i love. She didn't treat me well, Now i am gonna marry the son she loves so much. She will more than ever wanna be involved in our lives. I am so happy my husband made every decision he made. I don't hate any of the things he did. Yes while i was sitting for the will i was nervous

and upset but looking back at everything, i can tell my man loved me. He was the smartest man i know and the decisions he made regarding his will showed it. He did everything to protect me from his mother. I love him so much for that. I know i wronged him and i regret it but i promise to look after his family even though i will not be living here i will make sure everything goes well with Elijah. I don't care about my mother in law and her daughter. Anyway i don't know where i wanna live. For now i will stay at the hospital while i am still trying to figure it out. I am just happy my finances are my finances. I don't have to discuss them with Ntoyonke. I am happy this is all over. Now i can focus on my baby, starting a new diet for my pregnancy and stop stressing. I cannot wait to give my baby my full attention.

Anyway i am with Elijah. He didn't say a word when i was talking to his mom earlier. I know she is still his mom and i should respect that so that is why i need to apologise.

Elijah: What's up?

Me: I wanted to apologise to you

Elijah: About what?

I sat down

Me: The way i spoke to mama. I just wanted her to....

Elijah: There is nothing selfish in everything you said. I am just happy you made the decision you made

I smiled

Me: I am happy too. I am glad i am still your sister in law

Elijah: Not more than i am, This is the decision i wanted you to make. To me this is more than money.....

I looked at him. I am curious to know what he means. But he must know what it's about for me too

Me: To me too, i don't know, I just have a feeling that if i left i would forget about my husband and this family. Trust me i had the worst experience in my marriage because of mama and April but i don't want to forget this family.

Elijah: That makes me happy. My brother knew what he was doing. He knew you loved this family that is why he made sure you stay in it.

Me: Is that the reason you wanted me to stay also? He stood up and started walking. I turned and looked at him.

Elijah: I am thinking about what would my family be like when Ntoyonke and Hannah were to marry
I chuckled then looked down smiling

Elijah: I don't want to add a family member who will also think everything mom and April say is right. I have my brother on my side. I don't want his wife to be plotting things with them. I love how you check mom and April out. I want that for a sister in law, Someone who will build this family not tear it apart

I smiled

Me: Thank you....

He smiled

Me: So what do you think about me still considering moving out?

Elijah: I have always asked myself why you never thought of moving out but i knew you didn't want to take my brother from his home. He loved it here but with the way you were treated and still being treated, I support your decision

Me: Thank you. I don't know where i want to live.
For now i will be staying at the hospital

Elijah: Oh okay. I don't think you should rush it too

Me: Yeah

He cleared his throat. I looked at him

Elijah: You must be under pressure with getting pregnant and My brother not being allowed to be with anyone at all. That could make you guilty and pressure you to do things with him. I know you don't.... didn't expect to be intimate with him so soon, It must be a relief that he agreed to go to rehab

I exhaled then looked down. I hope he doesn't see me differently with what i am about to say but i have to tell him because i want him to think tonight is the day i conceived

Me: I am scared about struggling to fall pregnant and get to that 18 months with no child or pregnancy, I know i didn't know who had a problem between my husband and i but still, even though i know it was him i still i can't help but fear struggling to have a child that is why.....

I sat down. He looked at me

Me: I have to compress all my feelings and anger towards your brother tonight....

He pulled a chair and sat down

Me: Tonight i want to try because he is leaving tomorrow and that is taking away from that 18 months. I really hope i will conceive as soon as possible

Elijah: I didn't think about him leaving might have an effect on this. I hope somehow tonight will make you connect, Not for the sake of the baby but for the rest of your lives because you're stuck together forever

I looked away

Me: That is why i am sending him away so that when he comes back he is mentally ready to grow up and be a man

Elijah: Yeah

I am glad i talked to Elijah and i was able to discuss my sexual life with his brother. I thought it was gonna be uncomfortable but it seems like i was wrong. He is like my best friend. I just talk to him without being worried what he might say. Anyway i saw mom coming to us.

Mom: Here you are!

Elijah stood up

Elijah: Let me leave you guys to talk

Mom: Thank you

Elijah walked away. Mom sat

Mom: I have been meaning to ask, When you pulled Ntøyonke aside.....

I looked around then at mom

Me: He agreed to all the terms

Mom: Good, Is he excited about.... you know

She looked at my stomach

Me: I don't know, He was just surprised and also shocked by me not wanting to sleep with him

Mom: But eventually you have to try

Me: I know

Mom: Then why send him to a rehab when you are already.....

She looked around

Me: We are spending a night tonight

Mom smiled

Mom: fantastic!

Me: We are not going to do nothing but people won't know that

Mom: Oh.... Okay but one of these days

Me: I have to try to connect with him that is what my husband wanted and that is what he will get but not now

Mom smiled. I know she doesn't want me to be humiliated that olis why she is trying so hard to make sure i do things right but she is not always right. I think what i am doing is what is right. I am not ready mentally and emotionally. God made things easy for me, i don't see why i can't take advantage of that. Anyway My brother is never home. I wonder where he is. He keeps disappearing all the time.

.

.

#Millicent

God my bum is sore. I have been sitting on this chair for two hours. When is Mfanelo arriving? I want to see him and i want him to know he is gonna be a father. He can't leave this place without seeing me. I don't know why i didn't tell him i know his girlfriend and he doesn't know that. He will be very surprised to see me here. I hope hiding the fact that i know where he is going won't make him feel like

everything they will say about me is true. I am tired of all the drama that family has been causing for me. I wish i never dated Doctor Ngobozi. If i knew their plan wasn't to help me or they didn't help me because they saw something special in me i wouldn't have dated him. They only used me to hurt Lee-Ann and i was so stupid to think they cared. Now that they don't need me anymore they show their true colours. I cannot believe all this time i thought Millicent was my friend. I was such a fool to have thought she was. That girl and her mother use people for their benefit. When they are done with you they forget you. I hate them and i have to get Mfanelo away from them before they ruin him. He must know the only thing that matters to them is money nothing else.

Anyway i have been asking myself. Now that there is no baby, What could be so intense about this will for them to put Demazana outside to watch who goes in. A week ago i would say i will find out but now, I don't have any friend in there. The only girl i thought was my friend is now asking me to kill my

child. She is not gonna get away with that. I am going to tell Mfanelo this. He can't be with a girl who wanna kill his child.

"What are you doing sitting on my chair ? " That's my aunt. I stood up

Me: Auntie

S'culukujeje: He has a car right? That means you will see his car. You don't have to sit here

I smiled

Me: Well you are right

She smiled.

S'culukujeje: Hopefully he doesn't arrive until i leave that house. I don't want him to think we are dramatic

Me: You're going there?

S'culukujeje: I need to freshen up first then go there. I am sure they are done, I mean the advocate is gone

Me: Okay be careful

She smiled

S'culukujeje: I will and your baby daddy's girlfriend is coming so you also be careful

Me: What....

I said looking at the window. What is she doing here?
I looked at Auntie

S'culukujeje: I will leave you to it

Me: Okay Auntie

She walked away. I heard a knock. I went to the door then answered the door

Me: What do you want?

April: I haven't seen you returning the money, I came to find out if you've decided to do it?

Me: I Think you should leave!

April: Millicent i am serious! Go get an abortion. Mfanelo and i just found each other. He doesn't need this!

I opened the door

Me: April leave my house!

She chuckled

April: I gave you a night to think. I don't...

Me: If you don't go i will call detective Solomzi!

She looked at me then walked out. I slammed the door then lied my head on the door. While still trying to catch my breath i heard some recording

" Millicent i am serious! Go get an abortion. Mfanelo and i just found each other. He doesn't need this! "

oh my God! i turned around smiling. Auntie recorded her.

S'culukujeje: This is going to help you get your man back but we have to cut the part where she said you didn't return money

I ran to aunt and hugged her. I broke the hug then kissed her cheek

Me: Thank you!

Auntie looked at April's home.

S'culukujeje: That boy traveled from East London to

meet this family

She smiled and looked at me

S'culukujeje: Not Phozisa's family!

Me: That's right Auntie

She looked back at the window fuming with anger. I wonder what did these two do to each other.

Whatever is going on is deeper.

.

.

#Narrated

At the lodge. Someone's sobbing welcomes us from the passage. A woman is obviously crying inside. Who could that be and why they are crying? While still trying to figure that, The inside showed. Inside we see Hannah sitting and burying her face between her thighs. Tissues were all over the floor. It looks like she has been crying for a long time. While crying, She got disturbed by her phone ringing. She quickly jumped up and checked who is calling

hoping it's Ntoyonke. You could see the disappointment in her face when she looked at the screen of her phone. But something kinda changed, She seemed jumpy. She stood up. You could see that disappointment was mixed with nerves. It looks like she respects the caller. She wiped her tears then cleared her throat then answered

Hannah: Mrs.....

Caller: I gave you a simple task! I asked you to get that boy hooked on drugs what did you do?

Hannah's eyes popped out

Hannah: Mrs.....

Caller: You got him hooked on alcohol instead! what will alcohol do me?

Hannah: I am sorry, I.....

Caller: You stayed two years with no hopes of going university! i got you into Universe with your low points you ungrateful rat.....!

Hannah started crying

Hannah: I know and.....

Caller: I didn't Only get you to University of Cape Town, I paid for your fees for the whole time you were there! what was your the task again?

Hannah: You said you're doing all that because you needed a favour from me

Caller: Did you deliver?

Hannah continued sobbing

Caller: No! instead you fell in love!

Hannah: I am afraid drugs might kill....

The caller started laughing. You could tell that laugh wasn't genuine, It was a laugh full of anger. Hannah was nervous just waiting for what the lady was gonna say

Caller: What do you think the plan was all along?

Hannah didn't know what to day

Caller: You wanted me to give you a gun and ask you to shoot him!?

Hannah: No ma'am !

Caller: Maybe i should've, You have broken so many

rules! Rule number one was not to fall in love.....

Hannah: I kno.....

Caller: You failed it! Rule number two was to give that boy drugs and make him kill himself!

Hannah looked up crying

Hannah: I didn't know i woul.....

Caller: The rules have changed, I want you to murder Ntøyonke Ngoboz!

Hannah: I can't d....

Caller: After the lockdown you go down to Mqanduli and kill him!..... (Tu tu tu tu tu tu tu)

The lady hung up the phone. Hannah sat down on the floor rug and cried her eyes out. It looks like someone doesn't know Hannah is already in Mqanduli.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:43] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#35

.

.

.

#Phozisa

I don't know. I don't feel like i have to give up so soon. I can't let my son agree to this. Ntoyonke is gonna marry this woman. He cannot let her walk all over him. He has to put his foot down. He has to make sure she listens to him. I can tell she is in love with him. I don't see why she can't listen to him. I need to speak to her for the last time then if she doesn't want to listen then i speak to my son and ask him to talk to her. She has to listen to him. She listened to Nkosonke. She has to listen to boy too. I am glad Abigail and Vivica took a walk. I will speak freely with this girl. Elijah is also not here. I am

sitting with Ntoyonke. Lee-Ann is probably in the bedroom.

I feel like i need to talk about Hannah. I think my intentions were clear from the beginning even though i didn't say it. I have been saying my battle was for the money. For Hannah to make this about her was just unlike her and it took me by a surprise. She acted out of character. My son dumped her. We called her here because we needed help not because of her relationship. That too was gonna be nice because she is a nice girl but i was never and will never choose her over the money my son worked so damn hard for. I am sorry she feels betrayed but she must understand this was not about her and we never hid that from her. I don't know why she is acting like she is the best thing that ever happened to my son. I hope she finds a man she deserves clearly my son can't be with her and i really feel bad for her but this is real life. This is millions we are talking about.

Anyway like i said i am with my son. I also wanna talk to his wife.

Me: So son?

He looked at me.

Me: You saw what is in the will. You have to go back to University next year. Are you ready to go back?

Ntoyonke: I think i am ready for everything my brother wants me to do, Mom i killed him. He loved me....

Me: I don't think he stopped....

Ntoyonke: But i cannot keep defying him. I need to do one thing right. I have to follow all his instructions

Me: Son you have to be faithful to that woman and learn to love her

He looked at me surprised

Ntoyonke: Mom you hate Lee-Ann why do you care....

Me: I don't hate her, i just don't think she is fit for this family but like always, your brother is right and we always respected his opinion and i don't want us to stop now

Ntoyonke: Mom He told you he loved Lee-Ann, You were against that. You didn't respect it. I don't think this has anything to do with respect....

There we go again. He is gonna say it has everything to do with money which is true but i don't want him to know or think that

Me: Son.....

Ntoyonke: You heard i have no right to control her finances. Her being here or not it doesn't benefit You financially. I think you need to accept that you won't get my brother's money

Me: This has nothing to do with money

Ntoyonke: I love you mom but i don't believe you

Me: fine so tell me, When are you gonna get married? i don't get why she wants you to go to rehab before you.....

"You will never get it mama " i know that annoying voice. It is My son's new wife. I don't know whether Abigail never taught her it's not right to eavesdrop in other people's conversation. Anyway i looked at

her

Lee-Ann: You don't like ideas or orders that are not made by you

Me: i am just try....

Lee-Ann: Trying to find a reason to make him stay here. Ntoyonke is going to rehab

Me: I didn't say he doesn't!!!

I snapped. She looked surprised

Me: i am sick of your new attitude! I know my son made you rich but you have no right to speak to me the way you do! A woman stays at her husband's home when a husband is a first born but you will never know that because you don't look like us!

Ntoyonke: Ma.....

Me: Shut up Boy-boy!

I said giving him a hand

Me: You have to stay here! i am against.....

Lee-Ann: I might not look like you but i have been married here for years! i know the traditions ! I was

married to the first born who died in this house!

She said giving my son the look. Oh no! My son doesn't need this right now. This was a mistake. Nkosonke made a mistake. Anyway Ntoyone looked down. She looked at me

Lee-Ann: When i was married to him i stayed here because he was a first born! Ntoyone killing his brother doesn't make him an heir! He is not the first born and that is why tomorrow i am getting the hell out of here!

She looked at Ntoyone

Lee-Ann: And the man i am about to marry has no problem with that right Bhuti Ntoyone?

Me: I don't think my son wanna speak when you keep making him feel bad about that accident!

Lee-Ann looked at him

Lee-Ann: I am sorry

Ntoyone: It's okay

Lee-Ann looked at me.

Me: I am moving out because i am not black and i don't belong here....

I looked down

Lee-Ann: That is what you've always told me right?

I am annoyed now. I don't want to talk about it anymore. I saw Abigail walking in though the front door. She didn't say anything. She exhaled. We looked at her

Abigail: I am just glad when i leave tomorrow my daughter will be settling in at the hospital.

She looked at me.

Abigail: You and my daughter can't stand each other and it's your fault! i don't understand why you don't want her to move out when you clearly don't like her!

Ntoyonke: Mom if this is about paying the bills. I will pay your bil.....

Lee-Ann; You're not going to do that!

What the hell? Who the hell does this girl think she is? I looked at her ready to say something, My son

started talking

Ntoyonke: With the money my brothe.....

Lee-Ann: Your mother is working! and you're going to be a father soon! Are you really that kinda man who will let his wife use another man's money to support your child!?

My eyes widened. Is this what my son has been going through in his marriage? was Lee-Ann controlling Nkosonke like this? I am starting to see her true colours. She turns my sons against me. She wants them to do things for her and her only! she is evil and a disgusting Gold digger!

Ntoyonke: No, I will support my family

Lee-Ann: You are going to support us not.....

Me: You're not pregnant yet!

Ntoyonke cleared his throat. Abigail looked at Lee-Ann why are they acting like this? I am not ashamed to wanna be spoiled by my children. Nkosonke spoiled me rotten

Abigail: Are you really wanna be supported by your

son? A man who doesn't even have a degree yet?
ain't you ashamed of yourself!?

Me: Says a woman who accepted a property gift
from my baby!

Ntoyonke cleared his throat. I looked at him

Me: You should be ashamed of yourself for hiding
this from me! your mama Ntoyonke!

Abigail: Phozisa i am not ashamed of accepting that!
YOU say you follow tradition! That was a bride price
money! what you call it.....? Lobola!

I pointed a finger at her

Me: You are not in my shoes!

I started crying

Me: you've never been in my shoes ! My son did
something so huge for you but he didn't leave me
nothing!!!

I broke down

Ntoyonke: mom....

I gave him a hand

Me: He left me with nothing!!!

Lee-Ann: Mama i am not going to let you lie about the man i love! He sent all your children to University and he is still paying for their fees while he is in the grave. What do you want from him!?

Me: I want my son back! i want the boy i raised before he met you!

Abigail: That's not fair Phozisa!

Lee-Ann: Let her talk mom!

Me: You changed my son and you are about to change this one too!

Lee-Ann: I am not going to stand here and let you say these things to me! I didn't take your son! We both know what happened to him!

I swallowed hard then slowly looked at my son with the corner of my eyes. Oh no he saw i looked at him

Ntøyonke: I can't believe you!

He stood up and walked away

Me: So.....

Ntoyonke: Leave me alone mom!

I put my hands on my mouth crying. I heard breathing on my neck. I attempted to turn

Abigail: You are going to push all of them away from you and you are going to be left with that spoilt little girl of yours

She walked away. I sat down crying. Maybe she is right. I am pushing everyone away. I am just frustrated! It seems like no one wanna hear me. I don't know how i am going to express my frustration when everyone don't give me a chance or see where i am coming from.

.

.

#Millicent

Now more than ever i feel like i am ready for Ntoyonke, wait.... did i just say Ntoyonke? what the hell is wrong with me? I was afraid to call my baby daddy Nkosonke now i suddenly have his brother in

my head? Anyway i mistakenly called Mfanelo Ntøyonke because i am looking at him lifting weights with his brother Elijah at their home. I Think i mentioned this before. I set my eyes on him when i got here since he was the one who was not married. I forgot about him when i let Phozisa manipulate me to be a homewrecker. I don't know why i let her do that to me. I regret everything. I regret what i did to Lee-Ann. I think she is an amazing woman who was just in love with her husband. She didn't deserve what we did to her. What if the reason Doc died was because of this? I would really hate myself if i were to find out i was the reason for his death. I am not that kind of a woman. One of these days i have to go see Lee-Ann and apologise to her. She didn't deserve that. I am the kinda woman who admits when i am wrong and own up to my mistakes. I messed up. I let myself to be manipulated and that was not right. I hope when i have the courage to see her i will go see her and apologise. I hope she forgives me. Phozisa and April are bad people. I was a fool, i didn't see it sooner.

Anyway what i was saying until i disrupted myself about Phozisa who is not worth talking about. What i was trying to say was i am ready for Mfanelo. I need to see him and give him this recording. I was not sure about my story since they have a lot on me about the things i did but now that i have a recording i am safe. I feel safe. I don't know why i didn't think of recording her. My aunt is smart. I cannot believe these past few days i didn't trust her and i was doubting her love for me. Now i see it. She cares for me and she is going to do whatever it takes to make sure i am happy. I really appreciate her and i pray she gets her job back even though i don't know what she is gonna do but i want her to get it. She can't do good for me and do nothing for her. She lost her job because of my stupidity. I would hate myself to know that her plan failed and she is not getting it back.

Anyway My phone is ringing. I don't have this number. I answered

Me: Millicent?

Caller: Hi, You're talking to Hannah

Me: Hannah.....?

Caller: I believe you are also Phozisa and April's victim.....

Me: Who is this and where did.....

Hannah: Like i said i am Hannah, Ntalonke's ex from Queenstown but they say i am from Cape town since i met him there. Can we meet?

Me: Yeah sure but you're far; How are.....

Hannah: I am actually at the local Lodge

Me: Oh o-kay?

I looked at the time

Me: I am not doing anything right now

Hannah: Great! i will text you my room number

Me: Okay

She hung up. I chuckled

Me: Interesting, I wonder what did they do to the poor girl?

"What girl? " That's my aunt. I turned around

Me: I just got a call from Hannah

S'culukujeje: The beautiful girl Phozisa always brags about?

Me: Oh! the girl she used to say me and her are her perfect daughter in laws ?

S'culukujeje: It's her, What did she say?

Me: That she believes we both have wounds to show because of Phozisa and April....

I walked passed her.

Me: She said something Along those lines like they did something to her too.....

S'culukujeje: She wanna form an alliance?

I looked at Auntie. She is smiling and i don't like that smile. The days of letting people use me are over. I looked away

Me: Well she wanna meet, I just wanna hear her out, if she wants that i don't think i can help her

S'culukujeje: Why?

I turned and looked at aunt

Me: Auntie i am one of the best Maths and Physical Science teachers in the province. We are talking about my boss here. I can't do that to her. I wronged her and her family. Yes she used me but that didn't mean i had to lie. I am as wrong as she is. I don't wanna be hated by her more than she does. I am tired of being used by people to settle scores! if people have a problem with Phozisa they must deal with her i am out!

I furiously walked away "Well..... "That's aunt, The reason i walked away was to avoiding being persuaded. I was also talking about her obsession. Anyway i paused. I heard the door handle make noise. I quickly turned around.

S'culukujeje: I don't need people to fight my battles. I fight them head on and that is what i am about to do....

She turned the door handle and walked out. She grabbed the door attempting to close it, I ran to the door

Me: Where are you going Auntie?

Phozisa: Not to see Hannah that is your business.....

I swallowed hard. I was thinking she was heading there and you can't blame me for thinking that, This woman went to see Advocate at his firm.

S'culukujeje: I told you i was visiting a certain woman and now that i have freshened up.....

I looked at Principal Ngobozi's house Then at Auntie

S'culukujeje: I am going there, You can lock i have my key with me

Me: O....

S'culukujeje: You're going to see Hannah ain't you?

Me: Oh yeah

I smiled. She walked away. I was looking at her. I exhaled

Me: I need to freshen up too auntie....

I walked in. I wonder what is Hannah want? I meant what i said. I am about to be a mother. I am not

going to let people make me do bad things

.

.

#April

I hate not knowing what will Millicent do. I don't know why she can't just do this. Why is she keeping the money if she won't abort the baby? I don't want Mfanelo to come here day time. I want the dinner had at 7PM. She won't see me coming in with him when it's dark. I don't know. I feel like this b*tch is up to something, i mean if she wasn't she would've returned the money or gave me an answer or something. I am dying here. I don't know what to think or do but one thing i know is that i will do whatever it takes to make sure he doesn't look at her at all. I will make sure he hears every little thing she did here. I haven't even told him i know his ex. I guess i am waiting for the perfect time to tell him. I didn't wanna scare him and make him change his mind about coming.

Anyway i just saw mom for the first time after i went to see Millicent. She wanna know the details but i am afraid i don't think this concerns her.

Mom: What were you doing at S'culukujeje's house?

Me: To make sure that liar stays away from my house!

Mom: Good girl but i don't think she would have a nerve to come here

Me: You never know mom. Crazy pregnant women do shocking things when they are jealous anyway i wanted to talk to you

Mom: About ?

Me: Advocate Dudumayo didn't say what happens to the money if she doesn't get pregnant

Mom: You are right. I will call him

Me: Maybe.....

I looked around

Mom: Maybe what?

Me: I don't know

I walked away

Me: Maybe make sure he does not make her fall pregnant?

Mom: April!

I turned around

Me: Mom you told me she wanna move out. She wanna leave with our money! We need to find a way....

Mom: We need nothing! Everything that was said there shows the money is not coming to us.

Nkosonke loved that girl! We have no choice. If we sabotage this and get caught Ntoyonke loses Lee-Ann and the money! Do you want to be hated by him?

I swallowed hard. I don't even wanna imagine that. He'd probably put a gun in our heads now that he knows he can kill

Mom: Even if she doesn't have a baby. The doctor will see the signs that she is having sex with your brother and she is not in contraceptives. Our hands

are tied here

Me: This is not fair! He didn't love us!

Mom: Your brother loved that woman i don't know what s he did to him to turn him against us. I know he loved us but we can't ignore the fact that my son was the kinda man who was easily manipulated

Me: I doubt that he loved us. He loved her and hated us for supporting him and Millicent

Mom: We don't know that. Anyway Lee-Ann says this house is too small for us

Me: She just wanna leave.

Mom: She asks why i want her to stay when i hate her

Me: It's the money! Nothing else. You have not paid the bills in years now you have to

Mom: I don't wanna do that. She has to take care of us with all that money. My son did why can't she? It's not like that money is hers

Me: Speak to your son

Mom: She already did something to him!

If i had a way to stop her from getting pregnant i would stop her. I believe if she don't get pregnant someone in the family is getting that money.
Anyway i need to go see my man.

.

.

#Narrated

Someone said she wasn't scared of Phozisa and she is about to go face her and deal with her and it seems like she was right. Few minutes after April left. We see S'culukujeje at the door knocking.

Demazana went to the door and opened. The family was in the living room watching tv. At the kitchen it looked like Demazana was about to start preparing dinner. Anyway she opened the door and smiled at S'culukujeje

Demazana: You're here

S'culukujeje: You buzzed me didn't you?

Demazana smiled

Demazana: Of course i did

S'culukujeje: Good

She invited herself in and looked at the living room.

Abigail was the first person to see her.

Abigail: Your neighbor

She said with so much attitude. Remember Abigail also has a score to settle with S'culukujeje. Well she did but there is no love lost there.

S'culukujeje: Phozisa can we go talk in private?

Phozisa stood up

Phozisa: You have no right to keep coming to my house after everything you and.....

S'culukujeje: We can do this here if you want but don't cry to me when things get ugly

Phozisa swallowed hard

S'culukujeje: Privacy?

Phozisa: Yeah! My study!

Phozisa said furiously walking to her study.
S'culukujeje smiled at everyone then followed
Phozisa. They got to the study. Phozisa walked in.
S'culukujeje walked in too then looked at Phozisa.
S'culukujeje: The last time i saw you i said confront
me.....

Phozisa chucked folding her arms on her chest and stretching around her neck like Zahara singing and playing her guitar. S'culukujeje walked closer to Phozisa

S'culukujeje: I am going to say it again. Confront me!
Phozisa walked passed S'culukujeje

Phozisa: About what!? About the fact that a woman slept in your house because she was chased by my dead son and you didn't think i should know that.....?

S'culukujeje's eyes popped out. She looked shocked. You could tell she didn't really think it could be Doc who followed Nosintu. S'culukujeje opened her mouth about to respond, Phozisa didn't let her speak

Phozisa: Or You want me to confront you for stealing a ring from that nurse and gave it to your niece! You should be ashamed of yourselves! I can't believe i thought that girl was a good girl! You two were cut from the same cloth no wonder you are Aunt and niece!

S'culukujeje: Wait?

S'culukujeje smiled looking at Phozisa

Phozisa: Wait for what!?

S'culukujeje: You and your daughter are good people?

Phozisa swallowed hard

Phozisa: If you talk about supporting your desperate daughter! i would do anything for my child! I was doing that for Nkose.....

S'culukujeje interrupted her

S'culukujeje: Yeah.... I believe that trust me.....

Said S'culukujeje walking around looking at photos on the wall. She turned and looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: You would do anything for your child wouldn't you?

Phozisa could see S'culukujeje was talking about something else. Her eyes started running around. She looked at S'culukujeje

Phozisa: What are you talking about?

S'culukujeje chuckled then put her hands on her waist

S'culukujeje: What you just said for starters!

Phozisa folded her arms on her chest

Phozisa: Oh i am not ashamed of that!

S'culukujeje started breathing heavily. You could tell what she was about to say something that made her angry

S'culukujeje: Even for giving your daughter Fifteen thousand rands to ask my niece to abort her child and forget your daughter's boyfriend!!?

Phozisa's lower lip hanged on top of her chin eyes popped out. She was shocked

Phozisa: you say April did what!?

S'culukujeje shook her head in disbelief

S'culukujeje: Come on Phozisa! say it again.... You would do anything even giving your daughter money to give to my niece in exchange she kills my grandchild!!!

Phozisa looked away

Phozisa: That is against the bible! My daughter would.....

S'culukujeje: NEVER do that!? where did she get the Fifteen thousand? Did she cash in from the WILL?

Phozisa put her hands on her mouth

Phozisa: Yesterday She said something about going to the bank.....

Phozisa said whispering and surprised by her daughter's actions

S'culukujeje: What was that.... ?

Phozisa snapped out of it. She turned around then looked at S'culukujeje

Phozisa: Nothing! I think we are done here....

Phozisa went to S'culukujeje attempting to show her the door. S'culukujeje raised her index finger. Phozisa looked surprised, she moved back

S'culukujeje: You and i are farrrrrrr.....! way far from done!

Phozisa: I think we are done!

Phozisa furiously went to the door and opened it

S'culukujeje: Not until you ask your lover to give me My job back!!!

Phozisa put her hand on her mouth. She quickly slammed the door hoping that people didn't hear this. She leaned at the door with both her hands behind her balancing at the door looking at S'culukujeje with glassy eyes

Phozisa: What are you talking about!?

S'culukujeje: Without giving away which year but a couple of years ago I was minding business, Cleaning at the hospital then i heard a loud spank coming from that parking lot and guess who it was

when i turned around?

Phozisa swallowed hard

S'culukujeje: Mr Mvubu spanking your bum and you loved it!

Phozisa: I don't know what you're talking about!

S'culukujeje: I am talking about you giggling after that man spanked you!

S'culukujeje snapped

Phozisa: i think you are los ing your mind!

S'culukujeje: i hope when Mrs Mvubu vis its her hus band she will find me crazy too when i tell her what i saw!

Phozisa: S'culukujeje you have a reputation! i will tell her you are lying and tell her you hate me and Mr Mvubu and you decided to make this up because Of what happened between us and your niece and Mr Mvubu firing you! Even Nurse Nxumalo would testify!

S'culukujeje chuckled then walked around the study

S'culukujeje: Yeah i believe you again. I know you could make her believe you and i would be this crazy woman everyone think i am.....

Phozisa started smiling until S'culukujeje turned around with an angry face. Phozisa swallowed hard

S'culukujeje: And when i call a meeting with your family and tell your children that two of them are/were not your husband's?

Phozisa started panicking

Phozisa: What!? And two.....? no!

S'culukujeje: Two of your children are not your husband's children i can walk out of that door and tell your family!

S'culukujeje Walked to the door

Phozisa: Okay! okay! please don't !!!

She started crying. S'culukujeje smiled then paused. She didn't turn and look at her

S'culukujeje: So.....

S'culukujeje fixed her soft braids

S'culukujeje: Am i getting my job or not neighbour?

She said smiling looking at the door

Phozisa: I will go speak to Mr Mvubu

S'culukujeje: I want to be at work Thurs day

Phozisa: You will be!

S'culukujeje: Good

S'culukujeje opened the door and walked out.

Phozisa started panicking and catching her breath.

She closed the door then leaned on it breathing heavily. She started thinking then balanced with her hands at the door while leaning on it crying

Phozisa: Two..... ?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:44] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#36

.

#Phozisa

What is going on? What was that woman talking about? I can't have two bastards, there is no way! i need my family photo album. I have to figure this out. I have to see which child that woman is talking about, I mean how could she know that? She even knows it's two? Who are they? Which kids? I don't know what she is talking about and i don't like it. I didn't expect this when she wanted to see me. I am so relieved i didn't fight her when she said she wanted to talk to me in private. If she said these things in front of my family things would've fell apart. I didn't see this coming. How can S'culukujeje know this and keep it so long? She waited for this moment for so long and it was so worth the wait! She is ready to ruin my life. That snake knows a secret that could ruin my family. Her mission is to

ruin me. I am afraid she is going to do it. This is her opportunity. She is controlling my life right now. She has a remote controller and she is going to take everything from me. I just pray she is wrong. I mean she has to be wrong but until then. I have to figure out which child she knows it's not my husband's. I hate being blackmailed. What else will she do after this? I don't know how i will help her get her job and if i don't, i know she is going to ruin my life. My son is angry at me as it is and it's all Lee-Ann's fault! That woman keeps saying things that triggers things in my son and when i react on that he gets mad at me not that coloured girl. If my children find out about this, I am going to lose all of them. They will think i knew all along and i decided not to tell them and i don't wanna lie, All of it will look like me in their eyes. They will despise me and as for Abigail? she and her daughter will have a filled day. I really don't know what to do. If i didn't manipulate my son to be with Millicent i wouldn't be having this drama, I wouldn't be having my neighbor for an enemy and maybe Nkosonke would be still alive today. As much as i try to find fault in orders for his

murder, I feel like maybe i played a part and i don't even wanna know what part.

I cannot believe one of the things this woman told me. This woman says my daughter paid someone to kill? I didn't raise that kinda person. I am a saved Christian. We don't kill people how could she? If i didn't know about her going to the bank i would say S'culukujeje is lying but I think she is telling the truth. This girl has been going to the house next door and she is being secretive everytime i ask what is going on and what she is doing there and now i know. She went there to do this. How could she? what if that boy finds out? What am i saying? we are dealing with S'culukujeje here. That man will know what my daughter did and it will be over for her and her boyfriend. I don't know why she was so stupid. If she talked to me first i was gonna talk her out of this. Did she think Millicent needed that money? To Millicent that was not about money. It was about being part of us. To belong or maybe it was All S'culukujeje and her greed. I didn't know my daughter could be this stupid. She must kiss her

boyfriend goodbye. Especially now that S'culukujeje seems to have me where she wants me. I know for a fact if they didn't have this they were gonna force me to break it off. I am glad my daughter ruined her relationship herself because i know. I was gonna be forced to. As much as i am happy she ruined it for herself, a part of me is worried. She seemed to love that boy.

Anyway after some time crying in my home office, I decided to walk out of the study. I saw everyone at the living room. They looked at me

Elijah: Mom are you okay?

I looked away attempting to pass the living room

Me: Why wouldn't i be?

Ntoyonke: S'culukujeje just walked out. She didn't say a word to us or to me since she hasn't seen me in days. That woman is nody and what she just did is unlike her

Me: Well that woman is unpredictable! you've known her all your lives. You should know by now anything is possible with her!

Elijah: What does that even mean?

I turned smiling

Me: After what they did you don't expect me to like her! Anyway where is your sister?

Ntoyonke: She just left now

Elijah: To fetch your son in law

Me: Isn't it too soon to say that ?

Elijah: I think it is soon to even introduce him to us

I exhaled then walked away. April has a lot of explaining to do and she is the last person on my mind. She must tell me why did she do what she did. I need to do another thing. I need to speak to Mr Mvubu. I have to beg him to reinstate that crazy woman and not ask me any questions. I Texted him

Me: "Can i see you later? "

Mvubu: Yes where?

Me: "The lodge? "

Mvubu: Okay

I threw my phone on the bed then put my hands on my forehead. I am so frustrated my head is spinning

Me: Oh! The family Album!

I ran to my drawers. I need to see the differences because i don't know what is this crazy woman talking about.

.

.

#Hannah

I don't have any sinister thing planned against Phozisa. I just want to know what Millicent went through with them and i also wanna share what i went through. I feel like Millicent have something in common and that is being a victim of that family. Yes my intentions for this whole thing were not good. When i stayed at home for years, I started working at a grocery store. One day the lady who called me saw me and asked me if i was happy

there. I told her i wasn't. I made a lot of mistakes in the past. I wasn't focused on my studies in my matric year. After i passed so badly i woke up but i was too late because no high school was taking any repeaters, i decided to look for a job. I was not happy working and when that lady asked me that question i was surprised because no one has ever asked me how i felt. I was surprised anyone cared out there or noticed how unhappy i was. Anyway long story short. That woman left me her cell number. I told one of my colleagues. She warned me to be careful. She thought maybe she is a dealer or into human trafficking but i didn't care. I trusted her so i went to see the lady. She said she would get me to University. I was shocked with how she'd do that when i passed so poorly. Anyway I knew i was not dumb. I just didn't focus the year of my matric. When the opportunity came i knew i would do well in University. The lady got me in. I asked her what's in it for her. She said a grocery store didn't look good on me. She said i was beautiful and besides my beauty, she said it was an investment. So i got to University. I was like i am not gonna let

such an opportunity pass me by. I passed with flying colours but the same year i started, After Easter holiday i met up with her, she told me the real reason she got me there. She told me i should seduce Ntoyonke who was studying there. I didn't want to but i i had to i mean it was an order from the woman who saved me. She told me i should hook him into drugs when we start dating. I managed to seduce him. He asked me out. When we started dating, I didn't do what i was asked, Instead i give him alcohol. I remember the second year he never wrote his final exams. He wrote a few and never wrote the majority of the exams. He failed because of that and that is why i was a year ahead of him. I fell in love with him. I thought there was no way i would kill such a strong dark handsome man. He is everything. He is everything i never had or seen so that is my background with the lady.

I really don't know what i am going to do really. I know that woman is powerful. She would kill me if i don't kill Ntoyonke and i love life. I am not about to die because of a man who doesn't see a future with

me. I don't think i have a choice here. I don't think i have any kinda way of getting out of this. I need to try again and see if Ntoyonke is not going to try again with me. He has to be with me. He has to give up everything and move to Cape Town with me. I know he is smart. I am willing to take him to rehab and get his life back on track. I am willing to come clean to him and tell him about this lady who wanna kill him. I know we will figure something out together but that can only happen if he leaves that woman and come with me. If he refuses i am afraid.....

Me: I will be forced to kill him.....

I felt tears fall down after i said that. I am standing in the middle of my room. I am waiting for this woman. I don't know whether she has a plan or not. If she does then i want to hear it. Maybe i can be in. It would be nice to have something on Phozisa and April. If i have something on them i will force them to forget money and help me be with Ntoyonke. I love him. I am lying to a woman who is asking for a small favour so that my debt can disappear. Yes i

said a small favour. Killing someone cannot be that hard. Maybe i will find a poison. Put it in his drink and he will die quietly and i won't be worried about paying money to that lady or fear for my life. I keep asking myself why is this woman so angry and why does she wanna kill such a wonderful man? what did Ntoyonke do to her? I wish i could know that little detail maybe that could help me save him i don't know.

Anyway a knock disturbed me. My guest is here. I went to the door and opened it.

Me: Hi!

Millicent: Hey

Me: Please come in

She walked in. I closed the door then looked at her. She smiled at me.

Me: Bloody Covid-19! We'd be having this conversation over a glass of wine or something

Millicent: Well welcome to sobriety

We laughed

Me: It's hell girl!

I said walking to my bed. I turned and looked at her.

Me: Please sit

She sat on the couch.

Millicent: Your pictures don't do you justice. You look amazing

Me: Oh stop it!

Millicent: serious! Phozisa and April said you're gorgeous but i didn't know this beautiful

I lost my smile then stood up

Me: Those two.....

Millicent: Yeah.....

She stood up too. I crossed my arms then looked at at the window

Me: You know i met her son in University. I have never met such a charmer

Millicent: He is a looker isn't he? he brings a different flavour. Don't get me wrong Phozisa has

good genes.....

I furiously turned around

Me: The man she married!!!

She giggled

Millicent: As i was saying. All her children are pretty but Ntoyonke is something different and special.

Me: I love how dark he is and he's so tall and manly....

Millicent: What did they do to you?

I turned around then chuckled

Millicent: What is it? They seemed to love you

Me: What didn't they do to me?

She smiled shaking her head walking around

Millicent: Yeah.....

Me: They didn't love you?

Millicent turned and looked at me

Millicent: They pretended to, They said you and i are perfect to be her daughter in laws and they made

Lee-Ann look like a horrible person.....

She looked at me

Me: Well i hate that one! I feel like she belongs there !

Millicent: What did she do? I regret everything i did and said to her because few days ago i realised that family never loved me, all they did was use me to hurt Lee-Ann so she could leave!

Me: Oh wow

Millicent: But it seems like your story is different?

I looked at her

Me: Similar, They used me to get the truth about why her son killed Lee-Ann's husband. I failed. They used me to intimidate Lee-Ann to not make a decision that was not gonna work in their favour. They did that not knowing what's in the will now that they know they love her and want her to stay and as for me.....

Millicent: I can guess this is about money but what decision?

I looked at her.

Me: The doctor said Lee-Ann will leave empty handed if she doesn't marry my man!

I looked away. This makes me so angry. I didn't know Nkosonke that well but what he did makes me hate him and love the fact that he is dead even though his death don't work in my favour.

Millicent: What!?

Me: Yep

Millicent: So Lee-Ann is gonna marry Ntoyoneke? What is gonna happen to your relationship?

I looked at her

Me: Your ex made sure i am kicked to the wolves!

Millicent: What are you talking about Hannah?

Me: If he is married he has to divorce the wife and marry Lee-Ann. If he is dating he must dump the girl and never cheat on Lee-Ann because if he does Lee-Ann is allowed to walk away with millions

Millicent: Oh My God. He loved his wife and he

cared for her for him to make sure she never gets cheated on

I looked away crying

Me: He didn't care about me! He didn't care about me at all. I know he didn't know me well but for him to ruin Ntoyonke's life like this?

Millicent: I am so sorry so what are you gonna do?

I turned around and looked at her. I can't tell her what i am gonna do. Why would i tell her i will try to convince him to reconsider if he refuse i kill him? No, i don't know her that well for me to disclose that.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I am seeing Ntoyonke standing at the living room looking at the photos around. I need to talk to him. Hannah said they kissed clearly he is still in love with her and this must be jail to him. I don't want to be with a man who is going to think my existence is

ruining his life. I don't want that and right now i really don't want him at the moment but i take marriage very seriously and i am not about to be disrespected and more especially disrespected with a woman like Hannah. That girl doesn't like me and that makes me want to see her lose but at the same time, He would rather be with her than with me if he is in love with her not me. He doesn't have to be with me if he doesn't want to. He has that freedom. He cannot decide to live his entire life with a woman he doesn't love when he has one he loves. I don't want him to lie to me and i don't want him to resent me. I don't think he can be that stupid. I don't think he can be with me for money and give up on such a beautiful girl. Hannah might not be one of my favorite people at the moment but that girl is very beautiful. Any man in their right mind would never choose money over her. I think i know Ntoyonke. The guy i know is not that stupid and greedy anyway why am i talking about greed, None of them have a say in my money hence i think i need to remind Ntoyonke that marriage or not he won't have my money.

Anyway like i said he is standing alone. It's the perfect time to talk to him. I am not gonna talk about what just happened between his mother and S'culukujeje. Only the two of them know what is going on between them. I know something huge is happening. I saw how S'culukujeje left and how upset mama looked when she was heading to the rooms. Something is definately going on and i am not sticking around to find out. I am done with their evil and drama.

Me: You know you had a choice right?

He turned around

Me: You should've followed your heart and chose her

Ntoyonke: What do you know about what my heart wants?

Me: You still love her

Ntoyonke: Why do you say that?

Me: You kissed her this morning at will reading then minutes later you were told you can't see her. That

must be hard for you

He looked around then at me

Ntoyonke: I am sorry you heard....

Me: You don't have to apologize. I am not jealous. I was gonna be if i loved you

He seemed disappointed by that. It is the truth though and it's not too late for him to change his mind

Him: I didn't kiss her she kissed me and it didn't take long....

Me: You don't have to explain yourself to me, I just want you to know that if it happens again we are done. I cannot be humiliated by your brother and be humiliated by you and i think that would make you a hypocrite because you hated what my husband was doing to me or.....

Ntoyonke: Exactly! i hated it but at the same time i dumped the same girl for you. Why would i jeopardize that?

I don't know. I didn't respond. I hate that he is right

but at the same time what he is saying is wrong.
Why the hell did this man dump his girlfriend for his brother's wife when his brother was still alive?

Him: Yes we have a history and i was weak to kiss her back. You can't blame me. I haven't kissed anyone ever since that n....

I gave him a death stare. He can't say that here. He smiled at me. I sat down

Ntoyonke: You're cute when you mad

I looked away

Me: You're not funny!

Ntoyonke: Why can't you look at me? Are you blushing?

I don't wanna laugh right now and i don't wanna smile at him. I am serious here and he should take me seriously. He should be ashamed of himself for flirting with me do soon. I looked at him

Me: I hate this conversation can we talk about something else?

He sat opposite me

Ntoyonke: Sleeping arrangement tonig.....

I don't wanna talk about that. I need to talk about something that will take his mind off us. I wanna talk about the disastrous dinner that is about to happen.

Me: I am glad you're not gonna be here for the drama but that's if it doesn't happen today

Ntoyonke: What drama?

I have to tell him. I don't want him to be mad at the guy when he finds out about his relationship with Millicent and end up killing him too. The plan is to fix him not anger him. I feel like there is a lot to be angry about here and that's not good for him hence i want him gone as soon as possible.

Me: The day we found out Millicent is not carrying my husband's child we also found out that the man we are going to have dinner with is the father of Millicent's child

Ntoyonke: What!? April's boyfriend?

Me: Yes and they both didn't know the guy April is

seeing is Millicent's baby daddy

Ntoy়onke: Wow friends dating the same guy?

Me: Former friends Remember they are no longer friends.

Ntoy়onke: Wow

Me: Anyway i am moving to the hospital tomorrow and my mom is leaving

Ntoy়onke: Well i am going to rehab so i can't be sad about that, i am sad that i am leaving though

Me: You know it's good for you and we are not gonna fight about that

Ntoy়onke: Yes ma'am

Me: And i wanted to say i am sorry for saying the things i said about you regarding my husband's death, I realised that if i say that your mom gets uncomfortable. I know what happened was not your fault but if it means s shutting your mom up every time she is fighting me, i will use it all the time

Ntoy়onke: Don't you wanna know who did this because that b*tch used me now i am.....

I cleared my throat. He stopped talking. I looked around

Me: Elijah talked about going to a Sangoma.....

Ntoyonke: My brother is righ.....

I looked around then whispered

Me: Your brother is gonna find out the real reason you shot your brother! Do you really want that?

He swallowed hard then looked around then at me

Me: Do you?

Ntoyonke: Of course not. I don't want him to be mad at me and at you. He really likes you. I can't keep ruining your life

I smiled

Me: Thank you

He smiled faintly then looked away. I hope he is not thinking of doing anything stupid. We must forget this. I am just glad he is going to rehab.

.

.

#Narrated

Back at the Lodge. We see Millicent still at Hannah's room. Millicent stood up and fixed herself. She looked at Hannah. They hugged each other.

Hannah: It was very nice of you to come here

Millicent: No, thank you for reaching out. I needed a friend too. April was my friend until she spit me out

Hannah: Girl that is what she and her mom are good at. We might have lost the men but we found each other

Millicent laughed

Millicent: Girl you still have a chance. Get your man and you also got a friend in me

Hannah: What about you? I suggest you take your man from that b*tch. I want her to be left alone and miserable just like her mom. Phozisa is not old for her to not have a man in her life

Millicent: Well she is sleeping with a man above

Hannah: Girl shut up! She has needs, God is not going to come physically and make love to her. Yes we all have faith but all of that is spiritual. We need men that is why i am in this cheap motel

She started laughing

Hannah: Things we do for men?

Millicent: Friend let me leave you to call your man, I have to go home maybe mine is already there

Hannah opened the door.

Hannah: Good luck

They hugged. Millicent broke the hug then looked at Hannah

Millicent: Good luck too

Hannah smiled. Millicent walked out. Hannah closed the door. At the passage we see Millicent walking away

"Tell me this is a co-incident " Said a voice behind Millicent. Millicent stopped walking and by the

smile in her face you could tell she knows the voice of that man like the back of her hand

Millicent: Speak of the devil....

She whispered that, only hers elf could hear hers elf that's how low her voice was. She turned around and chuckled

Millicent: God you look good every time

Mfanelo smiled and shook his head in disbelief

Mfanelo: You left me looking like this. Anyway what are you doing here? Millie are you following me?

Millicent chuckled

Millicent: Why don't you knock at that door? my friend asked me to come see her. Look at my phone, she sent me her room number

Mfanelo: Okay i believe you but damn this is weird?

Millicent: What? The fact that you see me here or the fact that you're dating my best....

Millicent paused then chuckled

Millicent: The fact that you're dating my former best

friend?

Mfanelo: Wait you know April?

Me: How much time do you have until she gets here because i have a lot to tell you

Mfanelo: Millie i know you, i don't want you to tell me lies because you want me to leave her, You dumped me!

Millicent looked away and flipped her wig.

Millicent: Trust me if i knew my hormones were acting up i wouldn't have done that

He chuckled

Mfanelo: Millicent what the hell are you talking abou....

Millicent turned fast interrupting him. She had glassy eyes

Millicent: My pregnancy!

Once she said that the glass of tears broke. Tears streamed down her cheeks. She broke down

Mfanelo: What!? don't lie to.....

Millicent unzipped her jacket and pulled up her top.

Millicent: Tell me if i was almost five weeks pregnant my belly would be starting to be this tight ?

Mfanelo's eyes popped out

Millicent: do you see this?

She said touching her black mark from the belly button down to her private part

Mfanelo ran to her and pulled down her top and looked around.

Mfanelo: Let's go talk!

He walked away heading to his room. Millicent wiped her tears and followed him. Mfanelo unlocked the door then walked in and left the door open. Millicent walked in

Mfanelo: Millie....

Millicent: That is what i called to talk to you about but i didn't wanna do this on the phone because i knew your reaction would.....

Mfanelo: You let me date your friend and let me.....

Millicent: I asked her who she was doing when she went to you at Butterworth She said it's still new she didn't wanna tell anyone his name

Mfanelo: When did you find out?

Millicent exhaled

Millicent: Can i sit so i can tell you the entire story?

Mfanelo nodded. Millicent sat

Millicent: Thanks

Mfanelo: Please talk because i am confused.

Millicent: When i arrived here, I came to work...

Mfanelo: That i know!

Millicent: What you don't know is the principal of that school is her mom

Mfanelo: I didn't know that

Millicent: Yeah.... so when i got here she and her mother convinced me to date April's brother

Mfanelo: which one?

Me: The one who passed

Mfanelo: What?

Millicent: Yes and when they asked me to date him he was happily married and he died married

Mfanelo: did you date a married man knowing he was married?

Millicent: I know that was wrong but my principal said he was with a wrong girl. She and April hate the wife because she is coloured so i dated that guy.... I recently discovered that i was pregnant and i didn't know how far long. I told him then he dumped me which was strange.....

Mfanelo: What a bastard

Millicent: Well he wasn't

Mfanelo: You're defending him?

Millicent: He was infertile!

Mfanelo's eyes popped out.

Millicent: Yeah that we found out monday the day i found out who your new girlfriend was. The day i was about to do a paternity to prove he was the father before i get inheritance of the child he left

behind.

Mfanelo: So....

Millicent: When we were about to do paternity the doctor revealed that he was infertile that's when i realised that he dumped me because he thought i was lying. That family forced me to tell them who is the father if not their son. I told them that's when your girlfriend said you are her boyfriend

Mfanelo: when was this ?

Millicent: Monday

Mfanelo stood up chuckling and shaking his head in disbelief

Mfanelo: So she knew i made someone pregnant but she never said anything to me?

Mfanelo looked upset. He looked away. Millicent stood up

Millicent: Well she didn't tell you anything because she had other plans....

Mfanelo turned around and looked at Millicent

Mfanelo: What plans?

Millicent: She came to my aunt's house with fifteen Thousand rands asking me to kill our baby

Mfanelo: What!?

Millicent: I threw her money in her face and pushed her out! That girl is evil. Mfanelo they used me to wreck a family. I broke another woman's marriage. When they didn't need me anymore they hated me

Mfanelo: It's like you're not talking about the same April

Millicent: Maybe you will recognise the voice?

Mfanelo: What voice?

Millicent shook her head then took out her phone. She started fast forwarding the audio. It looks like she knows where the real deal starts.

Millicent: Listen to this.....

Millicent pressed play.

" Go get an abortion. Mfanelo and i just found each other. He doesn't need this! "

Millicent looked at Mfanelo

Millicent: That voice sound familiar?

Mfanelo put his hands on his mouth

Mfanelo: Yeah it's her.

He looked up set

Millicent: Before that man dumped me he proposed but because there are no jewelry stores opened he didn't have a ring. So the same week he died before telling them. After he died, I wanted to tell them my aunt said those people are evil. They won't believe me without a ring so she gave me a ring then on monday i found out that ring Aunt took from a nurse at the hospital so to that family i am this lying unstable person

Mfanelo: How did you get messed up with these people?

Millicent: I should be asking you. You're about to meet them....

Mfanelo sat down

Mfanelo: i don't think so.....

Millicent smiled

Millicent: What do you mean?

Mfanelo: She asked you to kill my child! i am not ready to go smile and act like everything is fine when i am disgusted by their daughter

Millicent: What did you see in her?

Mfanelo looked up

Mfanelo: What?

Millicent: You met her then a week later you told her you loved her and you planned to introduce her to your family when you never said you loved me and you refused to introduce me!

Mfanelo: i never said i loved you?

Millicent gave him a death stare. Mfanelo looked surprised. It's funny how people get used to you and think compliments and expressing love is not important anymore.

Mfanelo: Do you think i would've stayed with you for that long if i didn't?

Millicent started crying

Millicent: You never said the words!

Mfanelo looked surprised by this

Mfanelo: Millicent you dumped me. I was hurt that you left me and all along you didn't think i loved you?

Millicent looked away crossed her arms

Millicent: Well it would be good to hear you say it. How hard can it get? Just say the words you know!?

Mfanelo: I do love you

Millicent turned fast tears streaming down her cheeks. She started laughing while tears are coming out

Millicent: You don't mean that!

Mfanelo: Are you kidding me? You were always my number one

Millicent: Yeah i remember that very well! I was your number one out of the twenty other girls you were sleeping with

Mfanelo: But you're the one i loved

Millicent: Well it would've been nice to be told that.
Now you are talking about a past tense

Mfanelo walked closer to Millicent smiling with his eyes. You could tell how much he cares for her just by the way he is looking at her. It's a pity Millicent is too blind to see it

Mfanelo: I love you Millie

Millicent smiled through those tears

Mfanelo: And I love you even more now that you're carrying my son

He kissed her. They kissed for about thirty seconds. Millicent broke the kiss and giggling

Millicent: I don't know the gender how do.....

Mfanelo: It's a boy you look ugly

He said jokingly going in for a kiss. He lifted Millicent up and lied her on the bed. They started kissing each other hungrily and taking off each other's clothes and throwing them away....

.

Still at the lounge. We see Hannah lying on her bed looking at Pictures of her and Ntoyonke. She was crying while looking at them. She was also thinking about the possibility of killing the man she loves. She knows she can't be confident that Ntoyonke will agree to be with her that is why she is crying. She knows eventually she will have to kill him when there is nothing to fight for.

Anyway we see her stand up. She sat on her bed wiping tears. While doing so she just broke down. Her phone started ringing. She quickly looked at it then sat up straight and breath in and out. She answered.

Hannah: Hey Velvet

Velvet: I saw your missed calls, so many of them. The only time you do that is when my foster mother is breathing down your neck. What is it this time?

Hannah: She wants me to kill the guy

Velvet laughed. Hannah stood up and started pacing up and down

Hannah: it's not funny Velvet! This is murder we are talking about!!!

Velvet: Honey listen here.....

Hannah was just crying listening

Velvet: That woman forced me to go work at Globe City and be a ruthless and heartless reporter for her son's news paper so that the publication could sell. I did as told and i achieved all that for her son. I won awards and landed a t.v. reporting job even with the hate i got from people. So her controlling worked for me. If you ask me what to do... girl i say do it

Hannah: What!? This is murder! This is not lying about powerful people! we are talking Murdering a man i love.....

Velvet: Who is marrying his sister in law?

Hannah swallowed hard

Velvet: Kill the man, Your debt will be paid.... (tu tu tu tu tu)

Velvet hung up. Hannah threw herself on the floor and cried her eyes out.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:44] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#37

.

.

#Lee-Ann

My mother is leaving tomorrow. She told us earlier. I don't want to do the moving when mom is no longer here. I don't want a fight with my mother in law. Ntoyonke will be gone. My mother will be gone and knowing My mother in law, she will lose all her morals and i don't wanna lose mine and everyone knows why. I am pregnant for the first time after how i have been treated for not being able to

conceive. I am not about to risk losing my child. I am taking my clothes to the hospital today not because of mom. I am taking them today because tomorrow Elijah and i will be taking Ntoyonke to " Rehab " Stop with curiosity. It's not what you think. I just put that word in brackets because i felt like it. There is nothing behind it. Tomorrow i will be busy and i don't have time to be dealing with this woman. When i come back i will go straight to my place. I don't want to deal with this woman her for obvious reasons. This woman treated me so bad when my mother was not here. Even when my mom got here she didn't stop. She just slowed down.

Anyway i haven't told Elijah about him accompanying me. I think i need to tell him. We just finished moving my clothes and everything i need. I saw one of the cleaners who works with S'culukujeje, Used to work with her because she doesn't work here anymore.

Me: Thank you Rose for coming. I want you to wash those for me

Rose: Okay Sister, Do you mind if i do them

tomorrow

Me: No! take your time. I don't need them

Rose: Okay i will just take them so that i won't bother you tomorrow

Me: Yes because i won't be here all day

She smiled then walked out.

Elijah: Why did you bring the sheets from the bed? i thought you were not....

Me: I don't wanna leave them dirty. When they dry i am taking them back to my husband's bad

Elijah: oh okay

Me: I am taking your brother to rehab tomorrow can you accompany us ?

Elijah: No problem. I kind of invited Sonelise for this dinner for April's boyfriend. Can you pretend like he is there for you. I don't.....

Me: You don't have to ask. Sonelise is my colleague he can come. If anyone has a problem with it they will have to deal with me

Elijah: Thank very much

Me: Don't mention it. Sonelise has to see his man's.....

"what did i do? " Speak of the devil. I turned and looked at him.

Me: Hey we were talking about you coming to dinner tonight

Sonelise looked at Elijah. They smiled at each other

Elijah: Don't tell me you changed your mind

Sonelise: I didn't, i am just nervous. Your mom looks intimidating and....

He looked at me

Sonelise: I don't know Ntoyonke....

Me: You don't have to worry about that one, he is harmless

Sonelise raised his one eyebrow

Elijah: Yes he killed my brother but he is cool

Sonelise: I am sorry

Me: No It's okay i would feel the same too if i were you. He killed my husband but hrre i am saying he is harmless

Sonelise: Yeah

Elijah: Relax he is fine

Me: And i am gonna marry him

Elijah's eyes widened. Sonelise looked down. I faked a smile then walked out. Sounds twisted i know but if you were married to Nkosonke Ngobozzi you'd understand. I don't think Sonelise understand and like i said i know he wouldn't and he was not married to my husband. Anyway i walked out then looked back inside.

Me: I am going to see Sister Nxumalo, You guys lock up or wait for me

Elijah: I will wait

Me: Okay

I walked to Sister Nxumalo's room. I haven't talked to her since Monday. I want to know when she is leaving. I am happy she got her ring and i am

happy she helped me discover things about that witch Millicent.

Nxumalo: Sister Peters

Me: Hi, how are you?

Nxumalo: i am good. Come on in

I walked in

Me: How are you?

Nxumalo: I am good! i cannot wait to see my husband this coming weekend

Me: That's good i am happy for you

Nxumalo: And that thief is no longer working here and You're moving in so life is amazing

Me: Speaking of her. She was at my house today, I swear she has something on my mother in law

Nxumalo: What was she doing there?

Me: She came to talk. My mother in law didn't seem interested until S'culukuje said mama doesn't want her to say it in front of us, That is when she got jumpy and invited her to her home office

Sister Nxumalo exhaled

Nxumalo: Oh They are both the same and one of these days they will expose each other

Me: Oh that day is taking longer because i want them to tell us now. I am tired of that woman saying whatever she feels to me. I want to know her dirt. I know she is not clean. She is just hiding behind church

Nxumalo: As long her friend doesn't work here anymore i am good

Me: And i am about to marry her favourite son

Nxumalo: Wait...?

Oh i didn't tell her my decision. I am telling her because i trust her and i told Sonelise because i know Elijah told him but i kinda doubt he did judging by how surprised he was when i was telling Sonelise.

Nxumalo: So how did you get to that decision? How are you gonna sleep with....

Me: It's a long story. I will show you a copy of the

part of the will that was read today.

Nxumalo: Oh Sister you're not getting peace any time soon

Me: i know that but that woman has no hold over me. My husband died and made sure my future is secured and with the freedom of choosing where to live

Nxumalo: Wow that's great. As long you are not gonna live with that woman and her daughter

Me: Yeah.....

I am happy i won't have to answer to my mother in law. I don't think i will be able to trust her at all. That woman wanted to kill me with her daughter. I don't think that thought is erased in their head. With what my husband did i am sure they hate me Even more. Now more than ever i am determined to stay away. I am determined to draft my own will. If what my husband did is not a lesson to his family then i don't know because it was to me. I don't wanna die like a dog or get people fighting for my things. I need to get my life in order and i will do that tomorrow and

that is all thanks to my smart husband for showing us the importance of Will. I will make an appointment with Advocate Dudumayo then meet him tomorrow.

.

.

#Phozisa

I am still confused but one thing i can tell you is, i think i have an idea of who in one of the children that evil woman was talking about even though i believe that's my husband's child but i have to check him out and have proof before S'culukujeje brings me a proof or before i am forced to prove that he is my husband's son. I feel bad that i have to do this behind his back. I hope this doesn't backfire. I hope he never finds out i ever doubted that he is my husband's son because that would be bad and i know it is not true. I don't think that..... I don't think that my son is a bastard. He doesn't look like my husband yes but he looks like my father from my

side of the family. He is my son. He has to take my genes. I have to do this to prove S'culukujeje wrong.

Anyway i am still frustrated about The April matter. I don't know what the hell is wrong with that woman. I don't know what got into her for her to go there and do what she did the day her boyfriend is coming. I cannot wait for her to get home so i can confront her for being so evil! I raised her better than that. She is doing something i didn't think my child would do. She is proving to be a disappointment. She is nothing like my sons! My sons are all sweet and they don't ever wish evil to people. Why did she even think this? Oh i am so disappointed in this girl. I want her to see how wrong she was when all this backfires. I know it will. I mean we are talking about something that evil woman knows. S'culukujeje is gonna make sure Mfanelo knows. All i can say now is, i just pray she and Millicent don't find out that Mfanelo is here. If they do i know S'culukujeje will force that girl to cause chaos in this family.

Anyway i just saw my son walking in. He went to

help this girl move. I am tired of talking about her but i have to think of a plan to deal with her

Me: Son

Elijah looked at me

Me: come with me please i need to ask you to go somewhere i hope you will agree

Elijah: What's up mom?

Me: come with me i will send you to town

He looked at the time

Elijah: I can do it but i don't wanna miss dinner

Me: Dinner is at 7PM baby

Elijah: Okay let's go

We walked to my room. I have to ask him to go somewhere for me. We got to my room

Me: Thank you for agreeing to do this for my son

Elijah: No problem. What do you want me to get you in town?

I looked at him and smiled then gave him a hold on

finger. I went to my closet. I took my handbag then my wallet. I walked out then took out my card and gave it to him.

Me: As you know your brother is going away to rehab

Elijah: Yeah tomorrow

Me: I think it's too soon....

I saw the look on his face and how he exhaled. He is ready to defend that girl

Me: But i think it's the right thing. It is just me being a mom and trying to make him feel at home you know....

Elijah: I understand but we have to do the things we are asked to do in that will and put it behind.

Ntoyonke has a lot to deal with but he has to fix his long going problem first

I smiled at Elijah. He looked at me and smiled

Elijah: why are you smiling mom?

Me: i keep forgetting how smart you are son

He started blushing

Me: I am proud of you son. You are just a good boy and i want you to continue being that

Elijah: Even when i sometimes don't agree with you in many things

Me: I don't want you to change anything about you. You're the only child i have who has never made a mistake

His eyes widened

Elijah: What about April?

I smiled at him then looked away. If i tell him this, he is going to humiliate his sister. I don't want that.

Me: Just take my word son. I am not up to anything but you are the only child who hasn't made any mistake and i can't believe you're my son

I turned and looked at him.

Me: I made a lot of mistakes in the past and all your siblings followed in my footsteps. I don't want that for you. You're the only thing i did right. I want you to find yourself a strong, Curvey and Lovely black

woman when you decide to marry

He cleared his throat smiling.

Elijah: Well thank you mom, i appreciate it

I smiled

Me: You're welcome. As i was saying. We can't let your brother go to rehab with the same toiletries he was using in jail. He should've thrown them away and not come here with them. So i want you son to go buy him toiletries and please don't tell him. I want to surprise him with them. That is if you don't have a problem with that?

Elijah: No, i don't have a problem with that mom

Me: Thank you so much son please make sure you come back before dinner. Your sister will appreciate introducing her boyfriend to all of us

Elijah: I see you are hands on at the kitchen. I wanted to tell you that Lee-Ann invited one of the nurses so we will be joined by the nurse

I smiled

Me: Okay thank you for the heads up

Elijah: You're welcome mom

He walked away

Me: Son.....

He turned around and looked at me

Me: Go to his room, Check what he uses and buy the same things and please don't forget toothbrush and toothpaste

Elijah: Okay

He opened the door

Me: Don't forget toothbrush!

Elijah: Mom you said it twice.

Me: I did? Oh sorry

He laughed shaking his head. He closed the door. I sat on the edge of my bed. I think if the conversation does not involve that coloured girl my son and i are great. I am really proud of him. All the choices he's made are good. Even when he fights me it's always for the good i know that but I just wish he was more like on his mother's side. And be

loyal to me most of the times. I really hope he doesn't forget a toothbrush. I took my phone and went on WhatsApp then attempted to text him reminding him about..... a toothbrush. I stopped myself

Me: No Phozisa.....

I threw my phone away

Me: You're doing it again.

.

.

#APril

I am not worried about Millicent at all. She took the money. I don't think Ms Maths and Science is that stupid to tell him what i did when she kept the money. I am not gonna lie. I am scared that she might be up to something and that terrifies me but i will tell my man that she asked me to pay her that money so she could abort and that I paid her in hopes to tell him this. I really hope i will not have to

lie like this. I hope Millicent will just kill the child and move on with her life. I have been single for long. I cannot stand here and watch my relationship slip through my fingers while i am watching. I am not about to allow that to happen. I am not going to let Millicent choose who she should be with. She was with my brother. She was so in love with him. Now he is gone and she suddenly has feelings for my man? i won't let her. I know girls like her who use children to get men. I am not letting him do this to my relationship. Mfanelo is finally in love and he deserves to be happy. He doesn't love her and i see why. I mean look at Millicent and me. I am way prettier and younger than she is. Mfanelo loves me and his dream is for me to meet his family and he cannot wait for that to happen. I cannot wait too. That man is the most handsome man i have ever lied my eyes on. I cannot lose him. I just cannot. Millicent must do the right thing. That girl needs to just forget my man and find hers. She made a lot of mistakes and she is a fool if she thinks she could win a man over me. I know a lot to get him dislike her.

Anyway i just got to the lodge. I haven't seen my boyfriend. He must think i abondaned him. I mean this man arrived hours ago. I just wanted to see Millicent before going to him and i wanted to make sure they are cooking the most beautiful and delicious meal for my man. This man might marry me. He wants me to see his family. That is evident that he sees a wife in me. Millicent was not wife material to him and she won't start now to be one. Mfanelo gave me the room number. I am sure he is sleeping. I won't knock i will just sneak in and join him in bed it's still early for dinner. I am just happy Ntoyonke has no problem with me bringing my boyfriend home.

I got to the door. I smiled then touched the door handle. I slowly opened the door. I let out a sigh of relief when i realised the door is not locked but what disturbed me was the weird sound. I stopped then listened. No, my ears must be deceiving me. Did i open the wrong door? He said room 16. I took my phone and checked

Me: No man, This is.....

Girl: Oh.... Oooh.... oh..... oh yeah baby

Mfanelo: You missed that baby?

Wait.... i felt like throwing up. i got hot by the second. Don't tell me Millicent is here?

Millicent: Yes! harder! baby hard.....

I opened the door wife and pushed it to the wall

Me: What the hell is going on here!!!?

Oh my god. She is on top of Him! how did she know he was coming. I jumped on bed. I attempted to push Millicent to the other side of the bed. The plan was to make sure she falls and lose that baby.

Mfanelo grabbed my neck and pushed me. I fell on my back on the floor

Me: ouch

Mfanelo: What the hell are you doing!?

Me: what the hell are you doing with her!?

Mfanelo: She is the mother of my child!

Me: Oh My God!

I stood up then looked at Millicent. She winked at me. I looked at Mfanelo

Me: Do you know how crazy and twisted she is!?

Mfanelo laughed then stood up wrapping a towel around his waist

Mfanelo: Twisted?

Me: She.....

Mfanelo: said my child was your brother's?

I swallowed hard then looked at Millicent. This b*tch told him. Once i looked at Millicent she gave me the " Huh? " look more like asking me to answer Mfanelo. Oh My God. She told him?

Mfanelo: She also stole a ring and said your brother bought it for her?

I swear i am running out of saliva from the swallowing. How come this crazy b*tch told him everything and they are having sex after that? I wish i could say she took my bribe but things don't look good for me. If i say it i will be making things more bad for me. I am speechless and i am so

embarrassed to have walked in on this.

Mfanelo: April did you or did you not ask Millicent to kill my child?

Me: What!?

I said looking at Millicent. I have to deny

Me: How can you lie about me you gold digging wh**re!

Mfanelo: Wait so you didn't?

Me: NO! Why would i do that? I just told her we are together and clearly i was wrong because if we were you were not gonna sleep with her!

Mfanelo: You didn't ask her to kill my child?

Me: No! i just made it clear that she can't interfere in our relationship!

Mfanelo: Okay

Did he just say okay? I saw him walk to to Millicent. Millicent took her phone.

Millicent: I got it baby

I looked at Millicent she smiled unlocking her phone.
This sl**t is doing all this naked

Me: Can you put on your clo..... !

" Millicent i am serious ! Go get an abortion. Mfanelo
and i just found each other. He doesn't need this ! "

Oh my God! this was today. This snake recorded me!
I started breathing heavily

Mfanelo: So this is not you?

Me: She took my money and agreed to abort!

Millicent: What? b*tch i threw you out of my house
with your dirty money! You're evil!

I Looked at Mfanelo. I can't believe Millicent is
denying that too

Me: OH my God she took the money!

Mfanelo shook his head in disbelief

Mfanelo: The money you gave her to kill my child?

I looked down

Mfanelo: Get out of my room!

Me: baby s he was dating....

Mfanelo: Your brother!!! i heard that now get your fat ass out of my room!

I started crying. I looked at Millicent. She waved at me bye bye smiling. I looked at Mfanelo. He gave me death stare

Mfanelo: Out!!

I ran to the door and went out and ran down the stairs. Oh My God i can't believe this. What will i say to my family? They are waiting for us. My brother is going to laugh at me when i get home alone. I don't know what i will say to them. How can Mfanelo do this to us? how did that b*tch know he was coming here? i have so many questions. I am so confused. I knew s he had a plan. I don't know why i was so stupid. Why the hell did i go back there knowing that she was angry and desperate to get him from me. I feel so stupid.

.

.

#Hannah

I don't know what to do right now. I hate feeling like this. I hate when i don't know what to do. When i was working in a grocery store i was miserable. I hated that job. When i got an opportunity to study i was so happy and when i graduated that was the most amazing moment of my life. When i got my first salary i felt the same and I thought all my problems were gone. I didn't think even When i am successful i will have to deal with all of this. What have i done God. Why am i being punished? people warned me. My former colleagues at that store told me there is always a price to pay when it comes to rich people. They never just help you. I laughed at them. Now i see what they were talking about and i can't go back and tell them they were right. I feel stupid but at the same time i feel blessed that i have a degree and i work but that woman could take all

that i have and leave me with nothing. I have no choice but to do what she asked of me. I thought calling her foster child was gonna help. Velevet always helped me. She gave me advice. I am so disappointed today because she didn't tell me what i wanted to hear. She wants me to kill the man that i love. I know if things don't go my way i am heading there. I would rather see that man dead than seeing him being with another woman. I was prepared to share him now i am told i can't even have him? That breaks my heart. I am willing to give this man an opportunity to live. If he doesn't take it i am going to watch him gasp blood taking his last breath. I will watch him die. I believe we are soulmates. If we really are then we are going to make this work even in heaven when i see him again. I just pray he is smart enough to choose love over that stupid selfish thing his brother wanted for him. I get it he is guilty that he killed his brother and he wanna do right by him. But i don't think sacrificing your happiness for a dead man is a way to do it. He must pray for God's forgiveness and move on with me. He doesn't owe Lee-Ann nothing. I am disappointed

that Millicent is starting to feel sorry for Lee-Ann. I don't know maybe it's her guilt eating on her. Lee-Ann is not innocent. She is a sl**t who has done things with my man before. I can see how they look at each other. I can see she desires him. I can see their physical attraction to him showing up in front of everyone. I know she was the reason my man left me. She is a Sl**t who wanna look good and fool people with her pathetic innocent face. She disgusts me. I haven't done nothing to her and i don't owe her any apology for anything. She is the one owing me an apology for sleeping with my man, for being the reason he dumped me and for choosing to marry my man. How could she do that? Don't she have no shame at all to sit in front of that family and say she chooses to marry Ntoyonke? She is disgusting! She is proving to be someone Phozis a always said she is, she is a gold digger and a sl**t who is obessed with that family. I don't know what Lee-Ann's problem is. I wish i was asked to kill her. If the woman wanted me to kill Lee-Ann i would've done that already. I am so angry she didn't asked me to do that because that would've made

my job very easy. She is standing in my way.

Anyway i have to call this man and ask him to come see me. I don't know how he is gonna do that and i don't care. This man kissed me. If his brother didn't knock at the door in his house i think we were gonna have sex so i don't see why he wouldn't wanna come and finish what we started at his house. I have to make a decision about us. I have to know if he deserves to be saved or not so that i can leave. I am going to kill him if there is no chance for us. He has to make a decision. He is also wasting my time. I have to end this between me and this lady. I am tired of her calling me and reminding me that i owe her.

Anyway i have to do this. I took my phone. I stood up. I took a deep breath then dialled his number. His phone rang. I cleared my throat and fixed my hair. I don't know why i am fixing my hair as if this man sees me. He answered then exhaled.

Ntoyonke: I was asking myself why you left without putting on a fight

I smiled

Me: So you were sad that i didn't say goodbye or fight for you?

He exhaled

Me: Well you know me so well. I am at the lodge. I can't leave without saying goodbye to you. You mean so much to me Ntoyonke

Ntoyonke: I am sorry

Me: Don't apologise just come see me. We didn't say goodbye

Ntoyonke: Okay i will see what i can do

Me: Please, I wanna leave tomorrow

Ntoyonke: Okay

Me: Thank you

I hung up. He thinks this is goodbye? I didn't wanna fight with him about it. I don't want to scare him and make him to decide not to come. I want him to come here. When he gets here we talk about us. If he doesn't want me then it's over. I will stay here but

one thing i will do, if this man says no, I call Mrs..... and tell her that i just got here and i am ready to kill this man. I have to also call Velvet for help. I don't know how i will kill him. One thing i know is i can't use a gun and i don't own one. Another one is, i don't know how to use a gun. I don't think i would ever stab someone. I can't spill blood but i can definitely poison him.

.

.

#Narrated

At Ngobozzi house. We see everyone seems a little busy getting ready for dinner and some busy with the cooking. At the living room, We see Ntoyokke standing alone. His mother appeared from the bedroom. She was walking to him. You could tell she was nervous. Ntoyokke heard footsteps and turned around and saw his mom

Phozisa: Can we talk please ?

Ntoyонke exhaled

Ntoyонke: Yeah....

Phozisa: Son i wanna apologise for earlier. I didn't mean to look at you. I just didn't like her saying those things

Ntoyонke: It's okay mom, maybe i also overreacted

Phozisa smiled.

Phozisa: When someone mentions that, I hurt and when i look at you, I don't look at you because i judge you, I look at you because i am worried about how it affects you. I want her to stop torturing you with that all the time !

He cleared his throat

Phozisa: What is it boy-boy?

Ntoyонke: She actually told me why she does that, I think in order for her to stop doing that you also need to stop doing what you do

Phozisa looked down shaking her head chuckling

Ntoyонke: Serious mom

Phozisa: Why her saying that is my fault?

Ntoyonke: Because you keep trying to put her down and questioning all her decisions. She says when she talks about me killing my brother you get uncomfortable and it calms you

Phozisa swallowed hard clearing her throat and looking the other way

Phozisa: She said that?

Ntoyonke: Yes, She did

Phozisa turned around and smiled.

Phozisa: Do you wanna know why i get uncomfortable?

Ntoyonke: No i know

Phozisa: No i want to tell you

Ntoyonke: Okay fine.

Phozisa got emotional

Phozisa: i get uncomfortable Because the last time we had the same conversation at the station you threatened to move out. I don't want to lose you son

She broke down. Ntoyonke hugged her

Ntoyonke: You won't lose me mom

The door opened. Phozisa quickly broke the hug and wiped her tears and looked at the door. Elijah walked in. He didn't have plastics. His mom looked at him and she looked surprised that he didn't come in carrying plastics

Phozisa: Son

Elijah: can we go talk mom?

Phozisa: Of course son

She followed him to the bedrooms.

Elijah: I can see everyone is here so i didn't want them to ask what i bought

Phozisa pulled him and kissed his cheek. Elijah laughed

Phozisa: Do you see why i love you?

Elijah: You hardly tell me

Phozisa: Well i love you baby never doubt that and thank you for being smart. I wouldn't have thought

that

Elijah: You're welcome so April?

Phozisa: Not back

Elijah: Here is your card. Let me go take a shower.

You things are in your car

Phozisa: Okay son

Elijah walked out of his mom's room. Back in the living room. We see Lee-Ann wearing an apron. It looks like she is helping around cooking. Ntoyoneke smiled at her

Ntoyoneke: Can we talk?

Lee-Ann turned and looked at him

Lee-Ann: Yeah sure

They walked out of the kitchen

Lee-Ann: What is going on?

Ntoyoneke: I was thinking....

Lee-Ann: Uhmm?

Ntoyoneke: I just got home today.....

Lee-Ann crossed her arms

Lee-Ann: And you're going straight to rehab and don't me tell that hug was you listening to your mom manipulates you

Ntoyonke: Relax i am going to rehab tomorrow

Lee-Ann's eyes widened. She thought he was gonna say he wanna take a few days.

Ntoyonke: After dinner i just wanna go see my budies. I will be back later that's if you let me go

Lee-Ann shrugged her shoulders

Lee-Ann: Okay don't be late, The mattress will be waiting for you

Ntoyonke smiled

Ntoyonke: Yes Ma'am

Demazana interrupted them

Demazana: Dinner is ready i am going to call Madam and others

Lee-Ann smiled at Demazana

Lee-Ann: They are in their bedrooms and my family is out but April is not here yet?

" It's rude what they are doing " said Phozisa joining them in the living room. Elijah walked in

Elijah: I think you should call her mom

Demazana: i heard a car pull up outside Madam

Phozisa: fantastic! Let's all go to the dinning Tab.....

The front door opened. April walked in crying and she looked angry. Everyone looked at her. She Attempted to close the door then opened it.

Sonelise walked in

Sonelise: Good Evening

Elijah and Lee-Ann smiled

Phozisa: sweetheart

April closed the door then turned around.

April: I am sorry guys there won't be any guest

She attempted to walk away

Elijah: What happened?

April: his Uncle died in an awful car accident he had to leave

April rushed off heading to the bedroom. Phozisa ran after her. Elijah looked at everyone

Elijah: I think he dumped her

Ntoyonke: Why would he do that?

Lee-Ann: I think we should take your sister's word for it.

The door opened. Vivica, Abigail and Andrew walked in

Abigail: Sorry we are late. What did we miss?

Everyone looked at each other. Lee-Ann smiled at Abby

Lee-Ann: Nothing, You are just on time for dinner

Abigail: Great! where is the famous son in law?

Everyone looked down.

Abigail: Oh don't tell me it was imaginary boyfriend?

Lee-Ann: Mom stop!

Abigail smiled looking at the bedrooms.

Abigail: Poor thing. I have been there too but mine was an imaginary friend. Her name was Dorothy

Lee-Ann: Mom enough!

Abigail raised her hands

Abigail: Sorry

.

At the passage we see Phozisa walking fast trying to catch up with April

Phozisa: There is no dead uncle or is there?

April paused. Her eyes popped out. She didn't turn around. Phozisa walked slowly to her

Phozisa: How can you be so stupid!?

April turned around fast crying

April: Excuse me?

Phozisa: How can you ask Millicent.....

Once she mentioned that name April looked down

s shamefully. She knew her mom found out

Phozisa: To abort a child? You asked her to kill a human being! How can you be so evil!

Phozisa snapped. April chuckled then looked up trying to digest what her mother just said

Phozisa: April killing is not only a crime but it's a sin!!!!

April: Says a woman who wanted to kill Lee-Ann just a week ago!

Phozisa shamefully looked down. April looked at her from head to toe

April: You such a hypocrite mom!

April walked away. Phozisa put both her hands on her mouth shocked by what her daughter said to her

Phozisa: April!!!

April opened the door, walked in then looked at her mom

April: I learnt this from you mom

Phozisa: Bab.....

April slammed the door hard. Phozisa closed her eyes, tears dropped out of her eyes. She leaned on the wall with her hand on her chest crying.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:45] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#38

.

.

#Narrated

The door shuts hard, Phozisa closes her eyes because of the noise caused by the sound of the door. At the living room we see everyone's eyes

popped out when they hear the sound of the door.
They looked at each other. Elijah looked at Lee-Ann

Lee-Ann: Do you still think we should take her word
for it?

Lee-Ann didn't say anything. She was speechless.
She kind of sees that there is more to this

Elijah: I mean i know my sister is selfish and all but
she wouldn't be so upset because a man lost his
uncle?

Ntoyonke: Yeah you are right bro, Something is
definately going on with her

Abigail: Can someone tell me what is going on?

Lee-Ann: Her boyfriend cancelled on dinner and told
her his uncle was in an awful accident so i take it he
left

Abigail: Or Millicent got to him first and April is
embarrassed to say she got dumped ?

Vivica: So if she was dumped why would she try
and protect a man who hurt her?

Abigail: She was not protecting him!

Elijah looked away

Elijah: She was protecting herself.....

Abigail: From Humiliation! Poor girl

After about fifteen minutes, they heard high heels coming from the bedrooms. They all looked at the passage. Phozisa came out with make up on. Different clothes and a handbag

Abigail: Don't you look stunning! who is he?

Phozisa laughed

Phozisa: Don't be silly Abigail i am too old for that

Abigail: Are you?

Phozisa smiled

Abigail: I am a widow and the widows husband is a the lord

She said pointing up. She looked at everyone

Phozisa: I lost my appetite i need to drive and clear my head

Elijah: Wow looking like that for a drive?

Phozisa looked at Sonelise

Phozisa: Sis....

She paused

Phozisa: Nurse it's good to see you. I hope you don't mind me leaving before dinner. You saw what happened.

She looked at her family

Phozisa: You guys can eat without me

Elijah: Did she tell you what happened?

Phozisa looked at Elijah

Phozisa: That door was shut in my face!

Elijah: Wow, Do you believe her? I mean she wouldn't be that selfish?

Phozisa: Selfish?

Elijah: A man died! why is she upset that he canceled because of that?

Phozisa cleared her throat

Elijah: I knew it!

Phozisa: Knew what?

Elijah: Nobody is dead, Did Millicent and her pregnancy have something to do with this?

Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: I think you should talk to your sister. We are all in the dark maybe she can open up to you son

Phozisa opened the door, Walked out and closed it.

Lee-Ann: She knows something and she is going to get to the bottom of it

Abigail: I think so too, Poor man i feel sorry for him wherever he is

Vivica: I would never have time to look good when i am about to confront a man who hurt my child. I don't think she is meeting the man but she is definately meeting her man

Lee-Ann: I think we should eat

Abigail: I thought you'd never say

She walked to the dinner table followed by everyone.

.

At the hotel room. We see Millicent still there with her man. They are still lovey doveys but Mfanelo didn't seem okay. Something was bothering him..

Millicent: Baby relax

Mfanelo: I just can't

Millicent stood up

Millicent: Come on babe. We changed the rooms.
When.....

She paused then let out a heavy sigh.

Millicent: If Ntoyonke decides to come here he won't find you and he will think you left and besides like i told you, April and Ntoyonke don't get along Because of what they made me do. He even hates me for ruining his brother's marriage

Mfanelo chuckled

Mfanelo: I am sorry babe, I am just scared. I just broke a girl's heart whose brother is a murderer who

just killed his own brother. Who am i?

Millicent: Relax babe. When i come fetch you i will be driving my car. We will leave yours here. They won't see you

Mfanelo: Okay babe you have to go

Milli cent: Yeah i have to go. My aunt must be worried sick right now

Mfanelo smiled

Mfanelo: I can't wait to meet her. What should we get her when i go to your house?

Millicent: Milk, She loves milk

Mfanelo: So isn't it too late to go buy it

Millicent: It is, We will buy her milk tomorrow

Mfanelo kissed Millicent then brushed her stomach looking at her in the eye

Mfanelo: Be safe okay

Millicent put both her hands on Mfanelo's cheeks

Millicent: Don't worry about me

She kissed him then took her handbag. She looked at him

Millicent: Bye baby

Mfanelo: Bye love

Walked out. Mfanelo went to the door

Mfanelo: I love you

Millicent blushed

Millicent: I love you

Mfanelo closed the door and locked then put his right hand on his forehead and exhaled. He threw himself on his bed and closed his eyes smiling. Anyone could feel the way he does. He came here hoping to meet a family of the woman he loved not knowing the woman fully. He ended that relationship hurting a sister of a killer. Anyone would be worried. He also just found out he is gonna be a father now he sees himself with the woman he thought he lost. It looks like this man loved Millicent but Millicent never saw it. She wanted to hear words. It must be good to hear him

say it over and over assuring her.

.

.

#Hannah

I am so happy that my plan to get Ntoyonke to come here worked. He didn't fight me at all. I am so happy he agreed to come. Now my plan is to make sure he sees that he cannot live without me. I have to convince him to love and choose me because i really love him. If he can't do that he is gonna die. It pains me to say that but it's exactly what is going to happen. This is my life and i need to get It in order. If Ntoyonke don't work with me then we have a problem and the problem is having him breathing. Tonight is gonna be big. Tonight is gonna be telling. Our futures depends on tonight. I am ready for my man. I prepared everything for us. I have bathed. I wore my best perfume, the one he loves. I am in my sexiest lingerie. Ntoyonke is not a Gay man. When he sees me he is going to be blown away. If after

we make love he is still in love with Lee-Ann and he chooses her, Then that woman has something special men see in her and i have to accept that.

Anyway i am cold and he is taking so long. I took my morning gown and wore it. I looked at our dinner then smiled. I took a flees. I laid it on the floor. I took the tray and put it down. I want us to sit down and enjoy dinner and have a serious conversation about us. I just pray jumping into it won't upset him and make him leave without making love to me

Me: Damn you Covid-19, Juice really?

I took two glasses then put them down.

Me: Everything looks set

I really wish I had wine. I hate that we can't get Alcohol. I really need a drink and i think we both need it. I looked at the time. It's really early though but he said i should send the room number. I thought maybe he was on his way. I hope he is.

Me: Come on baby where are yo.....?

I heard a knock at the door. I smiled then quickly

took off my gown. I threw it on the floor far away on the other side of the bed. I flipped my hair. I ran to my perfume then applied it on my neck. I breath in and out then walked to the door. I put my right hand on my waist the other opened the door. Thank God it's him. He looked at me from between my boobs down to my belly further down to my thighs. First plan worked. He is drooling. I can see it in his eyes. It looks like we are going to start with desert and i am ready to dive in.

Me: Hi

I said waving my hand in front of his face trying to get his attention. He snapped out of it.

Ntoyonke: Oh sorry

Me: Come on in

Ntoyonke: Thank you

He walked in. I closed the door then smiled and silently chuckled

Ntoyonke: This looks beautiful

Me: Thanks

i said still smiling at the door. I turned around. He is standing in front of me. I am behind him.

Me: Are you gonna give me a hug?

He turned around and looked at me. I smiled at him linking my lips and biting my lower lip. I opened my arms. He came for a hug. I jumped and wrapped my legs around his waist my arms all around his neck. Oh it feels so good to be held by these arms i missed so much.

Ntoyonk: You smell nice

I moved back to see his face while he is still carrying me.

Me: Thank you baby

I leaned for a kiss. He went in also. My lips met his. God this man's lips are thick and he is good at kissing mine. Every time his lips met mine my entire body gets hot. Don't get me started with butterflies in my stomach. I just want him right now. I don't think i can live without him. I really pray he doesn't wanna lose me too. I can't kill him. I cannot lose him. He kissed me. He had his right hand grabbing

my butt, his other hand pushing away hair from my face. He broke the kiss and looked behind me trying not to step into our food. He moved to my bed. He threw me on my bed. I laid there touching my boobs with my other knee up looking at him. He quickly took off his golf shirt revealing his oh so breathtaking sixpack he then climbed the bed and crawled to me on his knees. He got between my legs and part them. I opened my legs wide. A tear escaped my one eye.

Me: Do whatever you wanna do with me Ntoyonke
He looked at me. He put his hand at the back of my head while i am lying on my back. He kissed me then pushed his lower body against mine. I let out a moan. He kissed my neck and started breathing on my neck leaving wet kisses around my neck. He came down to my boobs taking off my bra

Me: Oh yeah baby

He started biting me everywhere breathing all over my body. When he got in his lips were cold, I kinda loved kissing them cold but now i can't get over

them warm. I felt myself feeling wet. I kept moving my waist taking off his belt and pants. He jumped off and took off his pants. He came to me and grabbed my panty. He took it off and threw it away. He lifted my legs and buried his face on my cookie. I let out moans and pushing his head in.

Me: Oh baby oh yes ooohhh baby yes!

I was pushing him in and moving my waist. He is working his magic on me. This is amazing oh My God He is the only man who handles me like this. We went on with fourplay for almost an hour. I swear by the look of things i am so " ready " i swear he won't struggle at all to enter me. He came up and opened my legs wide. He played with it around My V-J ay. I grabbed it and showed him the way. As i expected he just went all in and started moving slowly in and around. looking at me. I had my hands grabbing his back with my legs around his back locked. He went in and out so slow rubbing his strong muscular body on me. He upped the pace and did me so good. I was crying and moaning so loud praising him and how he is doing me. We went

on for another hour. while i was still enjoying that i
felt his arms holding me tight him biting my lips
while kissing me hard and doing me hard

Ntoyonke: Oh shit yeah

Me: Yeah baby

He collapsed on top of me. I held him tight. I don't
want him to take it out. In fifteen minutes we are
going back to business again. If this is my last time
i want it to be memorable. If it's not, i want this sex
to be the reason he chooses me. I love Ntoyonke
Ngobozi. I pray i don't get to kill him.

.

.

#Phozisa

This is a hard situation. I left a stupid broken
hearted daughter at home. A daughter who
disrespected me and spoke to me like i was her
peer. I am very angry at April. She was wrong. She
must admit that she messed up and when she does,

i should be the first person she speaks to and apologise to. She is my baby girl. I love her. I made sure we made decisions together about Lee-Ann and the Millicent situation. Why didn't she involve me in this? Why didn't she trust me? She did that because she didn't trust me right? She knew what she was doing was wrong and i was gonna talk her out of it and she was right about that and the results prove she was wrong. She is left with no man now. I don't know why she did this when she knew was dealing with S'culukujeje. Millicent is S'culukujeje. That witch fights for that girl. That woman is conniving. She goes for what she wants and she gets it. She is a master manipulator turned a blackmailer. My baby is an amateur when it comes to that woman. April's timing was bad, very bad and what she did was wrong. I don't know why she is so stupid.

Anyway coming to the Lodge my main focus was to ask him to help me do a DNA Test. Come on! everyone knows by now with the toothbrush he i asked my son to buy? Tomorrow when we are

getting ready to take Ntoyonke to rehab i want Ntoyonke to brush his teeth with his old toothbrush so i can have it. I will give him a new one with the rest of the cosmetics. The only child who looks different in my family is Ntoyonke. He is too dark which he took from my side of my family but i want to be sure. He is tall. I am the only tall person in my family. My husband wasn't too tall like Ntoyonke. Those are the things that make me suspicious. Anyway i was saying, The reason for this meeting was for this man to help me with that but i changed my mind. I don't want the man i am sleeping with to think i am a Wh**re. Asking your lover to do a DNA for one of your children would make them look at you differently. I am too old to look for a new lover. I love Given Mvubu and i have loved him for 25 years when he got here as a doctor. He became the CEO of the hospital ten years ago. At first he was just a doctor. I have never loved a man so long and my feelings don't change. Believe me when i say this. I was in love with him when we started the affair 25 years ago, i love him now even more. I don't want to ruin that so that is why i want to call doctor Bullock

and ask him to handle this privately.

Anyway i just got to the lodge. I am in my car. I took my phone and dialled Doctor Bullock's number.

Bullock: Hello Mrs Ngobozi

Me: hello Doctor. How are you?

Bullock: i am great how are you ma'am?

Me: Good. I need a favour from you

Bullock: Okay?

Me: It's an emergency

Bullock: Okay....?

Me: I am going to bring you some DNA samples that i want you to take to the lab and match them with someone. Do you still have my husband's DNA there?

Bullock: Yes we keep our information in the system i do have it

Me: Great! I would like your discretion on this. I suspect my husband had an affair! and his mistress' son kind of looks like my children

Bullock: Which children?

What kinda question is that? I said my children!
Doesn't this man know my kids? What stupid
question is that?

Me: All my kids! anyway can you do it?

Bullock: Yes come by at ten it will be my tea time

Me: oh i don't think i can do ten, How about in the
morning? the thing is i have to take my son
somewhere

Bullock: Just call me to come fetch the samples
from you at the gate...

I smiled

Me: Thank you Doctor Bullock

Bullock: You're welcome ma'am

I hung up. Great! first part went great now i have to
see this man inside there and ask him to give that
evil woman her job back. I looked around then
walked out of my car. I locked it then walked to the
room. I got to the door and knocked. I looked
around. The door opened. I quickly walked in. He

closed the door then spanked me

Me: Stop it!

Given: I thought i wouldn't see you for a month at least after the funeral?

I turned and looked at him

Me: We have a problem

He laughed

Given: What do you mean we have a problem ?

Me: This is serious Given Mvubu!

Given: Okay what is the matter? What happened?

I sat on the bed

Me: The woman you fired happened!

He exhaled. He looked defeated before i could tell him. What will happen when i tell him?

Given: What did that woman say?

I stood up then started pacing up and down

Me: She knows about us

Given's eyes widened

Given: What!? how.....

Me: Apparently what you just did when i walked in you did it in public at the hospital parking lot. She saw us years ago and she is threatening to tell your wife

Given: No! no! no! That crazy woman would kill me! us!

Me: I know that!

Given: What does she want? I know everyone has a price

Me: Hers is getting her job back and she is going to work a day after tomorrow

Given: What!?

Me: She said she wants her job and Thurday she wanna be at work and if we don't give her the job she tells your wife

Given started pacing up and down. I felt tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: You have to give her the job!

He walked away. He is frustrated. He has no idea how i am feeling. I am the one who is being blackmailed. I am as frustrated as he is.

Given: Thank God i never contacted HR about her dismissal

I looked at him

Me: That is a good thing right?

He turned and looked at me. He nodded his head yes. I ran to him and kissed him

Me: Thank you baby

He broke the kiss

Given: But i need to deal with Sister Nxumalo first

I looked down

Me: Yeah the poor woman will be upset

He sat on the bed.

Given: And she will question my leadership. I just hope she understands.

I put my knee on the bed and massaged his shoulders

Me: She will. She seems kind

Given: Yeah

It looks like everything is going well for me. I can't wait to tell that witch, At the same time i am worried that she knows my deepest secret. She is the wrong person to have your secret. That woman is cruel.

.

.

#Narrated

At the Lodge. We see Ntoyonke dressing up. Hannah was helping him dress up while standing behind him. One moment she is pulling his shirt down and fixing his collar. The next moment she is wrapping her arms around his body. Hugging him from behind closing her eyes smiling.

Hannah: You were so amazing baby. Why don't you sleep here tonight?

Ntoyoke took her hands off him. He walked away

Hannah: What is it?

He turned around and looked at Hannah

Ntoyoke: Hannah

Hannah: What is it?

Ntoyoke: I hope that was the goodbye you've hoped and imagined.....

Hannah's eyes widened.

Ntoyoke: Because it was for me too

Hannah: i don't understand.....?

Hannah walked passed him

Hannah: After.....

Ntoyoke interrupted her.

Ntoyoke: You said i should come and give you a goodbye and that was it. You know i can't sleep here

Hannah: So this is it? After all that!

She said pointing at the bed referring to the sex

Hannah: You still don't want to be with me?

Ntoyone: Hannah! You were there at the will reading! please don't do this. You and i broke up.
We are not together

Hannah started crying

Hannah: So that didn't mean anything to you?

Ntoyone looked at her

Ntoyone: What?

Me: The amazing sex with just had!

Ntoyone: Hannah i respect you and i think you're a great girl but you're not my girl. Any guy who will end up with.....

Hannah didn't wanna hear more. She walked away flipping her hair. Don't all men say that when they are rejecting you? That was all in Hannah's mind

Ntoyone: You are amazing any guy....

Hannah: Stop!

Hannah snapped crying. Ntoyone stopped talking

Hannah: I am amazing but i am not good enough for you?

Hannah said turning and looking at him. Ntoy়onke looked away

Ntoy়onke: I am sorry i am with Lee-Ann and she is the only woman i wanna be with

Hannah: Why don't you want me?

Ntoy়onke: Hannah i am sorry i have to go

Hannah: What does she have that i don't?

Ntoy়onke opened the door. Hannah ran to him.

Ntoy়onke walked out. Hannah ran to him

Hannah: Ntoy়onke you will regre.....

She saw Ntoy়onke looking at another door with his eyes popped out. Hannah stopped talking. Her mouth was wide open. A man and a woman were kissing. He spanked the woman saying goodbye

Phozisa: Hihihishi stop i.....

She saw Ntoy়onke and Hannah looking at her.

Phozisa: Son?

Ntoyonke just looked at him. Mr Mvubu quickly walked in and closed the door.

Phozisa: Boy-bo....

Ntoyonke walked away. Phozisa ran after Ntoyonke. She passed Hannah who was standing shocked. Hannah walked in and closed the door. She leaned at the door wiping her tears then She smiled.

Hannah: Now that was interesting

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:45] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#39

.

.

#S'culukujeje

What did i say? Didn't i say i am going to get what i want? Well i feel i am heading there. I don't want to celebrate yet, it is still early but if you witnessed my encounter with my neighbor you'd be as confident as i am. I am not a bad person. What I am asking for is my job back and i am really, Really hoping that i am going to get it without fighting for it or without ruining someone's family. I know how hard it is to not have family. I am all alone, Well i was alone until Millicent decided to come work here. I used to have a family. I had my son and my husband. When they died i was alone and loneliness is not nice at all. I would really hate to see the same thing happens to Phozisa. I am not a snitch. I know snitches get stitches. I don't wanna see myself bruised because i ruined her life. That woman knows What to do. That woman needs to do one little thing to keep her secret exactly that, A secret!. All she needs to do is shake her big bum for that man and make him give me my job. I don't care who spanks Phozisa and why. All i care about is my job and that is all i am

asking for. I want a call from them before Thursday. If i don't get that call i am asking my niece to help me find that woman. These days everyone is on social media. They have their details there. If i don't get my job back i am telling that woman everything i know and i know more than the spanking. She might think i am stupid if she thought i didn't know things don't end with him slapping her bum. She doesn't know that i know they are sleeping together and they have been for years. They act like church leaders in their tents. They don't even have a church. They have a tent going around. They travel a lot those people and that church needs people who have money. I couldn't deal with the travelling so "ndatyibilika" as they say. They call you that when you give up being saved. They say you tripped or slipped and fell. I feel sorry for Phozisa because my blackmail won't end there. She must pray harder that my niece wins that man back because if she doesn't i am afraid i will force her to make her daughter leave Mfanelo and again if she can't do that i am afraid i will be forced to expose her and her bastard children. It makes me feel so good that i

know which children i was talking about and fathered by whom. Don't be fooled by her pretending like she knows only one child. She knows all of them. She is a loose woman who hides behind her education and God. I swear if she knows what is good for her she will do the right thing.

Anyway i am stressed out. My niece was called by Hannah to go see her. What if she lied. It was a trap planned by Phozisa to kill my niece? I am really worried. She is not taking my calls. I hate when she does that. Anyway while pacing up and down trying to call her i heard a car. I ran to the window and checked the car. I smiled letting out a sigh of relief

Me: Thank God.

It is Millicent. She is here. I have news for her. I hope she has news for me too and i hope her news is good too. The front door opened. I ran to the living room leaving my chair.

Me: You made me so worried! i thought they put Hannah into this so they can kidnap you

Millicent laughed taking off her jacket and hanging

it.

Millicent: Auntie such things hardly happen in real life. Trust me that girl would never do that family any favours

Me: It's that bad?

Millicent: Let's start with dinner i am going to tell you everything

Me: Okay!

We walked to the kitchen. She started taking veggies. I took out four pieces of chicken from the fridge. She looked at me

Me: I am sorry my dear. It's so cold. I want two pieces today. I hope you do too

We usually eat one-one in a meal

Millicent: In that case make them six

She said with a smile written all over her face

Me: Okay i want to know everything

Millicent: Let's start with Hannah. She wanted to know what happened to me

She took a knife and started chopping

Me: Yes?

Millicent: We basically told each other how we were used by that family

Me: I am confused because they loved that girl.
What did they do?

Millicent Exhaled.

Millicent: Doctor Ngobozi asked Ntoyonke to marry Lee-Ann.....

Oh my God. I dropped everything

Me: What?

Millicent: Yep and if Lee-Ann Don't want to be married to Ntoyonke, she loses the inheritance and if she agrees and Ntoyonke refuses, Lee-Ann walks away with everything

Me: Phozisa is my neighbor. I know she would never let that girl leave with the money!

Millicent: You know her. That is why she and April told Hannah she should leave

Me: What? This woman loves money. They should've at least made the poor woman a second wife!

Millicent: Auntie Doc said Ntoyonke is not allowed to be with anyone. If when he dies Ntoyonke is married he should divorce his wife because his Lee-Ann can't share a man with anyone....

Me: Oh wow ?

I was gonna say he is a hypocrite but for some reasons i can't reveal i can't say. Not yet at least.

Millicent: Trust me i am happy for Lee-Ann and i think she deserves everything After what we put her through but i have a problem with that decision Doc made. Like he says she can't share a man when he cheated on her with me

I cleared my throat then looked away. The exactly question i didn't want raised.

Me: I smell hypocrisy too my dear

Millicent: Exactly aunt. I feel bad for Hannah. Those people put money first. When they realised if they

support her the money leaves they decided to ask Hannah to leave. The poor girl is so sweet aunt and she loves the man

Me: I feel sorry for her

Millicent: Me too, So when i was leaving her room i bumped into Mfanelo

Me: What!?

I asked excited. Oh my God hence the extra pieces? The recording worked? Hallelujah more incredible news

Millicent: Auntie i have never been so proud of myself. Today proved to me that honesty is the best policy. I told Mfanelo everything i did but i kinda lied a little bit about the engagement

Me: Trust me dear, A lie spice things up but it catches up with you later but in this case i think we got away with it. No one can wake up that doctor and ask him if he really proposed without a ring

Millicent: Yes auntie but overall i just told him everything i did and he forgave me. Auntie that

recording helped me a lot

I smiled flipping my nothing. I don't have hair. Just the fake braided dreads.

Me: You're welcome dear. Family comes first and i will stop at nothing to make sure you're happy. I am all you have in this village. If i don't have your back who will?

She smiled

Millicent: This situation proved to me that Blood is thicker than water. I get loyalty from you no matter how i dis appoint you or you dis appoint me

Me: We are all we have baby so where is he?

Millicent: When i am done cooking i will fetch him from the Lodge. He feels so bad to come empty handed but he promised to buy you milk tomorrow

Me: Really? I cannot wait to meet this sweet man

Millicent: I cannot wait for you to see him

Me: So what happens with April?

Millicent flipped her hair and looked at me with so

much attitude

Millicent: Who?

I laughed

Me: Wow you will never see me mention that name again

Millicent: Poor girl. It felt so good to see her cry leaving

My eyes widened. Why didn't she tell me this first before all the boring parts?

Me: Millie she was there?

Millicent: Let's just say she knows how i look when i am naked with her ex

Me: I am speechless

She laughed

Millicent: And your visit to your neighbor?

I smiled at her then chuckled

Me: I told her thurds ay i wanna go back to work.
She said she will make it happen

Millicent: Just like that?

I looked at Millicent

Me: Ndingu S'culukujeje mna igama lam girly!

I looked away

Millicent: Wow put some respect to that name

I looked at her smiling

Me: They better

I am so happy our day ended like this. For a change a victory for us. I feel like we beat them two Neal. They will respect us. I wanna see the look on Phozisa's face when she finds out her golden Daughter is heart broken. I was surprised to see that she didn't know about her daughter's deeds. I don't know whether she pretended like she didn't know but if she knew then she is definately a good actor. The woman i saw earlier was clueless. I think she had no idea.

.

.

#Elijah

I am really concerned for my sister but everyone knows i am the last person she would open up to. I know something is going on. I just wish i knew what it is because i know for a fact what she told us was a lie and i know there is no way we will find out. She might tell mom and mom might never tell us because she and her are close and mom don't wanna see April feeling embarrassed. She is very protective of her and vice-versa. April is also protective of our mother that is why they agree in everything. I don't know what happened between Millicent and her ex that led to their break up. I would say maybe the dude met up with Millicent and found out she was pregnant and chose her but that would be a jerk move. I believe if he loved my sister he wouldn't have left her for nothing but then again i sound like a hypocrite. I am routing for Ntroyonke and Lee-Ann when Hannah left broken hearted. A part of me is not sorry for Hannah. I tried to help her. I told her in order to stay in my brother's

good books, she should distance herself from mom and April, She didn't do that now she is gone. I warned her before my brother arrived home. What i said could've saved her relationship but she decided to stay. I am sorry but i am not sorry for what happened to her. As for my sister? I will have a say when i know what really went down. I have no idea but what i know is that what we were told is not really what actually happened and i will not hold my breath. We might never find out.

Anyway we had dinner without April. Apparently she didn't wanna talk to mom too. We all had dinner and finished. There was no sign of her coming out of the bedroom and there is no one who is gonna go check on her. Her best friend (mom) left. I don't know where she was going. She also didn't eat. I regret inviting Sonelise. No one would take this drama.

Anyway After we had dinner Ntoyonke left. That is what i want to talk about. I don't wanna cause any trouble but i have my concerns. I am the one who saw Ntoyonke with Hannah's red lipstick on his lips.

I don't buy his vis it to friends. This guy killed almost two weeks ago. I know i wouldn't wanna go see anyone so soon after i killed someone. Ntoyonke is lying and i am going to talk to Lee-Ann about it. I am sorry if i will be ruining their relations hip but i would rather do that than watch another one of my brothers hurt Lee-Ann. She doesn't deserve that.

"Walk me out " I am not going to let Ntoyonke do this. If he can't get over Hannah he must choose her and let Lee-Ann go. He must practice being responsible. I would be very upset if he made this decision because of my brother's money not his wishes. Ntoyonke needs to grow up and work for his money.

Sonelise: I said walk me to the door where is your mind! ?

Oh flip! I was deep in my thoughts. I took his hand

Me: Oh i am sorry babe let's g....

He removed my hand from his. He looked around then smiled at me

Sonelise: You always say we shouldn't be

affectionate in your house

Me: sh*t!

Sonelise: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah i am just worried about my sister and i don't know where mom went then there is my brother.....

Sonelise: Yeah this is Quiet a family hey?

I opened the door

Me: I know. Look i can't walk you out. I will be there later don't lock

He smiled

Sonelise: Okay

He walked out and winked at me. I smiled

Me: Bye

I closed the door then saw Lee-Ann coming from the kitchen

Lee-Ann: I just finished dishes. Do you need anything?

Me: No but can we talk?

She looked at the couch then at me.

Lee-Ann: Yes let's talk before i go take a bath

We sat down

Me: I don't want you to divorce with my brother i am praying for that to never happen but i have to ask.....

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Elijah: Did it come to mind that maybe this friend is Hannah?

Lee-Ann's eyes widened. She cleared her throat standing up

Me: I am sorry. I didn't.....

She turned and looked at me. I stood up

Lee-Ann: Don't be....

I looked at her

Lee-Ann: He must just be grateful that we are not married yet because if he does this when we are

married i won't even give him a second chance. I will divorce him!

I swallowed hard. I don't wish to see that happen. I feel like if anyone would make my brother grow up it's Lee-Ann.

Me: Let's just hope he really went to friends

Lee-Ann: Yeah

I hope i won't seem to be too forwardm I don't know, I feel like Ntøyonke is at his best when around Lee-Ann and i think this deserves a fair chance.

Me: Do you think you will ever fall in love with him?

She started thinking for a few seconds then looked at me.

Lee-Ann: I ask myself the same question. Maybe tonight will bring answers

Me: Tonight?

Lee-Ann: We are spending a night together. This baby has to be made brother in law

She walked away after she said that. I looked at her

and smiled. Wow her sudden change of attitude is just breathtaking. I like this new her. I was looking at her smiling. I am glad she can be so open with me with everything.

.

.

#Phozisa

Oh my God. What have i done? How can i be so reckless. We hid our affair for years. How can i be so stupid. We were both stupid. We always get carried away with each other and this feels like a dejavu. Every time someone sees us it's always when this man spanks me. I don't know why he enjoys slapping my behind. I am even ashamed to discuss this. I am too old to be acting like a little girl in love. I am so angry at Given! I am so mad at this man for doing this to me. If he didn't do this none of this would be happening. I just reconciled with my baby boy. Boy-boy and i talked about what happened earlier and we were okay. I feel like

whenever i get better with him we always find a way to bump heads. I love him and i hate fighting with him. God if this boy by tomorrow he is still angry he won't accept the cosmetics i bought him. I want him to accept them. If he doesn't i won't get his toothbrush. I feel like my life is falling apart. I have an angry son and a daughter who is angry at me for judging her then there is S'culukujeje. I am glad that one is solved. I want him to give her the job back so she could leave me alone! I hate that woman.

Anyway i have a situation here. I ran after my son. He got in his car and left. He left me at the lodge ignoring me and acting like he couldn't hear me. Anyway I drove fast behind him. We got home and i couldn't speak to him because we found the room full. I want to talk to him. I cannot go to bed before we talked.

Ntoyonke: I need to go take a shower

I looked at him. He was looking at Elijah, Lee-Ann and her family not his mother. He walked away. I looked at everyone then at Elijah

Me: I have to speak to Your brother

Elijah: Are you guys okay?

Me: We are okay. But i see he is not in the best mood.

Elijah: Maybe things didn't go well with friends ?

I shrugged my shoulders

Me: That's what i intend to find out

Elijah smiled. I walked away. I got to April's room. I turned the handle. She is still locking the door. I walked passed her room. I went to Ntoy়onke's room. I knocked

Ntoy়onke: Come in mom

How did he know it was me? I walked in then closed the door and turned around.

Ntoy়onke: Mom are you crazy!? what are you doing with a married man!?

Me: Don't call me crazy! You don't know what you saw. Me and....

Ntoy়onke: Don't patronise me mom!

I looked down embarrassed

Ntoyonke: Don't insult my intelligence. In your church you always preach distance between a male and a female church members. What you and Mr Mvubu were doing was the opposite of that. He spanked you mom and you giggled. You're having an affair with a married man!

I looked down

Me: Yes!

I started crying. He looked at me shocked. Why is he shocked? Was this boy hoping that it's not true
And i was gonna deny?

Me: Yes son i am having an affair with him. I don't know what happened but we like each other

Ntoyonke: Mom he is married

I cried harder

Me: i know! i feel bad. We both fight these feelings but.....

Ntoyonke: Mom when did this affair start?

I swallowed hard. I have to be careful with that answer. I don't want to be in trouble.

Ntoyonke: Did this start while my father was stil....

Me: NO!!!

I said so loud. That sounded like someone who is being defensive. I hate how i said that. I lowered my voice

Me: No son, it started three years ago

Ntoyonke: Oh My God mom years?

Oh to tell you the truth son it started twenty five years ago while your father was still alive. How do i tell him that? It's bad enough that he knows i am having an affair with a married man

Me: I know son. I know....

Ntoyonke: mom this got to stop. He is a church member. You are both going to the same church when he is here. You can't do that. What if people find out? What if i wasn't with Hannah....

Me: Oh My God

I said putting my hands on my mouth. He just reminded me that Hannah saw us. When i was running after my son i didn't even look at Hannah.

Me: What were you doing there with her? do you forget what's at stake!?

Ntoy়onke looked at me shaking his head in disbelief. He couldn't believe i just said that

Ntoy়onke: Look who is talking!

I looked down. It's the second child calling me a hypocrite in one day. I am so shamed of myself

Ntoy়onke: Mom you are having an affair with a married man and you're giggling acting like teenager in love, in public!. Don't you know what's at stake? You know that your reputation will be ruined right?

Me: Baby you have a lot to lose! If you lose Lee-Ann....

He interrupted me

Ntoy়onke: Then goodbye to the money?

I looked down

Ntoyonke: That's all you care about! Mom that money is hers you need to get that out of your head besides i went to see Hannah because i wanted to end things in a right way. She didn't say goodbye. I am not that kinda guy.

Me: I am glad you are doing the right thing

Ntoyonke: Besides we are not married yet. I am allowed to enjoy my freedom

I smiled

Me: So you feel like marrying her will feel like prison?

Ntoyonke looked at me then chuckled. He walked away shaking his head in disbelief.

Ntoyonke: You really hate my wife

Me: No! i didn't mean it that way i was just trying to get what you meant....what you said about freedom

Ntoyonke: Bachelor life mom not what you are thinking

I smiled

Me: Oh that's a relief

Ntoyonke: I have to take a shower

Me: Oh Of course son but before that.....

He looked at me.

Ntoyonke: Your secret is safe with me but i want you to end that relationship!

I smiled

Me: Thank you son

Ntoyonke: And?

I swallowed hard

Me: I have to think about ending this relationship

Ntoyonke: Just end it mom

Me: Okay enjoy the bath

Ntoyonke: Thank you

I walked out then closed the door. I let out a sigh of relief then looked around.

Me: I have to see you Hannah tomorrow morning.....

.

.

#Hannah

I am sure my smile earlier left people with a lot of imaginations. Some think they know what i will do with the information i found out and some don't. I am not just beautiful. I am smart. I didn't do what i have been doing because i was desperate no, I did that because i was in love and i believed in fighting for love. Don't you think i fought enough? Don't you think i did everything i could to show this man how much i love him? I think i did. I think i followed every rule in the book and nothing worked. I am not naive. I see when someone is just physically attracted to me. We all have been there. Majority of exes don't mind having harmless sex once in a while with their exes and what i saw this evening was just that! Ntoyonke doesn't love me. There is no man who wouldn't fall in love all over again for a woman after that love making we were doing this evening. Why

didn't that change his decision? It's simple. Ntøyonke Ngobozi don't love me and he kinda showed that when he dumped me for a distance as if i live in Malawi. We are both in South Africa. That distance nonsense was just bunch of bull. One thing i have learnt in those two hours with him is that sleeping with your ex once in a while doesn't mean anything. If you think sex will make someone love you forget it, You're just delusional. His penis just get excited because you went that road before. I am not saying second chances don't work. Some exes get lucky and start a relationship and be strong in it but not everyone and sadly i am one of the unfortunate ones but i am not gonna cry alone unfortunately. A family is gonna cry. The entire Ngobozi family is gonna cry very soon. I have made my decision. It feels so good to see things so clearly. It feels so good to accept a situation and just throw the feelings out the window and trust me, It is possible to get over a man in just a minute he walks away. Those like me who can do that you are so fortunate and you will live longer. People kill themselves because of a heartbreak. People live

miserable for a long time because of a break up that happened a long time ago. I am not the kinda woman who mop around. I am not going to allow myself and my heart to hurt over a son of a b*tch who is happy with someone else. Someone who don't even take a second to think about you. I am not going to do that. Ntoyonke's time to die is near and after the call i am gonna make i will be signing his death contract officially. He is gonna die but first, What am i gonna do with the information i got today? I just found out the man of God who is a CEO at the local Hospital is sleeping with Phozisa. I am sure you're asking how do i know the man? Well i don't know the man well, I have sat opposite him in few dinners at Phozisa's house. I think i know of someone who can use this information.

Anyway i chuckled standing up from my bed. I took my phone. I dialled Millicent's number. I pay attention when April talks about things. She told me all about Millicent and her aunt and the woman April described is my kinda woman. I think this S'culukujeje woman is gonna love this that is why i

am calling Millicent. I don't have anything to use this information for. Ntoyonke and i will never happen. I just gave him all of me what did he do? He took all of me then left me lying on this bed feeling like a cheap old rug. I am done with him. Anyway Millie's phone rang. She answered in no time.

Millicent: Hey friend

I smiled before saying anything. I exhaled.

Me: I don't know whether it was you or me who said if either of us lose a man we will be gaining a friend....

Millicent: I think it was you

Me: Well it looks like i was talking about me indeed. I am leaving tomorrow. This man really chose Lee-Ann

Millicent: I am so sorry. Can i come see you before you leave?

Me: Of course but i also wanted to tell you something

Millicent: Yes?

Me: Phozisa was kissing The CEO of the Hospital here this evening. I don't care what you do with that but i thought you or your auntie should know

Millicent: Oh My God! that is what Auntie used to Blackmail them to give her the job back?

I laughed

Me: I love your aunt

Millicent: The whole entire church woman screwing someone's husband. I am sure that man is married

Me: I think he is. I just don't know the wife. Trust me the way i am so bitter i would tell the woman

Millicent: Wow

Me: Anyway see you tomorrow

Millicent: Good night friend

Me: Night friend

I hung up then dialled This woman's number then looked at it for a few seconds. I felt a tear drop. I wiped it quickly then pressed the call button.

Mrs....: This better be good Hannah. I don't appreciate being woken up from my beauty sleep

Me: Ma'am i don't know how you will take it but i think it will be good news....

Mrs....: I am listening?

Me: I take it the reason you wanted me to feed him drugs was because you didn't want his death pinned to you or anyone

Mrs....: Are you recording me because i swea.....

Me: No ma'am!

She chuckled. I wiped my tears

Mrs....: Well i am glad you figured it out. It took you long enough

Me: Well ma'am like i said he dumped me but he is open to seeing me so i was thinking since you now want him gone....

Mrs....: I wanted that from the start but you messed up! I gave you too many chances Hannah! I didn't want this to get to this but i want you to murder him on your own since you failed with drugs. I can't let

you use drugs now. They will take longer. You took the entire four years to kill the man

Me: I know so i was thinking, I feel like if i shoot him i might mess up and get caught and if i stab him that too could backfire so....

I breathe

Mrs...: What's your plan?

Me: I wanted us to discuss another way to kill him fast except the spilling blood method

Mrs...: I am not joking when i say i want him dead. What do you have in mind?

Me: I think we should meet and discuss other ways like a poison? something that will take him out as soon as possible

Mrs.....: I like that, Can we meet tomorrow....

Me: I am afraid i am not in Cape town.....

Mrs...: Friday i will be in East London to see my Doctor for my injections, Do you mind meeting me there to discuss this further ?

Me: No ma'am and we don't have to wait until after lockdown. I think i can find a way to get to Ntoyonke's village. I want him dead as soon as possible!

She chuckled

Mrs...: I love this new Hannah

Me: Thank you Mrs.....

She hung up before i could say her name. I paged my phone. I went to a folder with Ntoyonke's pictures. I deleted them then sat on my bed tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: I am sorry Ntoyonke

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:46] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#40

.

#Phozisa

It is a new day. A day i was not looking forward to at all and that is because of obvious reasons. I woke up early because i am going to have a long day. I took a shower at six. It is so cold. I went back to bed and stayed for few minutes. The reason for waking up early is because i still have to go pay Millicent a visit. That girl left here disappointed and hurt. She called me and April names and i know what we did to her was wrong but what did she expect? I had to make a tough decision and i did. I apologise that the decision unfortunately it wasn't in her favour. I didn't do anything wrong but she doesn't have to know that. No one wanna hear the truth when they are hurt and i know Hannah don't wanna hear this. The fact that she is angry at me and now she knows my secret makes me scared. That girl loves my son

and she is going to do whatever she can to make sure she gets him but if she is thinking of blackmailing me, This time i am not going to be responsible for my selfish action. I am incredible happy my son gave me his word about not saying a word. That helps me when Hannah tries to blackmail me. Having my son by my side will help me because when that girl tries anything i will tell my son and he will deals with her and i don't care how he deals with her as long he will make sure she doesn't tell anyone. When it comes to my reputation. I put God aside, Deal with a problem then apologise after that. People don't know Ntoyonke. They see this Ntoyonke who is angry at the world. Ntoyonke loves me as much as i love him. He listens to me. He does what i ask him to do. Speaking of that, I am looking forward to the future and to the things that i might ask him to do and the decisions i will ask him to make regarding Lee-Ann. I know my son will listen to his mom. I am all he has. I love him and i will never turn my back on him any day.

Anyway i just walked out of my room. I closed the

door then heard feet steps someone tiptoeing away. I turned. I saw my son's door quietly closes. Lee-Ann walking away. No!

Me: You got to be kidding me!

I said fuming and furiously walking to Lee-Ann's room. She walked in. What the hell is wrong with this coloured girl? Few days after her husband was buried she is sneaking out of my other son's room? What the hell is going here!? How can she do this so soon? i am going to confront her!. I got to the door. I hit the door hard knocking. The door handle turned

Lee-Ann: What the hel.....

She saw me then stopped talking

Me: Exactly my question!

I said inviting myself in leaving her at the door. She turned around and looked at me

Lee-Ann: Pardon?

Me: pardon? pardon my foot! Lee-Ann you never loved my son! how....?

She gave me a finger asking me to stop. How dare

she ?

Lee-Ann: Hold it right there! Which son are we talking about?

I went to her. I grabbed her left hand and showed her the ring

Me: The one you are married to!

She yanked the hand. How dare she!?.

Lee-Ann: I am not going to discuss how i feel about my husband! Nkosonke is in heaven and he knows the truth. People who are on the other side they know what we think and how we feel. He knows how i feel about him and keep what i am about to say in your head mother in law!

How dare she raise her voice at me? And what is it that she will tell me? I looked at her fuming with anger. She came closer and looked me in the eye

Lee-Ann: Your son is the only person i care how he thinks of me, and i know how he thought and felt about me! He loved me and he showed all of you that he loved me!

I swallowed hard. As much as that hurt so much
B*tch you are right! He left all his money to you!
Anyway i was just listening to her.

Lee-Ann: His opinion of me is important to me and i don't care what you all think of me!

Me: oh he must be so disappointed seeing you tiptoe....

She started laughing. My eyes widened. She lost her smile

Lee-Ann: Oh make no mistake dear mother in law! I am not ashamed of what i did last night and i didn't tiptoe at all and like i said, i don't care what you think of me!

Me: You are not ashamed of sleeping with his brother two weeks after he died?

Lee-Ann crossed her arms and shook her head no.

Lee-Ann: I didn't think i would enjoy it but guess what mama? Oh he was good i don't know how many times we....

I couldn't wait to hear all this any longer

Me: Oh My God! Son!!!!

I said shouting running out of this crazy wh**re's room. Calling for Boy-boy

Me: Boy-boy!!!

I was running to his room. Elijah got out of his

Elijah: What is it mom!?

Me: Not you son!

I ran and opened Ntoyonke's door and barged in.

Ntoyonke: Mom what is going on? why do you barge into my room like that ?

I saw his toothbrush with toothpaste. My eyes widened. I smiled inside. He just reminded me of something. I looked next to the bed. I saw a mattress i smiled even more. I looked at my son.

Me: I knew she was just trying to mess with me. You didn't have sex with her. She slept on the floor. That girl knows how to mess with my head

Ntoyonke: Actually mom.....

I looked at him. Why is he smiling?

Ntoyonke: Last night we realised that sex is great when you have it on the floor

Me: Oh my God son!

I grabbed a pillow from the mattress and hit him

Me: i am your mother! How can you say those things to me!?

Ntoyonke: Mom you're the one who was running down the passage telling everyone in this house that we had sex. Our sex life is none of your business!

I looked down

Me: I know but it's too soon!

Ntoyonke shrugged his shoulders walking to the door

Ntoyonke: Well we have to work on ths baby if i wanna keep my wife here

Me: But.....

My eyes widened. when i realised what i was about to say might get me in trouble. I smiled then looked

at him

Me: I hear you son

He smiled then walked out. I was gonna say her leaving is the best thing. It means the money stays in the family but i know that would upset him. I don't know why i keep forgetting to call Advocate Dudumayo. I want to know what happens to the money when Lee-Ann breaks the rules. My son went to brush his teeth. I have to go to my room. Wear gloves. Real gloves for winter. t's cold he won't suspect nothing. After that i will take his cosmetics to his room and take the toothbrush he is using and tell him it's old. He won't suspect a thing.

.

.

#Narrated

Last night we saw how Given Mvubu was shocked to see Ntoyonke and Hannah. That kind of made him nervous. It looks like he is scared of his wife

and by the look of things he and Phozisa are both scared of his seem to be ruthless wife. Mr Mvubu knows if many people find out about this things are gonna get ugly for him. Anyway we see him in his office walking around frustrated. He didn't look like himself at all. He was moving around with his hands in his pockets. A knock came at the door. He fixed himself then walked to the door. He opened the door. Nurse Nxumalo was standing at the door. Oh no wonder he looked worried. He is about to speak to Nurse Nxumalo about S'culukujeje.

Mvubu: Sister Nxumalo please come in

Nxumalo: Thank you sir

Mvubu: I am so sorry for waking you up so early. I know you shift....

Nxumalo: No it's okay Sir i was on duty all night for someone else

Mvubu: You were?

Nxumalo: Yes sir. I am going home to shower and work my shift

Mvubu: Why did you work for that person?

Nxumalo: I am going home tomorrow so i want her to do my shift tomorrow sir

Mr Mvubu smiled

Mvubu: Oh you're going to Durban? why don't you leave today. Go home now

Nxumalo: Are you sure sir?

Mvubu: Yes i am and it's my way of apologising for what i am about to do

Sister Nxumalo looked worried

Nxumalo: Sir you're scaring me

Mvubu: No it's not about you....

Nxumalo: oh thank Go.....

Mvubu: But it might affect you

Sister Nxumalo started getting worried again

Mvubu: I am sorry sister but i have to bring S'culukuje back

Mr Mvubu said that then looked away avoiding eye

contact. Sister Nxumalo's eyes widened. She didn't have words to say but you could see how disappointed she was.

Mr Mvubu put his hand on his desk

Mvubu: Trust me no one wants her gone more than i do but i have to follow protocol. This woman has been working in this hospital for years. She has never done anything like this so it's unfair of me to just fire her and people are talking

Nxumalo: No it's okay sir. I understand the position you're in

Mr Mvubu let out a sigh of relief

Mvubu: Thank you so much Sister Nxumalo and i meant what i said. You can go home i will go fix everything for you

Nxumalo: Thank you so much sir

Mr Mvubu smiled then showed her the door. Sister Nxumalo opened the door and walked out. She closed it. Mr Mvubu sat down and exhaled. He took his cell and dialled a number.....

.

Still at the hospital. We see Phozisa driving in. Her phone rang. She looked at it and smiled. She stopped the car at packing lot and answered.

Phozisa: I thought you won't see me

Mvubu: Where are you?

Phozisa: I just came to the hospital but i am not here to see you

Mvubu: Oh okay. Our problem is fixed. Sister Nxumalo is fine with me bringing that witch back

Phozisa: Oh thank God honey!..

Mvubu: Now i have to call that woman and ask her to come to work!

Phozisa: Don't do that! I will go tell that Snake myself. I don't want her to think she controls you. You're her boss and i won't even tell her i told you she knows. Just act normal around her. Don't show her you know she knows about us. I don't want your employees to dis respect you

Mvubu: And the boy?

Phozisa: My sweet boy said our secret is safe with him

Mvubu: Wow i didn't expect that

Phozisa: My son loves me! He would never hurt me

Mvubu: I am glad. Anyway we have to be careful

Phozisa: I know. Should i come to your office before i go?

Mvubu: I am thinking of going back to bed. I have a board meeting at 10

Phozisa: See you next time. I love you

Mvubu: I love you

Phozisa hung up then walked out of her car. She locked the car walking to the building. Before she got in. Doctor Bullock walked out

Phozisa: Oh Thank you for coming down

Bullock: You're welcome Mrs Ngobozi

Me: Bullock it's an emergency. I would love to get....

Bullock: Mrs Ngobozi everything you bring here you want it to be first priority so i know. Come for the results tomorrow

Phozisa's eyes popped out

Phozisa: So soon?

Bullock: Would you rather....

Phozisa: NO! Tomorrow is perfect

Bullock took the samples then smiled

Bullock: Have a good day Mrs Ngobozi

Phozisa just smiled faintly. You could tell she is starting to get nervous.

Phozisa: Tomorrow is too soon....

She couldn't finish saying "Soon" Her voice broke. A tear escaped her eye. She quickly wiped it then walked back to her car. This woman has no idea which one of her children is not her husband's child. I don't think if she did she would be crying.

.

.

#Hannah

My job is done here for now. This morning i am leaving Zixholosini village and i am going back to Queenstown. Friday i have to go to East London to meet this woman. As much as what i am going to do scares me and breaks my heart. I feel so relieved and happy that She and i are on the same page for a change. I have been trying to do this for years and she was so patient with me. If she was someone else she would've punished me or killed me for betraying her and i feel like i betrayed her so many times and i feel so bad but at the same time, i don't regret any of it. Ntoyonke and i had a lot of fun. He is one man i will never forget and what i am gonna do to him when i come back is going to make me remember him for the rest of my life. It is sad that i will remember what i did to him more than what we shared together. I really hope what i will do to Ntoyonke won't haunt me for the rest of my life. I really hope and pray that God will understand i had no choice. My back is against the wall here. This

woman will kill me if i don't kill this man. I am really curious to find out why she wants this man dead. I mean Ntoyonke is so young to have an enemy who wanna kill him. Maybe he did something to someone she cares about in Cape Town? I don't know. I really wanna find out why she targeted him but at the same time i am scared to ask. I don't want her to think i have second thoughts about doing this. I am scared of Mrs Dorothy. I don't know what's in her mind and i don't want to find out. If a child she raised can do whatever she ask her to do even if it's something she don't stand for then who am i to question her? this woman sent me to University and i didn't pay a cent. I owe her my life. I don't know why it took rejection for me to see that i was being ungrateful. I am going to do this for her and i hope it's the last thing i need to do for her.

Anyway i am all packed. I don't know where Millicent is. She promised to come see me. I even forgot to ask what happened with April's boyfriend. Maybe the reason she didn't tell me is because she hasn't seen him yet. I wonder what is this girl

waiting for. She should rescue that man from those people. I looked at the time. It's just after 8PM. I heard a knock at the door.

Me: Must be her

I walked to the door smiling excited to see my friend. I opened the door.

Me: Oh hi

I said disappointed but to my surprise my smile got bigger. My almost became mother in law is standing in front of my door smiling. If i want to kill Ntoyonke i have to assure his mother that there are no hard feelings at all. When she leaves this place she will think i gave up and i am moving on. I don't want them to suspect me when something happens to Ntoyonke.

Phozisa: I see you were not expecting me. Well hi

Me: Come in. I was expecting someone who is gonna come collect the keys.

She looked at my luggage

Phozisa: Oh you're leaving?

Me: Yes ma. There is absolutely nothing for me here.
I am sad yes but i understand Ntoyonke's situation

Bare in mind. The smile is still there. I just
squashed my feelings for a second

Phozisa: You don't know how happy i am to hear
you say that. Coming here i was like, What will i tell
this child when i get there to say goodbye

I smiled wider

Me: So you came to say Goodbye? that's so sweet
ma

Phozisa: Yes!

Liar! She is here to talk to me about what i saw
yesterday. Yes she can act and be believable i know
but even a fool can just figure out what this visit is
about. I just pray Millicent don't come here while
this woman is here because when this comes out.
She will think i told her. I don't want her to know that
Millie and i we friends.

Me: Thank you Mom

She hugged me. I hugged her then lost my smile

while in a hug. She broke the hug i smiled

Phozisa: i am glad i found you. I was afraid you might be gone

Me: Still here!

She cleared her throat. Here we go

Phozisa: About what you saw.....

Me: What did i see?

Her eyes widened. She smiled. I smiled too.

Me: I think Mr Ngobozi has been gone for so long. You're only human ma and i won't lie i was so happy to see that you have someone

She looked down smiling. I saw her getting emotional

Me: Ma?

Phozisa: This is not fair

I took her hand

Me: What is not fair mama?

Phozisa: You having to go! You are the perfect girl

for Ntoyonke!

Funny she didn't see that when i didn't know her dirty little secret now that i know, she is here starting to do what she does best. Acting like she cares. I see through those crocodile tears. She can't fool me. I am Millicent and I didn't get inheritance from her son. That makes me useless to her. She thinks i don't know that. Anyway she looked at me. I was still surprised by her performance and the tears.

Phozisa: Don't be mad at my son. I mean Nkosonke. He was a good man. He didn't mean you any harm but yes what he did was not right

I hugged her

Me: It's okay mama i understand

She broke the hug

Phozisa: Thank you. I have to go

Me: Okay thank you for coming

Phozisa: You're welcome and don't be a stranger.
Call once in a while

Me: Of course and you too call

Phozisa: i definately will

Me: hihihih

I giggled watching her walk out. She waved

Me: bye mama

She closed the door. It was like she left with my smile. I looked away

Me: Witch!

I walked to my bag and packed the few things i didn't pack. I heard a knock at the door. I quickly turned around. I went to the door. What did she forget now? I opened the door. Oh My God. Don't tell me Millicent came all the way from her house to the Lodge wearing a morning gown and sleepers

Me: And now?

Millicent waved at me smiling. This woman is glowing

Me: And the glowing?

Millicent walked in

Millicent: Why wouldn't i when i just woke up next to

my baby daddy?

I quickly closed the door.

Me: shut up! He is here?

I said whispering

Millicent: When i walked out of your room he said something behind me. I knew who it was. When i turned indeed it was him. I told him everything i did and i also told him about this.....

Millicent started playing a recording. In that recording it's April's voice. I put my hand on my mouth

Me: She asked you to abort?

Millicent: She gave me fifteen Thous and rands friends. My man was so angry he forgot about her and told me he can't live without me. Long story short. April walked in on us having sex

Me: No!

Millicent: She left crying like a pathetic little spoilt brat she is

Me: Oh My God! This is good news! I am leaving this place in peace even though i don't have my man

She started looking sad

Millicent: I am sorry

I smiled.

Me: It's okay. I tried but he respects his brother more and i get it. He killed him

Millicent: Yeah but this is not fair for you

Me: i know anyway did you see his mom?

Millicent: She is the reason i didn't come sooner. When i saw her i decided to stay until she leaves

Me: Thank God. That woman was here to...

Millicent: To ask you to pretend like you didn't see that?

I exhaled

Me: Yes

Millicent: That is so Phozisa !

Me: I said i won't but she doesn't know you know
and she doesn't know i told you so please if you
wanna use it. Tell whoever you wanna tell dear

Millicent: i am still thinking about it

I smiled

Me: Good. I am so happy for you though

I hugged her.

Millicent: Thank you friend. I am so happy i won't
raise my child alone.

Me: I am so happy too

Millicent: Thanks

I am happy for her. I mean i don't know this girl for
me to be jealous of her. What i know she was a
victim of that family. I was too. We share that in
common and i really like her as a person.

.

.

#April

This morning i woke up very early. I didn't want to see anyone and for doing that i kind of hit myself hard in my pocket and in this situation that i am in spending money is not something i should be doing because i don't know if i will ever get the money i gave Millicent. That b*tch denied taking my money in front of Mfanelo and made me look like a crazy person!. She played this so well. I knew she was up to something when she didn't bring the money and also didn't wanna give me the answer. When i went to Millicent's house she acted like she knew nothing about my money. She made me look like i am crazy when i asked her about it. I should've known she was up to something. That woman has done all these bad things for a long time. She knows how to manipulate people. First she lied to us and told us my brother proposed to her. She lied about the ring and being with my brother. She didn't tell us she was dumped and now, She is on to the next guy. She knew exactly what to say to make Mfanelo hate me. She told him everything she did. All the ugly

things she did and he still forgave her and he clearly believes in her and i could tell just by looking at them that they are still in love. Mfanelo started a relationship with me while he was still in love with her. If the time Mfanelo was asking me out he told me that he just broke up with his girlfriend i don't think i would've dated him. For someone who was probably a week single he sure didn't take long to tell me he loved me. I feel like all of that was a lie. I feel like he didn't mean any of the things he told me. If that man loved me i wouldn't be blocked in his phone. If he loved me he would've talked to me without Millicent and dump me in a.... i don't know but i feel like the way he dumped me was so immature. I am not going to run after him. I have been alone for a while. I can live without a man. I don't care about both of them. The fact that i found him having sex with a woman i hate makes me forget him so easily and it feels good to not feel anything about him but i am not gonna lie. It hurts that i am betrayed. It hurts that he humiliated me like that. He doesn't know what kinda family i have. Elijah and Lee-Ann are gonna laugh at me. That is

why i decided to leave home early before everyone wakes up. I feel like i have been focusing on things that don't matter when i am the only child who is treated like an outsider in my family. I need to do something about that. My mom and i don't see eye to eye anymore. I was not gonna let her act like she plays by her church rules. What did she expect really? she expected me to keep quiet while she is judging me when she, Herself was planning to kill Lee-Ann? mom is a hypocrite and i am not going to stand for it! Someone had to call her out. I am not sorry for what i did. I found a man i loved and i thought he loved me. I didn't think i was his rebound. He fooled me. He made me believe that he loved me. I did what i did because i wanted to save my love. Little did i know i was just someone to help him heal from his broken heart. I want my money back. Millicent is gonna give me my money.

Anyway at the beginning i was talking about spending money recklessly. Today i decided to travel to Mthatha to meet up with a girl who graduated almost two years ago. I got to know her

because we were kind of coming from the same side even though we are from two different small towns. She is from Ngqeleni. I am from Mqanduli. She is a lawyer now. I am hoping this meeting ends on a positive note. I need a huge favour from her and i don't even know She will be able to help me. Speak of the devil. She just walked in. I stood up smiling

Me: Hey Ngeji

Ngejiwe: Hey April how are you?

She said hugging me. I broke the hug

Me: I am good how are you?

Ngejiwe: I am good just busy!

Me: I know and i am sorry for wasting your time

Ngejiwe looked at the time then at me

Ngejiwe: It's okay this is my lunch time. Mr Joko and i are busy studying a very important case

Me: Wow

Ngejiwe: Yeah so what's up?

I exhaled. This is about the man she just mentioned,

Mr Joko. Mr Joko is my mother's lawyer. Advocate Dudumayo was just my late brother's lawyer. This one is the owner of the Joko firm and Ngejiwe is working in that man's firm.

Me: My brother recently died....

April: I am so sorry

Me: Thank you and he left a will. In his will i was the only person who was not mentioned

She sat up straight

Ngejiwe: Why? were you not close?

I chuckled.

Me: I thought he loved me because we were close. He took care of me. I never went broke in Varsity

Ngejiwe: I noticed that you came from a wealthy family

Me: I wouldn't say wealthy

Ngejiwe: girl i just know you're not poor so you were saying?

Me: His reasons for not including me was, He sat in

on my dad's will reading. Our father died when i was little i think i was eleven if not twelve. I didn't know anything about a will. So he says in his will he never involved his sister because she was gonna get married and leave with our family money

Ngejiwe shook her head laughing

Ngejiwe: Your family is somehow similar to mine. Traditions and stuff are very important

Me: I understand you guys. You're royalty

Ngejiwe: well....

Me: So i expected my brother to leave me with something. He told me he was following our father's footsteps. The reason he didn't leave me anything is because i will get married...

Ngejiwe: And he was afraid you might leave take all the money to your marriage?

Me: Can you believe that!?

Ngejiwe: Well i think we should accept that our families have these beliefs. At this point only education makes us have a voice as women. My

advice to you is, Make your own rules in your marriage. Make sure all your kids benefit equally

Me: Ngejiwe i don't think about marriage right now. Things don't look good for me when it comes to men. My focus is making sure i don't get betrayed like this in the furure. I don't need anymore surprises.

She looked at me. I could tell she was confused

Ngejiwe: What do you mean? What are you gonna do and what do you want from me?

I looked at her praying inside that she agrees. I felt my lips shaking

Ngejiwe: April?

I looked around then at her.

Me: My mother's lawyer is your boss

Ngejiwe looked around. Her eyes widened. She cleared her throat

Ngejiwe: Yes?

Me: Please say yes..

I felt a tear escape my eye. I quickly wiped it.

Ngejiwe: April you're scaring me. Say yes to what?

I looked around then at her

Me: I want you to.....

Ngejiwe: Yes?

Me: I want you to steal my mother's will. I wanna see what she left me

Her jaw dropped on the table with both her hands on her mouth

Ngejiwe: Are you crazy? April i am currently studying towards becoming a judge! I would neve....

I cried harder

Me: Please

She looked around then at me

Me: Pretty Please

Ngejiwe: Oh My God

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:47] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#41

.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

Did i have sex with Ntoyonke last night? no! I didn't sleep with him. Like i said to him i had a mattress ready for him. I wasn't lying when i said he would sleep on the floor. Everyone just left last night. Ntoyonke went to see friends. My mother in law " Took a drive " That was the chance for me to take the Mattress to Ntoyonke's room. Why did i lie to Phozisa? Is it her business to decide when i start sleeping with Ntoyonke? Didn't the will say we should start practising intimacy and start to connect as soon as possible? The will said that. If

that woman starts deciding what we should do, she will keep meddling in our business. I don't know why she was acting crazy so early in the morning. I am expected to do what the will says. It doesn't matter if i didn't really sleep with him. They don't know that, and i don't care what Phozis a thinks of me after telling her i slept with her son and also for saying he is good. Why should i care what that woman thinks of me when she already concluded her story about who i am? I don't give a damn about that woman and the days of respecting her are over. What did i get from respecting her? Pain, discrimination and suffering. Lesson learnt now i am treating her the way she has been treating me. I hope Ntoyonke also told her we had sex. If he said we didn't then he is stupid and i am going to deal with him. Anyway speaking of that one. Last night i was tired. I just fell asleep. I didn't have the energy to ask him questions. After i spoke to Elijah i had to think. I need to be respected. And i can't be lied to. If this man really did see Hannah i want him to tell me. I know that i can't leave him because we are not yet married but from now on i want him to practise

being loyal and stop sleeping around and i want him to know one mistake when we are married i am gone.

Anyway i heard foot steps behind me. I turned around and saw Elijah.

Elijah: I wanted to ask what was the noise about in the morning? I talked to mom but i didn't really get anything

Me: You came home early

He smiled looking down.

Elijah: I didn't want anyone to know i didn't sleep here

Me: I understand. So your mom saw me coming out of your brother's room in the morning. She lost her mind

Elijah: God mom is dramatic. Why is she acting like she doesn't know what was said in the will

Me: Nothing i do is good in your mother's eyes.
Anyway where is your sister?

Elijah: I saw her leave in the morning

Me: She was driving a car?

Elijah: Nope. She took a public taxi.

Me: I wonder where did she go, i can't believe we still don't know what happened with her boyfriend

Elijah: So you believe me when i say something happened?

Me: I do.

Ntoy়onke came in

Ntoy়onke: Hey guys

Elijah: Hey bro

Elijah looked at me.

Elijah: I need to go get ready i see everyone is ready

Ntoy়onke: Take your time

Elijah smiled then walked away. I looked at Ntoy়onke

Me: Can we talk?

Him: Sure. I am sorry about mom

Me: Don't worry about it so what did you tell her?

Ntoy়ন্কে: She saw the sponge then she assumed that we didn't sleep together

Me: Damn it!

Ntoy়ন্কে: That is when i told her we didn't enjoy sex in bed. We decided to do it on the floor

I laughed then looked around. I looked back at home

Me: You said that?

Ntoy়ন্কে: Yes and she went crazy again

I laughed

Ntoy়ন্কে: This is good

I looked at him. He is smiling looking at me

Me: What?

Ntoy়ন্কে: This, Us talking and laughing

I lost my smile

Me: This friend you went to see, Was it Hannah?

He looked surprised by the question

Me: It's a simple question

Ntoy়ন্কে: Yes, I thought you were gonna be upset that is why i decided to lie. I just wanted to say goodbye. I feel like the way she left was not cool. I had to end things the right way. Sit her down

Me: You should've told me that you didn't have to lie. Now whenever you wanna go somewhere i will wonder if it's another woman. Don't get me wrong i am not saying what you did for her is wrong. I feel like you two needed to talk after what happened but i am going to marry you and i feel like you need to stop seeing other people. I know we are not yet married but you need to show me you're a man and ready to be married.

I looked around.

Me: I am carrying your child but if when we get married you cheat on me even once, i am going to leave you for good

Ntoy়ন্কে: I won't cheat on you trust me

Me: It's too soon to trust you. I just wanted you to know that i will not give you a second chance if you mess up

Ntoy়ন্কে: I understand

Me: Thank you

I stood up then left. I wanted to make things clear to him. A child won't make me stay. We didn't make the baby in a right way. We made a mistake that ended up with results of a baby. I am just glad that everyone in this house knows i slept with Ntoy়ন্কে. They are not going to ask me questions when i start showing. And the fact that i won't leave here will be perfect for me and i will make sure i hide my stomach for weeks before i can show everyone.

.

.

#NARRATED

Still at Mthatha at a restaurant. We see April crying sitting opposite Ngejiwe who is still in shock and not knowing what to do. She looked around then took her handbag. She stood up then looked at April.

Ngejiwe: Let's go talk in my car!

Ngejiwe walked out of the restaurant leaving April fixing herself. She stood up then followed behind Ngejiwe. They got to her car. Ngejiwe locked the car

Ngejiwe: Like i was saying. Girl i wanna be a judge. I cannot do this

April: Ngejiwe your family is rich. You don't need....

Ngejiwe: excuse me!?

April swallowed hard

April: Okay i am sorry

Ngejiwe: I love practising law. I grew up admiring Judge NomaKhosazana...

April: Your aunt i know. I am just desperate

Ngejiwe: Girl even if i help you. You'd still go to your mother and confront her if there is something you don't like in that will. I know she would go to my boss and ask him. All of us at our firm would be investigated. I can't help you

April: i won't ask mom i swear. I just wanna know where i stand with my family so that i could start practicing independency because to be honest with

you all of us at home we are used to being spoilt and given everything. Only my late brother was so independent. I guess when dad died leaving him a lot of things he made sure he took care of us. He became our dad. Ngejiwe you have my word. I just wanna know because she promised me she will leave me a lot of things. I would never do something that would get you fired

Ngejiwe: Why don't you take her word for it ?

April wiped her tears. She looked angry

April: My mother is a two faced woman. She is unpredictable. You can't trust my mom

Ngejiwe exhaled

April: Please

Ngejiwe looked at her.

Ngejiwe: Okay...

April went for a hug, Ngejiwe gave her a hand she stopped

Ngejiwe: Don't! I hate what you're making me do

April: I know and i am sorry

Ngejiwe: This is what is gonna happen. I will try to find a way to get a spare key or go make another one for his office then when i get the key you and i will go break into his office and look for your mom's will.

April got excited

April: Thank you!

Ngejiwe: I want you to read it in there then leave it there. My boss can't know there was someone in his office. We have to be careful

April: You're a good friend Ngeji

Ngejiwe started the engine..

Ngejiwe: Wait for my call i really need to get back to work. I can't believe i am a lawyer and i am doing this!

April: i am so sorry

Ngejiwe shrugged her shoulders. April opened the door

April: Good luck on your case.

Ngejiwe smiled. April walked out and closed the door. Ngejiwe exhaled

Ngejiwe: I need a big fat burger

She said looking threw the winds creen checking Macdonald driveTru.

.

What is the first thing you say to your blackmailer when you are delivering them good news? Do you act friendly hoping that they won't do it again after you gave them what they asked for or you just go there throw it in their face and leave? This is gonna be a long few minutes for someone. This is gonna be an interesting encounter. Phozisa has not seen her neighbor ever since the day She blackmailed her. As we've seen earlier. She told Mr Mvubu she wanted to deliver the news herself because she didn't want S'culukujeje to think she knows Mr Mvubu and that was understandable. No one wanna crawl down and act weak to their employee. If

Phozisa does this herself that means S'culukujeje won't know what her neighbor did to get her the job back. It's gonna be interesting to see how this works. It is gonna be interesting to see S'culukujeje today. What is her mind at? What is her mood like after meeting her future son in law? Yes Mfanelo came last night. It is a new day. A day S'culukujeje is gonna hear the good news that she is getting her job back.

Anyway we see Phozisa walking to S'culukujeje's house. She kept looking behind and around her. She knows people, more especially her family will question her visit to S'culukujeje. They know they don't get along. For them to visit each other it wouldn't make sense. Phozisa got to the door. She looked down gathering her strength. She knows what might happen when she gets in there. She knows she might find Millicent in there. They also haven't talked after what happened between them and she is also kind of embarrassed by her daughter's actions. She doesn't wanna see Millicent After April asked her to kill her unborn baby.

Phozisa knocked then moved back. She looked around and waited. No one came to the door. She knocked again then moved back

S'culukujeje: it's open!

Phozisa let out heavy sigh then turned the door handle and pushed the door. She walked in and closed the door. She looked at lounge. She didn't see anyone. She looked at the kitchen still no one.

S'culukujeje: Say what you came to say and leave

Phozisa looked around trying to locate her. She could hear the voice but could not see S'culukujeje.

Phozisa: Where are you can we talk?

S'culukujeje: Phozisa we are not friends. Say what you wanna say and leave

Phozisa followed the voice. In the kitchen.

S'culukujeje hears the sounds of Phozisa's high heels. She quickly covers her face with a scarf then sits on her famous chair and look out the window.

Phozisa: Hi

S'culukujeje: Hi

Phozisa: Can you look at me?

S'culukujeje: God say your piece woman and leave my house!

S'culukujeje snapped. She didn't turn at all.

Phozisa: Okay fine. I came to tell you that i did what you asked me to do. Tomorrow you're expected to be at work.

We see S'culukujeje's eyes smile. You can't see the face. She is covering it with a scarf.

S'culukujeje: You're a good neighbor

Phozisa's eyes widened. She didn't expect that..

S'culukujeje: I didn't wanna cause you any harm. All i wanted was my job. I apologise for making you do whatever you did to get it

Phozisa: I just told them you're a good person. It was unfair of them to fire you after one mistake

S'culukujeje chuckled while smiling.

Phozisa: I want to know.....

S'culukujeje: Yes?

Phozisa: How do i know you won't use this again in the futu....

S'culukujeje: How is April?

Phozisa started getting upset. She knows S'culukujeje is gonna use this again and that is the reason she is dodging the question.

Phozisa: She is fine!

S'culukujeje: Is she? I wouldn't be fine after what she saw

Phozisa got curious. She walked to S'culukujeje

Phozisa: What really....

S'culukujeje gave her a hand. She was still looking away.

S'culukujeje: Don't get any closer!

Phozisa moved back. She looked surprised by S'culukujeje's behavior

Phozisa: Okay. I am sorry. Please tell me What happened

S'culukujeje: First she doesn't tell you what she

planned now she doesn't tell you when her plan backfires? I thought you were close?

Phozisa: We are but i told her what she did was wrong. You know young people don't wanna be told they are wrong. She is still upset with me

S'culukujeje: My niece is back together with her man and your daughter is a thing of the past

S'culukujeje stood up and walked to the stove. She turned on the kettle

S'culukujeje: Tea? I have milk

Phozisa: No thank you.

S'culukujeje was still avoiding eye contact. Every time she spoke she looked up but, not even once did she look at her.

Phozisa: So Mfanelo knows everything about your niece?

S'culukujeje chuckled

S'culukujeje: Millicent did nothing wrong. The only thing she lied about was the ring which i asked her to wear. The engagement was real! She did tell

Mfanelo everything. She told him about dating a married man to wearing a ring she didn't get from the man. The boy accepted her with all her flaws. That is what real love is about right? Accepting the imperfections....

Phozisa: S'culukujeje i want to know you are going to keep this secret

S'culukujeje smiled.

S'culukujeje: Have you figured out the children yet?

Phozisa swallowed hard. A tear escaped her eye. She quickly wiped it.

Phozisa: Like you said we are not friends. I don't think that is something i want to discuss with you

S'culukujeje: Of course, Byeeee!

S'culukujeje said doing the pageant wave looking away. Phozisa looked at her. She shook her head in disbelief then furiously walked out of the kitchen. She headed to the living room. She opened the door then walked out and slammed it hard. Finally S'culukujeje turned around removing the scarf. Oh

my God. What happened to her? Her nose bridge is swollen. Her mouth is swollen. It's like she got beat by someone.

.

As Phozisa enters her yard. We see Millicent's car driving in at S'culukujeje's house. Millicent is not alone in the car, She is with Mfanelo. They parked the car then walked out. They both headed to the house walking fast. It looks like they don't wanna be seen by the Ngobozi family. They walked in.

Millicent: Auntie we are home!

S'culukujeje stood up with her cup. She ran to the table. She put the cup then fixed her scarf. She put it on immidiately when she heard the car. Anyway She walked to the living room. Millicent looked at her aunt. She was surprised to see her covering her face with a scarf

Millicent: And now?

S'culukujeje: i heard this corona is near. We have to

cover up

Millicent: but aunt we have face masks here and you don't have to wear that inside the house

Mfanelo: Your eye looks red...

S'culukujeje quickly looked away

Millicent: Aunt what is going on?

Me: Nothing i just....

S'culukujeje walked away. Millicent ran after her

Millicent: auntie!!!

Millicent grabbed the scarf it fell down, S'culukujeje put her hands on her mouth. She turned around crying. Millicent and Mfanelo looked at her with their mouths wide open shocked to see her like this

Millicent: Oh My God Aunt?

S'culukujeje: I fell on my face i don't know what is wrong with me. I was so excited....

S'culukujeje said excited. Tears streaming down. She was crying but trying by all means to make them think everything is okay. She was explaining

while laughing. Millicent didn't look like someone who is buying all of it.

Millicent: Aunt who beat you?

S'culukujeje: Me your aunt beat? No one would ever touch me

Millicent: Aunt we saw her leaving the house just now. Did she do this?

Mfanelo: Baby this didn't happen now...

S'culukujeje: Your boyfriend is right listen to him! this happened last night. I fell from my bed and hit my face on the floor.

Millicent: What was principal doing here?

S'culukujeje smiled

S'culukujeje: She came to give me the good news. I got my job back

Millicent: Wow what?

S'culukujeje: Yes baby. I told you i was getting my job back. Tomorrow i am going to work...

Millicent: Did the CEO send people to beat you up? if

he did i want us to go to the police. Aunt no man is allowed to beat....

S'culukujeje: No one beat me!!!!

S'culukujeje snapped. Millicent looked scared. S'culukujeje looked at Mfanelo and smiled. She went to him and took the case of 20 Long Life Milk

S'culukujeje: Thank you son in law and tell your girlfriend to stop. No one beat me. I fell from my bed. I had a bad dream. I jumped up then fell

Mfanelo: I believe you ma

S'culukujeje looked at Millicent who faked a smile, you could tell Millicent is concerned. She doesn't believe all of this.

S'culukujeje: Marry this young man. He is the best..

S'culukujeje walked to the kitchen. Millicent looked at Mfanelo

Millicent: Do you really believe her?

Mfanelo looked at the kitchen then at Millicent. He shook his head

Mfanelo: She was beat. Remember first she said she fell while she was excited. Now she says she hae a bad dream. We can't do anything for her. How do we go to the police if she doesn't wanna lay charges?

Millicent laid her head on Mfanelo chest. He brushed her back.

Millicent: When she says don't do something don't do it because she knows what she is talking about. I have learnt to trust her to protect me but who protects her?

Millicent started getting emotional. Mfanelo brushed her back

Mfanelo: She doesn't want you to so there is nothing you can do.....

Millicent broke the hug. She wiped her tears.

Millicent: I will be right back

She walked to the kitchen. She looked upset. S'culukujeje looked at her

Millicent: Auntie....

S'culukujeje: Millie i am not lying!!

Millicent: Okay okay fine but if you are....

S'culukujeje shook her head then walked to the stove

Millicent: No auntie Listen, If Phozisa or that CEO had something to do with this you can go there and tell their kids that their meeting place is the Lodge.....

S'culukujeje's eyes widened. She was surprised that Millicent knows about the affair

Millicent: Yes auntie i know what it is that you have on her. I am afraid it won't work anymore because Hannah and Ntoyonke caught them being lovey doveys

S'culukujeje: oh my God!

Millicent: So you have nothing on that woman anymore. I don't know why i think they kids might not know. I am sure Ntoyonke told others

S'culukujeje: I don't care. He can tell them but he won't tell them what i know.....

Millicent: what do you know auntie?

S'culukujeje: water is ready. Do you want coffee?
what about my son in law?

Millicent: You're changing the subject

S'culukujeje: I am not interested to talk about My
neighbor

Millicent: Okay we would love coffee auntie. We are
going to the Lodge in few minutes

S'culukujeje: Coffee coming right up!

Millicent smiled then walked away. S'culukujeje
went to her chair. She put her hand on it while
watching Phozisa's house.

S'culukujeje: You've been sleeping with that man
right under our noses

S'culukujeje chuckled then went back to the stove.

.

#Phozisa

I am so confused. Why didn't that woman wanna look at me? What is it that she is hiding? i know she is a witch but this kinda witchcraft i have never heard of. I don't know whether this strong traditional healer she went to asked her to never look at me again, I really don't know. I feel like she is acting strange and i don't like it. I didn't go there to be her friend. I am glad she couldn't wait for me to leave but me going there was to also find out if she will not use this against me again but i didn't get that answer out of her and that makes me worried. I cannot wait for tomorrow so i could see the results. If Ntoyonke is my husband's son then i won't have to worry about a thing. But a part of me is worried. If i never noticed anything about my children what if my pick is wrong? What if she comes and blackmail me again then i run to Ntoyonke to tell him about S'culukujeje blackmailing me about my affair only for S'culukujeje to tell my boy more secrets and about the kids that are not my husband's kids. What will i do then? That is going to put me into more trouble. I think if S'culukujeje only knew about my affair i was gonna use Ntoyonke to intimidate her to

stop all this nonsense but the fact that she knows more makes her dangerous and i need to be careful. I need to make sure i don't upset her again. Just now i was trying to make a small talk she didn't seem interested at all. I really don't know what to do to make that woman leave me alone. I think the best way is making sure i do DNA for all my kids then when i know they are my husband's kids i can do or say whatever i wanna say to that witch.

Anyway it is almost time for us to leave for the rehab. I am not happy to leave without knowing where my daughter is. When i sent the toothbrush to the hospital, i thought April was home. When i went to see Hannah i thought she was in her room. I was surprised to get home and hear that her room is not locked and she is not in there. I wanna talk about Hannah. I am glad i went to see her. She is an amazing girl. When i cried there, that was real. I wish she was my daughter in law. I swear if the circumstances were different she would've been one. I am sad to let her go and i am glad she understands. She really loves my son and i am glad

she loves him enough to let him go. I saw my son coming out with Elijah carrying his bag. I looked out the window

Elijah: forget it mom, I doubt she is around here

Ntoyone: So her boyfriend lost his uncle and she is acting like a brat?

I wish i could tell them the truth but it is not my story to tell.

Elijah: You know what happened mom don't you?

Me: No! No son i don't know what happened. That girl slammed the door in my face when i asked

The front door opened. I turned around.

Me: Here you are! Your brother almost left without saying goodbye. Where were you?

She smiled at Ntoyone

April: sorry bro, i am glad i found you here so i can say goodbye.....

She hugged him

April: Please get better

Ntoyone: I am not sick but....

He looked at Lee-Ann

Ntoyone: It's what i need to do. I can't say i am sober until i see alcohol and don't drink it so...

April: i am proud of you

Ntoyone: Thank you, so are you okay?

April: Never been better. Sorry yesterday i was just disappointed because i was looking forward to dinner

She looked at me

April: Mom can we talk?

Me: Yes honey

She looked at Ntoyone

April: I won't keep her for long

Elijah: Please we've been waiting for you

April: Yes Elijah

We walked away. I wonder what is it that she wanna say to me. I hope she noticed how she behaved and

she wanna apologise. We got to the passage

April: We don't have to go to the room

I paused

Me: Oh?

She looked at me..

April: Mom what am i gonna inherit from you?

What the hell? what is going on with this girl?

Me: April?

April: Your will mom? what am i gonna get?

I walked passed her

Me: April a will is someone's secret. You have to wait until i die Anyway why are we talking about my will? I am not dying anytime soon! I thought this was about you apologising for how you behaved

April: mom nothing i said was untrue. I am not apologising for stating facts. I didn't expect to be judged by you!

Me: My girl i am not fighting with you. Not today!

I walked away

April: Mom i am tired of being betrayed! Should i be worried?

I turned around then looked at her

Me: I love my children equally and no one deserves to get more than the other. Nkosonke was not your father! You need to accept that he didn't have to leave you anything. I am your mother and it is my duty to do that not his

April: So i am one of your beneficiaries?

Me: Of course you are!

She smiled

April: That's all i wanted to know mom

I looked at her. She is changed. April is not the same person anymore and i don't like this person

Me: April i am your mother

April: i know that mom

Me: And you have no right.....

April: mom?

Me: Izolo undibize iphixiphixi! Andilowexu wexu!
ndingumzali... (yesterday you called me a
hypocrite! i am not a hypocrite)

She looked down

Me: I have to tell you when you are wrong. Yes i
might do crazy things but i do those things because
i am a parent and i am fighting for my family! You
don't have a family! you are not a parent! You are
my daughter! i want you to learn positive things
from me not negetive things!

She remained looking down

Me: Are you really not gonna apologise to me?

She started acting like she is listening to something.
She looked at me.

April: I hear you mom but they just started the
engine

She opened the door then walked in

Me: You haven't sai....

She closed her door. I shook my head looking at her door then finished what i was saying before she slammed the door

Me:.... Said you're sorry

What is wrong with this girl. I know her, she acts like this when her heart has been broken. Millicent messed my baby's life and i can't do anything about it. My high school needs a good Maths and Physical science teacher. This girl is good. I need her more than she needs me.

.

.

#NARRATED

Still at Phozisa's house. We see them drive out. At the house it was just Demazana and April. It looks like Abigail, Vivica and Andrew left early. Anyway we see Demazana standing next to the window watching the car leave. She was waving at them. She heard footsteps behind her. She turned around

and saw April

April: They are gone?

Demazana: Yes they just drove you. Do you need anything?

April smiled

April: No ndi right Dema (No i am fine)

Demazana: Okay....

April went to the kitchen. Demazana's phone rang. She looked at it then smiled, shaking her head. She answered

Demazana: You need to mind your business ! I know you want to know where the family is going

S'culukujeje: I don't care about your boss and her family! Come to my house for a cup of coffee. Water just boiled. I have cookies

Demazana: I am....

She saw April walking out of the kitchen. She smiled at her. April took the entire 5Litre of ice cream

April: Dema call them and tell them i will finish this,
They should buy another one

Demazana: It is a little cold for it don't you think?

April smiled then walked away ignoring the question. Demazana put her phone next to her ear

Demazana: You were saying?

S'culukujeje: You don't buy me airtime! Come on over

Demazana: On my way

She took off apron. She threw it on the couch then ran out. She rushed to S'culukujeje's house. She was looking around hoping April don't see her. She got to S'culukujeje's house. She entered through the kitchen door.

Demazana: I can't stay they made.....

She stopped talking when she saw S'culukujeje's face with all the bruises

Demazana: They made a mess at breakfast. What happened to you?

S'culukujeje: Sit! I fell face down. God these beds!

Demazana smiled faintly

Demazana: Your bed must be too high?

Demazana sat down

S'culukujeje: It is anyway enough about my incident.
How are you holding up? I have never asked how
you're dealing with Doctor's death

She said pushing Demazana's cup. Demazana took
it then sipped

S'culukujeje: i know you were cooking for the man

S'culukujeje said smiling and you could tell she was
being Nosy

Demazana: It was a shock i am not going to lie. I
saw him being taken out in a body bag. I cleaned
the blood

S'culukujeje: i am sure you enjoyed cooking for him

Demazana looked at S'culukujeje who smiled at her
then pushed the cookies

S'culukujeje: come on! eat and tell me

Demazana: Well he didn't really eat. He always asked me for fruit and salads that are already prepared by his wife

S'culukujeje took her phone then wrote fruit and Salad in her phone

S'culukujeje: Fruit, salad and what?

Demazana looked at her with suspicious looks

Demazana: why are you so interested to know what Doctor Ngobozi ate?

S'culukujeje's eyes widened she then smiled. She started laughing

S'culukujeje: You haven't heard? April's ex is the father of my niece baby

Demazana: Yes i have but what does that have.....

S'culukujeje: He is here! i want to impress him. He is educated like doc. I want him to eat nice healthy food. He is also... mmhmm.... has big arms. He goes to gym

Demazana: I see

S'culukujeje: So more? what are his meals? what does he love. Food stuff now?

S'culukujeje was looking at her ready to type down another type of food Doc loved

Demazana: I am so sorry i never cooked his food. Lee-Ann is the one who cooked for him

S'culukujeje looked disappointed. She stood up then started pacing up and down

Demazana: i am sorry I am sure this man can eat any....

S'culukujeje: You don't understand!!!!

S'culukujeje snapped, a tear escaped her eye. She looked away then quickly wiped it. Demazana stood up. She looked more suspicious and concerned

Demazana: What is really going on?

S'culukujeje turned around.

S'culukujeje: i didn't mean to snap but You don't understand how much i wanna impress him. He will stay here for a few days. Can you try to find out what Lee-Ann used to cook for Doc. Just tell her

you miss him and you wanna cook his favorite meals please! i really wanna impress Mfanelo

Demazana looked at her with questioning eyes

Demazana: I can see how desperate you want to know what he used to eat

A tear escaped S'culukujeje's eye.

S'culukujeje: You know me. I love to impress. I love to stand out

Demazana: I see that.... I have to go back and clean

S'culukujeje: But your cookies and your coffee?

Demazana smiled

Demazana: The cookies and Coffee were very nice but i really have to go

She never touched the cookies. Demazana didn't wait for her to respond she got out of there as fast as she could. S'culukujeje went to the window. She put her hand on her window watching Demazana walking away. S'culukujeje looked desperate and nervous.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:47] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#42

.

.

#April

I did say i want my money and i was not bluffing when i said that. I want all my money back and i want it today. Enough about all this nonsense. I don't want her man. I wouldn't take him back even when he were to come to me. He showed me who he really is and i am not interested nor attracted to that. All i want is my money from his baby mama. She didn't do what i asked. On top of that she won.

She got the man. She and i both know she has my money now i am hoping that she gives it to me since her man is not in the house. I see her car outside but o don't see his. I am going there and i want her to give me my money. I thought she was my friend. I didn't think a friendship don't matter to her when a man is involved. She fooled me. I am angry that i let her. That woman spent so much time with me. I trusted her. I told her things. I didn't think she only liked me because she was sleeping with my brother. I thought she was my friend. She really played me. I am tired of locking myself up and feeling sorry for myself. I had a plan and it was stupid. I need to stop pretending like i feel nothing for that man. I love him and I wish i trusted what we had. I am really curious, Even though it's useless to think that now but i can't help but wonder if things would've been different if I didn't ask that girl to kill her baby. Yesterday i realised that he never stopped loving her. I am just curious to know if he was gonna find a way to leave me for her even if i didn't do anything wrong. I really wanna meet him and ask him that. I lost yes but i need closure to move on

and i hope i get it today.

Anyway when i was taking the ice cream to the bridge i realised that Demazana isn't home. The dishes are dirty. I don't know why she is doing this. Maybe it's because my mother is not home.

Speaking of mother. I cannot believe mom has no shame. What i said the day i was upset was the truth. I expected her to be embarrassed not ask me questions. The fact that she asks me to apologise shows she doesn't see anything wrong with the things she does. She can ask me in Xhosa, She can ask me in Afrikaans or Spanish i will still not apologise for speaking the truth. Anyway i just walked out of my house. Oh Here is Demazana walking in at the gate.

Me: You're not working today?

Demazana: I am. I juat received a call

Me: You look jumpy did something happen?

She smiled

Demazana: No April

Me: Okay then where were you?

She looked at S'culukujeje's house. She pointed there.

Demazana: I went to that house. That woman wanted to know where the family is going. I didn't tell her a thing. That woman is nosy!

Me: Exactly where i am going!

Demazana's eyes widened

Demazana: Don't go there April! Just leave that crazy woman alone

My helper can't tell me what to do and i will pretend like she just didn't ask me to stay here.

Me: Is Millicent there?

Demazana: I am not sure

Me: Okay

Demazana: Apri.....

Me: The house is a mess. I have never seen my house like that in years

she swallowed hard. I didn't waste time. I headed there fast. I knocked then opened the door. I walked in. I am not gonna ask permission to come in. They have my money and i want it back

Me: Millicent i want my money !!!!!

I was shouting calling for her. I saw S'culukujeje walking in coming from the kitchen

S'culukujeje: Who you talking to you silly girl?

Me: Where is your gold digging niece?

S'culukujeje: Get out of my house!

Me: Where is she? I want my money! I left my.....

She interrupted me. Anyway who beat her like this ?
She looks messed up. Whoever did it really did a number on her.

S'culukujeje: Where did you leave your money!?

Me: Here in this house!

S'culukujeje: Take your money and leave my house

Me: That b*tch took it and on top of that she denies taking it!

S'culukujeje: That b*tch as you say has a name and by the way she has a man and she is entertaining her man as we speak.....

That makes me mad and She knew this was gonna do that to me. This woman is a B*tch. I cannot believe i have always defended her to mom. She started laughing crossing her arms

S'culukujeje: It's so funny every time i mention your name he looks around then ask " Who? "

I started breathing heavily looking at her. She lost her smile and gave me a stare

S'culukujeje: This is not about the money is it?!

Me: This is about the money!!! My money!!!

I said shouting and crying

S'culukujeje: Oh no silly girl! This is about the picture that cannot be erased from your head. I can see you are trying so hard to get it out of your head but you can't!

I moved backwards crying. She was approaching me

Me: What picture!?

S'culukujeje: Seeing My niece having sex with her man!

I closed my eyes. Once i closed my eyes i saw the picture all over again

S'culukujeje: You envy my daughter. You wanna be her so bad.....

Me: I don't wanna be her! She is ugly!

S'culukujeje laughed

S'culukujeje: Ugly but still with the man Miss Plus size queen!

Wow she didn't just throw the entire tree at me.
When was the last time she looked herself in the mirror?

S'culukujeje: Maybe you need to cut off all those nice fancy things Phozisa made you eat!

Me: When was the last time you looked in the mirror?

She swallowed hard and fixed herself

Me: By the way your face looks like a cooked meat

She smiled

S'culukujeje: Hold that thought little girl. I will be back with your money

My eyes widened. Okay? Maybe standing up for myself was best for me. I was not gonna get this money if i let her walk all over me. I saw her with her hands on her back walking to the kitchen singing a song. She disappeared. In few seconds I saw her coming back with her hands still on her back. She was still singing a song.

Me: I hope you didn't spend a cent. If you did i swea.....

Oh my God. I covered my face. She hit me with a wooden spoon on my hands. Is this woman crazy? she wanted to hit my fave with this wooden spoon?

Me: No!!!

I ran to the door

S'culukujeje: You will never insult an elder again!

She said hitting my bum with a wooden spoon i was crying opening the door. I finally did. I ran for my life

S'culukujeje: Bring your mother i will whip her fat ass too!

Oh My God she is crazy. I took out my phone crying and calling mom. She answered

Mom: Yes?

Me: S'culukujeje beat me

Mom: What? What happened?

Me: I went there to take my money then....

Mom:..... (tu tu tu tu tu tu)

Mom exhaled then hung up. I looked at my phone

Me: The f***ck?

She didn't just hung up on me did she? What is wrong with mom? I sent her a WhatsApp message.

Me: * Mom what was that? *

Mom: * A child is what you are! You're going to apologise for insulting me. If you can't do that never speak to me again child *

Me: I can't believe this!

How can she do me like this? How can she do this when i need her? I just told her i got beat by a woman her age and she has no say about that? I want my money from that b*tch and she will give it to me. I called Millicent. Her phone rang.

Mfanelo: My girlfriend's phone hello?

I chuckled

Me: Really Mfanelo?

Mfanelo: Who is this?

Me: So you gonna pretend like you don't know my voice and my number?

Mfanelo: Oh it's you, we dated for few weeks you can't expect me to know your number....

Me: Tell that bitch i want my mone....

Mfanelo: I don't know why she hasn't blocked you yet.... (Tu tu tu tu tu tu tu)

Me: This son of a bitch didn't just hang up?

I dialled the number again. It took me straight to voicemail

Me: Wow

It looks like i was kidding myself when i talked about closure. This man don't wanna speak to me at all. And i don't think i wanna see his face after this.

.

.

#Millicent

I just walked out of the bathroom. I heard Mfanelo talking to someone. I made sure i take the quickest shower. You cannot blame a girl for being paranoid. I feel like i am in a race with April. I saw the man first and i won him. A ten minutes in the bathroom is enough for her to walk in, state her case and snatch him away from me. I can't trust the fact that i have him now. I don't know what she will say to him when she gets a chance to speak to him.

Mfanelo didn't give this girl any chance to talk and i am happy about that but my worry is when he is gone back and he has all the time to speak to her

and he ends up speaking to her and fall for all her nonsense. I am planning to spend as much time with him as i can. I am planning to make sure i show him i am the best thing that has ever happened to him. We are about to have a child. He needs to prove to me that he will treat me better than he used to. Enough about i love you more or you're the one i love. If he loves me, i suggest he focuses on me and on me alone. I cannot share him with any girl. I don't want our second chance in this relationship to look exactly like we used to be. This man is leaving today and i am going to miss him and i also thank April from bringing my man to me. It's a beautiful start i must say. I love him and he cannot stop saying he loves me. It's like i am in a dream. It makes me feel good to know that even because before he didn't say he loved me, That made me say that he didn't express his feelings. I guess dating someone from where you from for long they get used to being with you and forget that relationships need a lot of effort. You need to work hard on it and make sure you show your partner that you love them. When you love me show me, tell

me. I don't have to doubt you for you to tell me you love me. You have to show your love all the time and that is what i am willing to do for him and i hope he does the same for me for the rest of our lives.

My aunt..... I don't know where to start with her. I don't know what happened to that woman and i hate that she doesn't wanna tell me. What kinda fall does that to someone? when i was young a fell on bed but i never got injured like that. This woman thinks we are stupid. I just hope she is not covering up for someone but knowing my aunt, that woman never gives up. That woman don't forgive and forget. Whoever did that to her is gonna pay and they are going to pay a big price. I just don't wanna be them. I trust her to handle her business. I just wish she could make me support her sometimes.

Anyway like i said i just got out of the bathroom. I just wanna know who Mfanelo was talking to. I am not letting April snatch him Away from me.

Me: Hey babe i heard you talking to someone

Mfanelo: Your ex best friend.

My eyes widened. I knew it had something to do with that girl

Me: She was here?

Mfanelo: No, She called your cell. I told her to leave you alone then blocked her. Anyway why does she insists that you took the money?

I walked passed him

Me: Mind games!

Mfanelo: Babe?

Me: Baby that girl is like her mother. They manipulate people. They play them. Remember the girl i came to see here when i saw you?

Him: Yes

Me: I didn't know her. She gave me a call telling me that she heard i am also their victim. She asked to meet. They lied to Hannah and promised her things. When they found out. The widow can't leave and if she leaves she leaves with the money they asked Hannah to go. They didn't even care about her!

Mfanelo: Wow She is doing all these things with her mom ?

Me: Yes, whenever they get involved in the boys relationships it's always the two of them. They want them to date girls they like and the girls they like, they like them for a little while when they need them. If they don't need you anymore they get rid of you. The day April came with the money. I threw her out with her money. She is trying to make me look bad. She is the one who asked me to abort my child not the other way around. Whatever she says will not erase what she wanted me to do to our child.

Mfanelo: Don't worry, she won't break us. When i heard that recording i just knew we were done. I would never be with anyone who wish that for someone i love. I can't be with someone who is evil like that

I smiled.

Me: Thank you for believing me babe

Mfanelo: I would be a fool for not believing you when everything was said in that recording. She did

me a favour. I don't wanna have a baby mama. I want to have a wife who will be the only mother of my children

Oh My God! I would say yes if he'd propose at this moment. What he just said make me hopeful. He will propose soon.

Me: So you wanna make me your wife?

He looked at me and smiled.

Mfanelo: Every serious relationship works towards a marriage and now that we gonna have a child we have to consider marriage in the future

Me: I love that

Him: I am glad

He came to me and kissed me. After a few seconds i broke the kiss then hugged him. Once i hugged him i started to worry. I feel like April is trying to sabotage my relationship. I am not going to let her. I won the man. She found us having sex for goodness sake! why can't she move on. She needs to stop acting desperate and she has no proof that i

have her money and i have a proof that shows she wanted me to kill my child. She must give up. That money is the price she pays for being a horrible friend. She is so delusional. I feel like she is too desperate for love. She needs to slow down and wait for things to work out on their own. She will find someone who is her match eventually but Mfanelo is mine. And mine only.

.

.

#Narrated

It looks like they are on their way to drop Ntoyonke at rehab. In the car. We see Phozisa and Lee-Ann at front. Lee-Ann was driving. At the back Ntoyonke is sitting with his brother Elijah. It is time for Ntoyonke to leave. This might jeopardise Hannah's plan. She told Mrs Dorothy that she changed her mind. She wanna kill Ntoyonke as soon as possible. What will she tell Mrs Dorothy when she gets to Zixholosini village and hear that Ntoyonke checked in at rehab.

What will she tell Mrs Dorothy? won't she think she knew that is why she didn't wanna delay things? That she wanted to act like she wanted to kill Ntoyonke when in actual fact she didn't? It's gonna be interesting to see how will this end. I guess we also have to wait for friday and hear what they are planning to use to kill Ntoyonke. Maybe she will sneak in at Rehab and kill him there who knows? Hannah is desperate to get rid of her debt. Hannah is upset. She just lost her man and she knows he doesn't see a future with her and that makes her careless about what happens to him.

Phozisa: Son six weeks is gonna end in no time. You are going to get your life back

Ntoyonke: Yeah.....i am happy i will have time to myself though. I think i need this time in rehab

Lee-Ann: I am glad my idea wasn't so bad

Lee-Ann said looking at Phozisa smiling.

Phozisa: i thought this was my son's idea and it was written in the will ?

Lee-Ann: My idea to take him to rehab as soon as

possible. Bhuti Ntoy়onke was not ready to face us so soon, At least not until he sees a professional

Phozisa: I am surprised you still call him bhuti when you guys spend nights together

Phozisa looked at the rearview mirror

Phozisa: What is your take on this Elijah?

Elijah smiled

Elijah: My take on what mom?

Elijah: Them already spending time.....

Ntoy়onke: Come on mom! Elijah is young for....

Lee-Ann: I think i would love to hear Elijah's opinion on this

Lee-Ann said smiling focusing on the road. Phozisa gave her the look

Elijah: Mom i am sure we all want this marriage to work. It was said that they should connect as soon as possible. If they don't do that 18 months might pass without a child

Ntoy়onke: I couldn't have said it any better....

Phozisa: So, now that you're going to be married what happens when you get out son? are you gonna join Lee-Ann at the hospital. I think it is a bad idea. People will laugh at us

Lee-Ann: I don't think they would

Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann

Phozisa: Why do you say that? my son built me a big house. I cannot have one of my sons living in a cottage. What will people say?

Lee-Ann: People will say, "we understand why that girl left. After how she treated her in that situation involving that Teacher, she made a good decision but staying away.... "

Lee-Ann looked at Phozisa

Lee-Ann: mama people know. They know that you and April were fighting for a mistress disrespecting my marriage. They don't care and they don't have a problem with me moving out, you on the other hand do have a problem with that....

Phozisa: I just want to keep my family together

Lee-Ann: i am sorry mama but the past few weeks showed how much you wanted to destroy this family!

Phozisa: Wow... wow! I built this family for years now a girl who came yesterday is telling me i am destroying my family?

Lee-Ann: ma....

Phozisa gave her a hand

Phozisa: I have heard enough!

It went quiet for a while until Phozisa snapped

Phozisa: Stop the car!

Lee-Ann looked at her

Lee-Ann: What?

Phozisa: Stop the car!

Lee-Ann pulled over then looked at Phozisa.

Phozisa walked out of the car then knocked on Elijah's window. Elijah laughed opening the door

Elijah: Wow

Phozisa: Go take the front s it!

Elijah smiled walking out of the car. Phozisa went in.
Elijah took the front seat.

Lee-Ann: Let's go

She said with a smirk on her face. She drove.

Elijah: Wow i am already thinking about the long way back home when the tension is like this now

Lee-Ann just smiled. She turned the car when she saw a sign. On the sign it said MENTAL FACILITY

Phozisa: Wait? Where are we going?

Lee-Ann: To that facility infront of us

Ntoyonke: mental ins titution? I am not crazy!!!

Phozisa: Tell him s on!

Lee-Ann: I know you're not crazy but i know the best psychiatrists there and....

Phozisa: He is not crazy!!

Lee-Ann: They offer rehabilitation And they help patients who went through traumatic experiences

unless killing your brother is not traumatic!? I can turn the car around and go to a place perfect for you mama!

Phozisa: Oh we are making this about me now!? You heard him! He doesn't like it but you attack me!

Lee-Ann: I am attacking you because you never like anything i do!

Security opened the gate. Lee-Ann took out an ID.

Lee-Ann: I had an appointment

Security: Go in

Lee-Ann drove in fast. She looked upset. She parked the car at parking lot. She looked at Ntoyonke.

Lee-Ann: Let's go to the reception. You need to fill in some forms.

Ntoyonke walked out of the car. They got to the reception. Lee-Ann spoke to two ladies there. They gave her the form and a pen. She gave them to Ntoyonke. He sat and filled in. Phozisa went to Lee-Ann

Phozisa: We have to talk!

Lady: Let's go to his room. He can fill in the form there

Elijah pulled his luggage. They walked to the room leaving Phozisa and Lee-Ann to talk. Lee-Ann looked at Phozisa

Lee-Ann: Yes mama?

Phozisa: I hate this!

Lee-Ann: You hate what?

Phozisa: You know what i am talking about! My son is not crazy! This is not the place for him! My Nkosonke said he should be taken to rehab!

Lee-Ann: Mama you are not a doctor! I spoke with my friends who are doctors

Phozisa: You're not a doctor too! You're a nurse !

Lee-Ann looked down then at her

Lee-Ann: I told them he is an alcoholic, he wanna change and i also told them he recently killed my husband!!!

Phozisa looked down

Lee-Ann: There is a notice board over there. It tells you what kinda people quality to be here!

Phozisa: Mental institution Lee-Ann! Mental!

Lee-Ann chuckled then looked at Phozisa

Lee-Ann: Mama i am the one who is going to be married to this man for the rest of my life. I am fixing my man and you're not going to tell me how to do that!

Phozisa: You said rehab! this is a mental institution! A dangerous mental institution! do you know that at the end of last year if not in the beginning of this year a patient escaped getting help from thugs! What if an escape goes wrong and my son dies?

Lee-Ann: Are you talking about the escape of a woman helped by other women?

Phozisa started breathing heavily

Lee-Ann: Give your son some credit. He wouldn't be killed by women! Mama Ntoyonke has a problem. He is old to be still trying to go finish varsity. He should be working by now!

Phozisa: My son is smart

Lee-Ann: Everyone knows that but we know he never finishes anything he does! First he did Information technology for two and half years then dropped out. He went to Cape town and we know how that three years ended also!

Phozisa: You're judging my son!

Lee-Ann: I am not! Ntotonke needs psychologists working with him day and night! He killed his own brother mama! He has to live with that all his life! All these people are going to help him deal with that, Deal with his past problems because of the pressure he got for being compared to Nkostonke! I don't know why we are having this conversation when you know i am right!

Phozisa: Okay i understand when you put it that way. I just hate that you didn't tell us. I feel like you're treating my son like he is crazy

Lee-Ann: Even though you hate me but i think you know i am not that stupid. I would never marry a crazy man! if i thought he was i was gonna leave

Phozisa: There is money involved

Lee-Ann: That is a low blow! I am not letting none of you get your hands on my money! We are talking about Ntøyonke here not the money MY husband left for me! I want Ntøyonke to be okay. Be able to face the world and move on from the past

Phozisa: Thank you That's what i want too

Lee-Ann's eyes widened

Phozisa: I see you wanna help him and i appreciate that. I just want us to be transparent with each other. You really didn't have to lie

Lee-Ann: I lied because i wanted to avoid this. Anyway i didn't lie. I just didn't come to an institution that said Rehab!

Phozisa: Okay.

Lee-Ann: Okay

Phozisa walked away. Lee-Ann smiled looking at her. She followed her shaking her head in disbelief. Do you think these two would be able to live together? i don't think so. It looks like if Lee-Ann

stays any longer, one of them might leave in a body bag like Nkosonke.

.

In the room. We see Phozisa and Lee-Ann walk in.
Elijah turned around

Elijah: Thank God you didn't kill each other

Phozisa ignored her son. She looked around the room

Phozisa: Not bad at all

Ntoyone: Yeah it looks good but it's gonna be a lonely Six weeks

Lady: You won't be bored. There are so many people here and there are activities every week

Phozisa: That is better

The lady took the form

Lady: I will leave you guys to say goodbye. A doctor will come see him shortly

Ntoy়onke: Already?

The lady smiled.

Lady: This is not a vacation Mr....

She looked at the form

Lady: Ngobozi

Ntoy়onke exhaled. The lady smiled then went to the door..

Lee-Ann: Excuse me

Lee-Ann followed the lady. She closed the door

Lee-Ann: Excuse me!

The lady turned around.

Lady: Yes ma'am?

Lee-Ann smiled walking to her

Lee-Ann: The list of visitors, who did he put in there?

The lady paged the form then looked at Lee-Ann

Lady: Everyone

Lee-Ann: Can you scratch that

Lady: Ma'am?

Lee-Ann took the form. She drew a line on top of "Everyone" She wrote "Lee-Ann Ngobozi" then looked at the lady

Lee-Ann: i am the only person he is allowed to see from now on

The lady's eyes widened. She smiled. Lee-Ann smiled too

Lady: Okay

Lee-Ann smiled. The lady walked away. Lee-Ann turned around and smiled at the door. She walked to the door then opened it.

Phozisa: You're back. I hope you're not planning another surprise. My son and i are not good with surprises

Lee-Ann giggled

Lee-Ann: Not this time

Phozisa faked a smile

Phozisa: Good. What was that about?

Lee-Ann looked at the time then at Phozisa

Lee-Ann: I didn't say it here because i didn't want you to know

Phozisa: So there is another surprise!? in this family we don't keep secre....

Ntoyone: Mom goodbye guys i need to rest. Can i speak to Lee-Ann alone?

Phozisa looked at Lee-Ann who smiled at her.

Phozisa kissed Ntoyone's cheek

Phozisa: I will visit you soon

Ntoyone: Thanks mom goodbye

He hugged his brother too

Elijah: I hope they allow calls if they do you can call us anytime

Ntoyone: Sure bro

They walked out. Ntoyone closed the door

Lee-Ann: So what's u.....

Ntoyone turned and pulled Lee-Ann closer and

kissed her. Lee-Ann tried to break the kiss, Ntoyonke was too strong. We see Lee-Ann give in and kiss him back. They kissed for about a minute. Lee-Ann finally broke the kiss then walked away

Lee-Ann: What was that abo...

Ntoyonke grabbed her wrist and pulled her closer and kissed her again. Lee-Ann closed her eyes. She seemed to enjoy the kiss. Ntoyonke broke the kiss while his hands were around her waist. Lee-Ann looked at him..

Ntoyonke: I want you to miss me and that is how a husband says goodbye to his wife

Lee-Ann: i am not your wife

Ntoyonke: You will be

Ntoyonke said smiling and winking at her. He went down on his knees then kissed Lee-Ann's stomach

Ntoyonke: Daddy will see you soon

Lee-Ann pulled him up

Lee-Ann: Stop! what if your mom barge in and see this

Ntoyonke stood up and hugged Lee-Ann

Ntoyonke: I will miss you

Lee-Ann broke the hug

Lee-Ann: I will see you soon bye

She opened the door then turned and looked at Ntoyonke who had a visible boner on his trouser.

Lee-Ann smiled

Lee-Ann: Bye

Ntoyonke: Bye i love you

Lee-Ann smiled then closed the door and Leaned on the door. She closed her eyes and let out a heavy sigh. She headed to the reception. Half way there She heard someone clear their throat behind her. She turned around and saw a woman.

Lee-Ann: Hi

Woman: The witch who killed your husband made you fall in love with that man you brought here

Lee-Ann: Excuse me?

Woman: I can see you start to love him and he loves

you for now but in reality he doesn't love you

Lee-Ann's eyes widened

Lee-Ann: i don't understand?

Woman: The witch made him love you, This love he has for you can disappear just like that

The woman said snapping her fingers. Lee-Ann got scared and started crying

Woman: All the witch needs to do is snap her finger and all the love that man has for you would disappear just like that!

Lee-Ann put her hands on her mouth crying. The woman took out a card from her handbag

Woman: If you don't want that to happen come see me in few days otherwise when she remembers things can go back to how they used to be, He'd see you only as his sister in law. The sister he cared for and respected, nothing more

Lee-Ann was crying with her eyes wide open.

Woman: i have a feeling you don't want that?

The woman handed her the card. Lee-Ann looked at the card.

Woman: Even if you don't wanna come i insist, you take it

Lee-Ann took the card. The woman tapped Lee-Ann's shoulder then walked away. Lee-Ann wiped her tears then looked at the card. She saw a cell number and a name.

Lee-Ann: Nongqungile.....?

Lee-Ann said the woman's name then looked at her walking away. " It can all go away. All she needs to do is snap her finger " Those words played in Lee-Ann's head. Tears streamed down her cheeks uncontrollable.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:48] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT?

.

.

.

.

#43

#Narrated

Earlier today after S'culukujeje beat April, We saw April doing what any young person would do. She called her mother telling her about what happened. Phozisa didn't seem interested to hear about it. Which makes one wonder if she didn't seem bothered by it because she knew she can't do anything to S'culukujeje or she did it because she was upset with her daughter. Phozisa can't confront that woman because she knows some things about her, things she doesn't want her family to know about. It is going to be hard to handle this situation.

Anyway it looks like everyone is back from the mental institution. We see Phozisa and Elijah walk

in. Lee-Ann is no where to be seen. She moved out. Phozisa has her house all to herself. We see her going to the fridge. She opened it then looked around. She didn't find what she was looking for. She looked at Demazana

Phozisa: Where is the ice cream?

Demazana put down the cloth.

Demazana: madam April was upset. She ate it and left some.....

Phozisa: You ate all of it?

Demazana: No madam, she went to see S'culukujeje then came back upset again then....

Phozisa exhaled

Phozisa: She ate it all

Demazana nodded her head yes

Demazana: I am afraid yes madam

Elijah: April is not fat because she is happy. She is fat because of all the sugar she is stuffing in her body

Phozisa: Where is she ?

Demazana: In her bedroom madam

Phozisa walked to the bedroom. Elijah looked at Demazana

Elijah: What was she doing next door? Was Millicent there?

Demazana: When i went there i couldn't see her but the car was outside

Elijah: Maybe she was asleep.

Demazana: Maybe

Elijah walked out of the kitchen. In front of April's door. We see Phozisa taking a deep breathe then knock. She opened the door. April looked up then away.

Phozisa: We are back....

April ignored her

Phozisa: You're ignoring me now?

April didn't respond to that also.

Phozisa: Baby How are you feeling?

April: Mom don't act like you care. You hung up my call then asked me to never speak to you again

Phozisa: I did that because i thought my daughter loved me and she'd apologise but i was wrong.

Anyway i rejected your call because i couldn't speak in front of your siblings. I haven't told them what happened

April: Thanks and i am sorry

Phozisa smiled

Phozisa: Thank you baby. I didn't expect that

April smiled

April: I was upset and i realise now i was disrespectful

Phozisa: I understand baby. I am sorry you lost that boy, What happened?

April: She recorded me asking her to abort. She made him listen to the voice note

Phozisa: Is it true what S'culukujeje said about you

walking in on the.....

April: Yes and i don't want to talk about it mom

Phozisa: i am sorry. You deserve better. If you ended up with that boy drama was never gonna end. Maybe it was for the best baby

April: Yeah but i want my money. they don't want to give me my money

Phozisa: I am going there to talk to them

April: Good luck with that. They are lying. They say they didn't take the money

Phozisa: I will go speak to them

April: Thank y.....

April's phone rang. She looked at her phone then at her mom

April: I have to take this mom

Phozisa: I am going to the house next door.

Phozisa walked to the door. April followed her and closed the door. She answered going to her bed

April: Hey Ngeji?

Ngejiwe:.....

April: In few days? Okay i will wait for your call and i think Saturday is fine

Ngejiwe:.....

April: Bye friend.

She hung up then smiled

.

Phozisa knows she won't get the money. She has some gut to go there and confront a woman who is blackmailing her. S'culukujeje don't care what Phozisa thinks and she did what she did because she knew there is nothing she can do about it and besides that, April kind of deserved the beating. She had no right to talk back at someone who is her mother's age. Let's hope she learnt her lesson but did she learn her lesson though? I don't think so, Not when her mother promised her that she will go speak to S'culukujeje. Maybe Phozisa is the reason

April is like this. She didn't even ask what her daughter did that led to the beating. She just told her she will go speak to S'culukujeje. How would a child know they are wrong if their mom is always ready to defend them? Anyway it's also understandable. Every parent wouldn't be happy to hear someone else disciplined their child.

Anyway we see Phozisa knocks at S'culukujeje's house. After a few seconds S'culukujeje opened the door. Phozisa's eyes widened when she saw how her face looks like.

Phozisa: Oh my God?

S'culukujeje: Oh shut it Phozisa! what do you want?

S'culukujeje said holding the door and standing blocking Phozisa from coming in.

Phozisa: What happened to you?

S'culukujeje: Your daughter attacked me! Isn't that why you're here?

S'culukujeje said then walked away. Phozisa walked in then closed the door.

Phozisa: Stop lying S'culukujeje. Those wounds look old, at least you didn't get beat today maybe you got them last night and i am sure you had them when i came here that is why you couldn't look at me

S'culukujeje: Okay Phozisa what do you want?

Phozisa crossed her arms then shook her head in disbelief.

Phozisa: Who was it this time?

S'culukujeje turned around. She looked angry. In case you're confused, Phozisa is still asking about the beating.

S'culukujeje: Do you really want us to get into this conversation right now?

Phozisa looked down

S'culukujeje: i didn't think so, A day for that is coming

Phozisa: I cannot wait for it!

Phozisa said sarcastically. S'culukujeje chuckled.

S'culukujeje: Don't be so sure about that!

Phozisa: Let's talk about you beating my daughter.
What the hell S'culukujeje!?

S'culukujeje: You have some nerve to come here
with that!

Phozisa: I know you think i am your puppet now but
beating my child is not acceptable woman!

S'culukujeje: April forgets she is a child. She speaks
to adults the way she feels like speaking to them
because she listens to you do the same and you do
things with her! things that make her forget she is
still a child! Evil things that is why she thinking
killing is the answer!

Phozisa shamefully looked down. As much as she
hates this woman she also knows what she is
saying is true.

Phozisa: What did she say to you?

S'culukujeje: She body shamed me! She asked me
to go to the mirror and look at myself! she said i
look like a cooked meat!

Phozisa: She was saying that because of your face!

S'culukujeje: So you are defending her!? You think what she is doing disrespecting elders is okay?

Phozisa: No! i am just.....

S'culukujeje interrupted her

S'culukujeje: Just trying to piss me off? Continue, I give you the permission! carry on! i will go to those kids and tell them who their real fathers are!

Phozisa's eyes widened

S'culukujeje: Don't test me Phozisa!

Phozisa: I apologise for what my daughter did and i will tell her she was wrong

S'culukujeje: Good, I hope you're not just saying that.....

Phozisa walked to the door then paused. She turned around

Phozisa: And her money?

S'culukujeje: I wasn't home when she came and i don't think Millicent would've taken that money after

what she asked her to do. Millicent doesn't care about money Phozisa. You can say whatever you think you know about her intentions with Doc but That girl loved Doc

Phozisa: Okay.

Phozisa walked out and left. S'culukujeje smiled.

S'culukujeje: I haven't touched her money

S'culukujeje looked away smiling

S'culukujeje: I am going to enjoy every cent

.

.

#Millicent

I just said goodbye to Mfanelo. I am glad he left before meeting up with April. I am really happy he blocked her from my phone and his. I pray they don't find other ways to contact each other. The reason i didn't leave is because i have classes to teach now. I really wanted to leave with him. I trust

him and i believe he is a changed man. April needs to focus on her life and leave us alone. We have a child coming. She doesn't even think about that. All she cares about is me getting rid of my baby. Where did she get the nerve to tell me what to do with my baby? What happened to her was nothing. She deserves all the pain she is feeling but i feel like she will not stop asking for her money. I just pray that she doesn't contact Mfanelo and make him believe i took the money. I was not playing when i said she is not getting it. That girl is not getting that money. My aunt needs that money and i want her to enjoy it. I don't even want her to buy anything while i am here. I don't wanna eat April's dirty money. I don't know why she thinks i am a gold digger. She is such a joke. How can you accuse an independent woman a gold digger when she has a job. She is still studying. She depends on her mother and she calls me a gold digger when i worked so hard for all i got? she is crazy but i don't wanna lie. I want to be careful, i have to be. I feel like she is acting crazy and desperate and i don't know what she is capable of. I have to stay away from that girl and her mother.

Speaking of her mother, i don't know how i will stay away from her when she is my boss. If she asks me about the money i will act like i don't know what she is talking about and my plan right now is to deny, deny and deny. I have to be careful. She might take my own weapon. Record me talking about the money and take it to Mfanelo. The way she wanted to keep him just shows she can go too far to make sure she gets my man. I am not gonna allow that.

Anyway like i said Mfanelo just left. I just got home right now.

S'culukujeje: You didn't even go with him and say goodbye in town?

Me: Auntie if i went with him i would have to take a public transport back home. I don't have a problem with that but with this pandemic i don't wanna do that and i couldn't go with him and drive my car like i would miss him while he is in the car in front of me

Auntie laughed then walked away. I smiled

Me: What is it auntie ?

S'culukujeje: nothing, i am just happy that you

moved on from the good doctor and you don't call
that handsome boy " Nkosonke "

Aunt has no idea how scared i was. I was so
worried about that and i am glad it didn't happen. I
guess the fear of losing Mfanelo was always on my
mind hence i made sure i don't say Nkosonke's
name

Me: i was always careful aunt. I couldn't afford to
lose him to that girl!

S'culukujeje: Oh that one!

She walked away upset. I followed her

Me: And i want us to talk about her.

She turned around and looked at me

S'culukujeje: interesting because i want to talk to
you about her too

Me: You do?

S'culukujeje: Yes, she was here to get her money

Oh boy. I knew she came here and heard i wasn't
home that is why she called. Auntie walked in. i did

too. We are in the kitchen

Me: What did you say to her?

Auntie took the wooden spoon and looked at me.

S'culukujeje: I gave her this

Me: Auntie!

S'culukujeje: And luckily luckily i made "Umphokoqo " in the morning so all that pap dried on the spoon. Oh she felt the pain

I laughed

Me: Aunt no!

S'culukujeje: She insulted me! That girl was disrespectful asking me to look at myself in the mirror and see how fat i am

Me: Okay she crossed the line

S'culukujeje: Oh she will never step her foot on that line again and i made sure of it

Me: Her mother won't be happy about this

S'culukujeje: That one was here a few minutes ago

I looked at her.

Me: Oh boy

S'culukujeje: Don't worry about it. I told her what her daughter did and when that woman asks you about the money te....

Me: What money?

Auntie looked at me and smiled.

Me: I pushed that girl out of my house and threw her money to her face!

Auntie smiled

S'culukujeje: And you did. I was here

I smiled at her

Me: She called me and Mfanelo answered. She was asking for the money. Auntie i am afraid that girl will contact my man and convince him we took the money

S'culukujeje: She will but we will stick to the story. You don't know anything about her money!

Me: Mfanelo blocked her on his phone and mine. I

don't know how she will reach him

S'culukujeje: Or maybe i should have a word with her mother and ask her to tie up her dog. We don't have her money she must stop spreading lies about us

Me: Do you think she can do that?

S'culukujeje: She doesn't have a choice

I looked at aunt. Mfanelo is not here now. We need to talk about what happened to her. She has to tell me the truth.

Me: So about what happened to your face

She smiled

S'culukujeje: I need a recipe to do fruid salad. Any suggestions anyway what did Doc like to eat?

She is changing the topic now

Me: Auntie how am i supposed to know. That man loved me but he loved his wife cooking

She looked away

S'culukujeje: His wife hey.....?

Me: Yes.....?

What is going on with auntie. Is she gonna ask Lee-Ann to tell her what Nkosonke liked? Who is she trying to impress? Does my auntie have a boyfriend and he is the one who beat her last night? Wow i guess i will never find out. This woman is secretive. I can't believe she beat April. My aunt is crazy. I really want her to work her magic and make Phozis a stop her desperate daughter.

Me: Ready for work tomorrow?

Auntie turned and looked at me.

S'culukujeje: I am lazy to go to work but i cannot wait to smile at my boss and that nurse. I just wanna rub it in their faces. That is one thing i am looking foward to. They are not getting rid of me any time soon

I smiled at her.

Me: But aunt you can't do that to that poor woman. You took her ring.

S'culukujeje: Yeah you're right. The poor woman

was scared and afraid to lose her marriage

Me: Yeah

S'culukujeje: Your plans for the rest of the afternoon?

I smiled

Me: i have to go take these off and go visit someone

S'culukujeje: who is that?

Me: Auntie you don't tell me everything. I would like to keep this one to myself

S'culukujeje: Fine i know you will tell me. Anyway one of my colleagues told me Lee-Ann is at the hospital. She moved to one of the cottages.

Phozis a must be so angry she left with the fortune

I chuckled then looked at next door. Thank you Auntie for telling me. I almost went to the wrong address.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

What happened at the mental institution scared me. I have never experienced something like that before. I don't know anything about people who see things. I am so clueless when it comes to that. I don't know why i never thought of this. I don't know why Ntoyonke never thought of it too. This should've came to mind. We found out Someone made him kill my husband. I should've known his love for me was made by that too. Ntoyonke loved his brother. Not a single day i ever thought he would betray him. I should've known the plan was to make him fall for me so that he could have a reason to kill my husband and all of it makes sense now. How can i not trust what that woman said? How can i call that bluff when everything is so clear. When we had sex i was angry and heartbroken. I never loved him then. I didn't see him as anything else other than my brother in law. He was the only one in love with me. I didn't love him. I don't know if i love him now but i did enjoy the kiss i am not going to act tough or like a saint. I am a human i have needs and feelings.

The kiss was good and for a change i saw him differently which was shocking and unexpected. I felt things i never felt before about him. When that woman said this i got scared. The thought of being in a loveless marriage. The thought of marrying a man who doesn't love you, it doesn't feel good at all. I don't want to be with a man who doesn't love me. I have to be honest and any woman who has ever experienced this will agree. It feels so good to be loved. Even the idea of having someone who loves you when you don't love them it makes you feel good, wanted and sexy. I am in too deep in all this spell that was casted on us. That spell have results and one of those results is my pregnancy. I don't think i want to have a child with someone i am not married to. This is a complicated situation. Imagine what would the story be like at the end when whoever the witch is decide to snap her finger as the sangoma said. I would be a woman who married a man. Slept with his brother, had a child with him then was left by the man. In reality Ntoyonke loves Hannah. If that witch does this. He is going back to Hannah. I will be left pregnant. I

won't matter anymore and that Hannah woman would love seeing me suffer. I have always imagined a life with my husband and my child. I don't think i want to do this alone. As much as this is so shameful to say but I don't see myself doing this alone. I don't want to lose him. I saw that today after that woman said i could lose him. That moment was telling for me. Maybe i am falling in love with my husband's brother.

Usually when things like this happen i share them with Elijah. How do i share this with him? How do i tell Elijah that i met a sangoma when it's what he suggested from the start. He will wanna meet this woman and find out i slept with Ntalonke while my husband was still alive. I cannot afford that but at the same time i cannot have this on my shoulders alone. I need to share this with my mother. I have to call her. I dialled her number. She quickly answered.

Mom: hey baby we got here two hours ago. Sorry i didn't call. Are you okay?

I exhaled

Me: No mom, i am not okay

Mom: What did that woman do now?

Me: it's not her this time

Mom: Oh, Then what is it?

Me: At the centre i met some woman

Mom: Yes?

Me: Mom that woman is a healer or a sangoma i don't know. She can see things

Mom: I hope she didn't tell you infront...

Me: No! I was alone. She told me that the witch who killed my husband.....

I went to the door and locked it. I am in my cottage already

Me: She made Ntoyonke fall for me....

Mom: Oh boy so this was the plan? He had to have a reason to kill his brother?

Me: Yes mom

Mom: oh baby. I have black friends. They say a

love that is bought or when you use muti on someone that love has an expiry date. What if....

I don't wanna hear this!

Me: Mom that woman said our love depend on that witch. If they decide they don't want us together they can snap their finger and he wouldn't love me anymore

Mom: And my baby don't want him to stop?

This was a mistake. I shouldn't have called mom. She is trying to make me feel uncomfortable. I know what she is doing. She wanna see my walls down. She want me to say i love Ntoyonke. I am not ready to break those walls yet. I just lost my husband. I started breathing heavily. I am getting upset because this is serious and my mom is trying to joke about it.

Mom: I am sorry baby. I know there is a child and i don't want you to be a single mom

Me: That's my fear also mom

Mom: Is that the only reason?

I sat down. I breath in and out

Me: At this point i am not sure if i wanna lose him

Mom: Thank you for being honest. I know he can't be Nkosonke but he is not bad also. He is tall and dark. I hope all your kids will take his height. You my baby are short but the most take your genes when it comes to the looks

Me: Maybe we might not last. He doesn't love Me mom. He is made to love him

Mom: Don't think like that! so.....

Me: so?.

Mom: Didn't she offer you help?

Me: She did

Mom: What? Go see her!

I exhaled

Me: I don't know mom. I still need to think about this

Mom: Baby don't take too long. You can't have the father of your child hating you and he has to be your husband forever! My friends will laugh at me if

you come back with a child

Me: Mom this is about me not your friends. I will think about this. I feel like I need to sleep on it

Mom: Okay baby just one night

I exhaled

Me: One night

Mom: Good

I heard a knock at the door

Me: Mom i have to go

Mom: Okay baby

I hung up then went to the door. I wonder who is that. Sister Nxumalo is gone. Maybe this is Sonelise. I opened the door. What the hell? The last person i expected to see

Millicent: Can i come in please

What the hell is she doing here? How did she know i live here?

Millicent: Please..

.

.

#Phozisa

How did this man do this? How did this man pull this off? Is he trying to kill me so young? When i gave him those samples i was scared. I even shared a tear. I am not ready for this. I am not ready to find out the boy who is so dear to my heart is not a Ngobozi. He has to be, he has to be his father's pride. I don't think i can take this. I don't think i want my son to be someone else's son. I want him to be my husband's son. I don't think he could take this well. I don't wanna anger that boy. He knows he is capable of killing. I think if he would find out he would murder me. That boy has been through a lot. I cannot be the one who is adding more fuel to the fire. I can see he is still angry. He is angry at the world and whoever made him do what he did. He cannot find out he has been living a lie. He cannot know that he was living a lie all his life. I

don't want to be resented by all my children. I cannot make Ntøyonke angry. That boy knows i am having an affair with Given.

Anyway i am sure everyone is wondering why i am panicking. Well take a wild guess. Bullock happened! he just called me asking me to come get the results. Why is he doing this? why is he making me go through this the same day i gave him the samples? what the hell is wrong with him? why did he make this his first priority? Don't this man has patients to attend to? I am angry and grateful at the same time for the respect they give me because of my late son. I love that they still respect me even when my son isn't here anymore. First time i came here today i lied to Given. I didn't tell him the real reason i came here. I really hope i don't bump into him because i don't have another lie. I saw a nurse smiling at me

Her: hello Mrs Ngobozzi

Me: hello sister where is Mr Mvubu?

Her: He has a meeting ma'am

Me: Wonderful it was nice seeing you

Sister: You too ma'am

I walked to Bullock's office. I knocked. After a few seconds the door opened.

Me: Hello Doctor

Bullock: Mrs Ngobozi come on in

I smiled then walked in

Me: Thank you

He closed the door.

Me: I must say i am surprised to hear from you. I thought you were gonna call me tomorrow?

He didn't respond. He took the papers then looked at them

Bullock: Mrs Ngobozi i am sorry for what i am about to say

Me: What is it? is this mistress child my husband's chil....

Bullock: Mrs Ngobozi i know.....

I smiled at him

Me: What do you know?

Bullock: With all due respect ma'am but i know there is no Mistress

I swallowed hard then smiled taking a sit

Me: I don't understand

Bullock: Ma'am you were trying to find out if Ntoyonke is Mr Ngobozi's son

Oh My God! how did this white man know this? how did he know it's him? i stood up tears threatening to come out.

Me: How....

Bullock: Ma'am all your children's DNA is in our system. I have done this before....

I looked at him. What does this man mean?

Me: What do you mean you've done this?

He cleared his throat

Bullock: Ma'am Doctor Ngobozi asked me to do this on him and all his siblings and i am afriad two of your kids are not your hus band's children

Me: Oh My God

I said with both my hands on my mouth tears running down my cheeks

Me: Nkosonke knew?

Bullock: I am sorry

I moved away from the chair. I looked away

Me: That's why.....

I looked at Bullock

Me: Do you know which kids.....

Bullock: Doctor Ngobozi and Elijah are brothers, Others are their half siblings

Me: Don't call them that!!!

I said crying

Bullock: I am sorry ma'am

Me: They are all my kids okay!? they are all my children!!! They are siblings!!!

Bullock: I know ma'am, the thing is you asked

I looked away with my hands on my head

Me: Oh My God

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:48] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#44

.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

What the hell is this girl doing here? first she comes here, She takes my husband. My man dumps her what does she do when he dies? she makes up lies about him just to stick around our family. She lies to my mother in law telling her she was engaged and i was gonna be divorced. Did this girl really know

how much my husband loved me? i guess she found out when he left me everything. I sure before they found out about her lies they went to her and told her what happened in the first part of the will. Anyway i was still talking about the things she did to me. This woman messed up my husband's head. He died, when he died, She didn't feel ashamed at all to walk around my house acting like the wife. A mistress who still had a little decency in her would've stayed away but she didn't instead she did worse, she went to my husband's grave before any of us and that was all that idiot i call sister in law's fault. This b*tch did not stop there. She saw me at the hospital and she was acting like she had my husband's credit card in her stomach. She came to me, looked me in the face and said things to me. After everything she did to me she had the audacity to disrespect me that day and now? here she is at my door begging me to let her in. I must be tested. I just had a weird encounter with a strange woman telling me i might lose a man i just figured weird feelings for. What is happening today? leaving my mother in law's house i thought i was leaving all the

drama behind. I didn't think it would follow me to my work place, where i live.

Millicent: Please....

Me: What do you want from me!?

Did she think i was gonna smile and open my arms for her?

Millicent: I am here as a person who ruined your marriage and your life...

My eyes widened. Oh so she knows she messed up my life? This is a start but unfortunately nothing she can say that could make me forgive her.

Millicent: I let your mother in law manipulate me. I didn't mean to do what i did. When i saw your husband and how beautiful of a man he was then principal asked me to be with him i was excited but, i didn't want to at first. But i kept thinking about the idea and my aunt.....

Me: Come in

She walked in. I don't want the entire hospital to hear my drama. It keeps following me. I didn't think i

would go through this even when i don't live there anymore

Millicent: i am not blaming my aunt, i blame me for falling for all what they said to me and the way your husband was so handsome didn'.....

Me: I am not going to discuss how good looking my late husband was with his mistress!

She swallowed hard. I closed the door.

Millicent: I am sorry. I am trying to explain my behavior. I fell for your husband and that messed with my head. I was a b*tch and a b*tch who was willing to do whatever it took to take you out of that family and i am sorry for that. I realised that your family was using me for their own agenda....

Me: Millicent you humiliated me!

Millicent: I know and i am so sorry for that

Me: You don't get it. Even after he died you came to me here saying....

Millicent: i know. It was my hormones and i was so sure your husband was the father

Me: Millicent i am going to ask you one question and if you lie to me i am going to ask you to leave and when you walk out of that door never look back!

Millicent: Okay ask anything

Me: I will know if you're lying! i know my husband more than anyone, even more than his mother!

Millicent looked at me waiting for the question. She is not ready for this and i am sure she is not expecting it. I know the answer to this question but i want her to confess, for once in her life she must do the right thing. I looked at her

Me: Did my husband propose to you?

Her eyes widened. I looked at her waiting for an answer. She looked down.

Millicent: He never did

I let out a sigh of relief. I am sure you're asking why am i relieved when i was confident he didn't, well who knew my husband would cheat on me? I had to be sure

Millicent: He never did. My aunt asked me to say

that and i am sorry. I don't want Phozisa and April to know this please don't tell them!

Me: You don't get to make demands!

Millicent: i know....

She sat down

Millicent: I wanted him to propose. I wanted to him to leave you. I asked him a couple of times...

This is interesting. I want to know more.

Me: What Did he say when you asked him?

She looked at me

Millicent: He said he loved you and he told me i dated him knowing he was married to you. When he dumped me after i told him i was pregnant.....

She stood up then looked away

Millicent: I was so confused. I didn't know why he did that but that day here at the hospital i found out why. I was really confused.

Me: What did my mother in law and April promise you?

She turned and looked at me.

Millicent: They said they were working on making him leave you

I chuckled

Millicent: i know i am a grown arse woman and I didn't do...

Me: You damn right you are! You did all this because you wanted my husband! Millicent you came to a village to be a teacher then you did this and you were not even ashamed to walk around with a married man! How do you think everyone looks at you now?

Millicent: They all hate me and your in laws hate me but there is one person i am sure wants me dead

I pulled a chair then sat down

Me: Who is that?

She looked at me.

Millicent: April. She didn't tell you guys?

Me: Tell us what?

She chuckled shaking her head

Millicent: Of course she didn't.

Me: What happened?

Millicent: i met her boyfriend, my baby daddy before she met him

Me: Oh? so.....

Millicent: April.....

She looked at me

Millicent: Did April tell you she came to my house with a fifteen Thous and rands asking me to abort my baby?

Jesus Christ this child is evil. I put my hand on my chest

Me: Oh my God

Millicent: Yes and i told Mfanelo. I had her on record. So when she went to his room to fetch him for dinner she found us having sex and Mfanelo asked her to leave

Me: Oh my God this girl is a liar!

Millicent: What did she say?

Me: That Mfanelo had an emergency at home. His uncle had an accident so he cancelled on dinner

Millicent: She is such a snake just like Phozisa! The reason i came here to see you is because i wanted to apologise.....

I walked away

Me: I don't think i am ready to forgive you and i don't think you deserve my.....

Millicent: And give you a weapon to use against Phozisa

I stopped talking. That grabbed my attention. I turned around

Me: What did you say?

Millicent: I know that woman doesn't like you but having something on her will give you power over her. She will stop walking all over you

Me: She doesn't walk....

Millicent: Lee-Ann i am your neighbor. We hear you

all the time like this morning.....

I looked down. She heard when she was acting crazy after Mama saw me walking out of Ntoyone's room

Millicent: Your mother in law is sleeping with Your boss

Oh My God

Me: What?

Millicent: Yes, Their meeting spot is the lodge. Hannah and Ntoyone....

She cleared her throat

Me: You know that too?

Millicent: What?

Me: You know that i am marrying him?

Millicent: Hannah told me anyway please don't tell Ntoyone i told you he and Hannah saw your mother in law at the lodge spanking each other

So Ntoyone knows his mother is having an affair with Mr Mvubu but he decides not to tell me? Wow i

am so disappointed in him. Do you see why i don't wanna live with the family? if Ntoy়onke and i live there we will be controlled by his mom. He loves his mother!

Me: I know Ntoy়onke went to see Hannah to say goodbye

Millicent: Yeah she told me he told her he chose you

Me: But i didn't know that my mother is screwing my boss. That i have to thank you for because it looks like the man i am going to marry was not planning to tell me....

Millicent: How are you gonna do this?

I looked at her. What is she talking about? One conversation already she thinks we are friends?

Millicent: You're not a black person and i didn't expect you to accept this

Me: Millicent we are not friends

She cleared her throat

Millicent: Of course i apologize...

Me: But i can tell you how i am going to make it work

I said smiling. She looked at me.

Millicent: How?

Me: You said you didn't love my husband but you learnt to love him. I think that is what is going to happen between me and Ntoyonke....

She looked down

Me: I didn't know how i was gonna do it but after the story you told me about how you ended up with him, It made me realise i can do it and the fact that he left me a few millions was kind of a motivation also i won't lie

She faked a smile.

Millicent: I am happy for you

Me: I am happy for me too. I deserve this after everything i have been through

She looked at the time

Millicent: I have to go i have.....

I didn't let her finish. I know she is leaving because i bragging. This one is not remors eful at all. The fact that she is running shows she is jealous.

Me: Thank you for coming and for telling me this

She smiled. I opened the door then smiled at her

Millicent: Bye

I smiled again

Me: Bye

I closed the door then lost the smile. Since when she and Hannah know each other? I don't know what games they are playing but i am not falling for them. I am going to ask Ntoyonke this. If he confirms this then i think i have news for Elijah.

Maybe he can use this to come out of the closet. If Hannah's plan is to use Millicent to get close to me it won't work i am afraid. I would never be friends with her. Not after our history.

.

.

#Phozisa

Me: Oh My God!

What is happening. Why didn't he tell me? why did he do this? why did he involve this white man? This man knows a lot about my family. Anyway i turned around

Me: Why don't you just move in?

Bullock: Ma'am?

Me: The infertility! now this ! It looks like you know a lot about my family! My son couldn't have kids you were the one who knew! Even his wife didn't know this !

Bullock: With all due respect ma'am i feel like you're angry at the wrong person !

I swallowed hard then looked down

Bullock: I am a doctor. Even doctors they have their own doctors. Your son trusted me. He had me take tests and he made me take test of all his family and that is when he found out that only him and Elijah are.....

Me: Oh My God

I put my hand on my mouth again.

Me: I have to go!

I ran to the door. I opened it then ran away. I got to the packing lot. I put my hand on my car trying to catch my breathe. I looked at the hospital. Thank God Given didn't see me. I got in my car then drove out. Oh my God! i cannot believe my son knew, that is why he asked Lee-Ann to take care of his little brother. He knew the other two had their fathers to take care of them and Elijah only had him. That is why all of the sudden he loved him more than the others. He knew he is the one who was his father's son. Why didn't Nkosonke tell me this? He didn't tell me because he was scared or he never wanted me to see the disappointment in his face when he looks at me? Oh sweet Jesus. What have i done. What did i do to my family? Two though? two! Oh Lord. What is wrong with me. Why did i do this? Why wasn't i too careful. I am so ashamed right now it is like i will see my son. This makes a lot of sense.

Nkosonke cut me out of his will because of this. All

the things he left me are things i was gonna get if the beneficiaries were no longer living. He knew that was not gonna happen. He knew i would die first. He must have hated me. I keep asking myself if he knew that before dating Millicent or he recently found out. I didn't expect this. I did not expect it at all. I wonder why Nkosonke never said anything. I am sure he thought i knew. All my children think i am this evil woman i don't know Why they assume the worst of me. If your own kids don't trust you who will? i feel like the worst wife and a mother in the world. Jesus this doctor has been looking at me all this time and in his mind he thought i was this easy woman who is sleeping around. I am so ashamed. I wish Nkosonke was the only one who knew this. I am so angry he had to involve an outsider. What the hell was wrong with him? He found out he couldn't have children and he decided to share that with Bullock not me his mother. What did i expect? In his eyes.....

Me: I was a disappointment

Tears streamed down my cheeks. I quickly wiped

them..

Me: Calm down Phozisa you're home....

I started breathing and breathing while taking my key out. I looked myself on the rearview mirror then wiped my tears properly. I walked out of my car. I headed in. I saw Elijah sitting on the couch. His sister coming from the kitchen. I need to speak to them and this is the perfect time to do this. I am glad Ntoyonke is at that place.

Me: Guys i wanna talk to you.....

April paused then turned around

April: What is going on?

Me: I was thinking. We cannot have everyone here for the prayer so i was thinking.....

Elijah put tv on Mute then looked at me.

Me: I was thinking about a prayer dinner here Saturday with....

Elijah: Mr Mvubu

I swallowed hard. He stood up

Elijah: I think it's a perfect idea mom. With this pandemic we can't have people here. I think you and him are prayer warriors. If anyone can make my brother's ghost disappear it's the two of you

I smiled

Me: You mean that?

Elijah: Yes mama what do you think April?

April: Sure i can't wait

She walked away. I let out a sigh of relief.

Me: Please tell Lee-Ann, Nkosonke is still her husband and she has to be here

Elijah: Yes Ma'am

His phone rang. He showed me his phone

Elijah: I will tell her now

Me: Good

I walked to the bedroom. I just thought about what S'culukujeje said. I need to speak to April. I went to see S'culukujeje i am sure she wanna know how it went. I have an update for her and questions. I

knocked

April: It's open

I walked in.

Me: Hey

April: How did it go? did they give you my money?

Me: Only S'culukujeje was there and she says she doesn't know anything about your money because she wasn't there. Is she telling the truth?

April stood up

April: Yes and no

Me: What does that mean?

April: That day she wasn't home, Well i am not sure. The thing is i didn't see her but does she know about my money? Hell.....

Me: Language baby!

April: She knows about my money and she is trying to protect her niece and she has been doing that a lot lately and she crossed lines to protect her like stealing a ring! I am so happy she got fired!

I looked down. I am afraid she got her job back and i made it happen. This makes me wonder how would she feel when she finds out i made it happen.

Me: Yeah....

April: So she denied beating me also?

Me: No she says she did it because you called her fat and asked her to look at herself in the mirror

April: So she didn't tell you why i said that?

Me: Why did you say it baby?

April: She bragged about her niece getting the man and she also called me Miss Plus size i asked her when was the last time she looked at herself in the mirror she said she was getting the money and i should wait. She came back with her wooden spoons with dry pap on it. I am so glad my brother never proposed to Millicent. She is a dirty, Clumsy lazy girl who leaves the house and be with a man leaving yesterday dirty dishes at home! If Mfanelo wants that for a wife then he is really a fool!

Me: Baby how do you feel about the break up?

April: I don't care about him

Me: But you're obviously upset

April: I am upset because they don't wanna give me my money!

She snapped

Me: Okay i understand but even if we go to the police it's your word against theirs

I saw a tear drop. She looked away

Me: i am sorry maybe i need to have a word with Millicent

April: That was all my savings mom. How can i be so stupid?

I hugged her from behind.

Me: it's gonna be okay baby don't worry

April: No it's not gonna be okay. Fifteen thousand rands is not nothing mom! That is a lot of money!

I hugged her tight

Me: i will speak to Millicent

I don't know what i will do when she tells me she didn't take the money. April has been acting strange. I don't know who to believe right now. I can't believe i am saying this but a part of me don't trust her but at the same time This does look like S'culukujeje. If she can steal someone's ring and give it to her niece what else she can't do?

.

.

#Elijah

I know i shouldn't listen to mom sometimes but i live under her roof and i don't know anyone who can help us fix this situation with my brother's soul wondering around. I was raised in church. If mom thinks this will work then we do it. I hear people are talking about seeing my brother but they don't say it to my face. After the prayer i am giving them a week. If he doesn't disappear in a week i am going to be forced to look for a Sangoma. Someone who won't only make sure his soul is at peace but someone

who will make sure they tell us who did this to my brother. I really wanna know who did this to him. I don't know what i would do when i find out. Maybe that is why i am not really trying anything to find the sangoma. Maybe i am scared of what i might do or feel when i know who took my brother from us.

Anyway Lee-Ann called me. I am here at the hospital to find out why she called me. She didn't tell me anything on the phone. She just asked me to come.

Lee-Ann: Thanks for coming

Me: Cool. When are you going to work?

Lee-Ann: Sunday i will be working a night

Me: Oh okay

Lee-Ann: Did April tell you what is going on or she is still locking herself up?

Me: She is not hiding anymore. She is taking all her anger on that ice cream you bought

Lee-Ann: Shame. I forgot about that Ice cream.
When i left it was sealed

Me: well your sister in law ate all of it

Lee-Ann: Elijah it was 5 litre.

Me: She ate all of it

Lee-Ann: Oh my God

Elijah: I was a little upset because i kind of wanted it when i got home yesterday but i understand. She is hurt i just wish i knew what happened

She smiled

Lee-Ann: i know

What? how did she find out ?

Me: Wait you know?

She stood up then went to the fridge. She took out juice and poured it for us

Lee-Ann: Your sister gave Millicent Fifteen thousand rands asking her to abort the baby

Oh boy. I jumped up

Me: What!?

Lee-Ann: Millicent threw her money at her. She

recorded the entire thing. She met up with Mfanelo first and told him

Me: oh boy I am sure the guy was upset?

Lee-Ann: He forgot April. He started a life with Millicent right away

Me: My sister deserves it but what a jerk?

Lee-Ann: Tell me about it so when April left to fetch Mfanelo, she found them having sex

Me: Explains how upset she was

Lee-Ann: And the crying. And after the way she has been behaving towards you and i....

Me: She couldn't tell us that. She knew we were gonna laugh at her and i was gonna laugh in her face but deep down i feel sorry for her. I just don't like her behavior. I am so disappointed in her. How can she want to kill an innocent child?

Lee-Ann: She was desperate to keep the guy but she went about it the wrong way

Me: Tell Me about it. She had all the dirt to make Millicent look bad

Lee-Ann: That is exactly what i said. If she didn't do this maybe the man was gonna be hers

Me: Who told you this?

Lee-Ann: You don't wanna know. It was my first ever guest in my cottage

She sipped her juice

Me: Who is that?

Lee-Ann: Millicent

Me: What? what the hell was she doing here?

Lee-Ann put her glass on the table

Lee-Ann: She was here to apologise and she also came to give me a "weapon " to use against your mom

Me: A weapon?

Lee-Ann: Yes but i am not gonna use it, I think it's your weapon to use when you decide to come out of the closet

Okay i like where this is going. I sat up straight. It would be nice to have something on mom but the

question is, Am i ready to find out what it is?

Me: What is that?

Lee-Ann: Mama is having an affair and her meeting place with this married man is the Lodge

Me: Wait.... did you just say a married man?

She nodded her head yes. I stood up .

Me: Oh my God this is messed up. Maybe i should just go find out who killed my brother

Lee-Ann stood up fast

Lee-Ann: Don't do that!

I looked at her.

Lee-Ann: Elijah don't you think it's best we don't know? what are we gonna do when we find out? Go to the police and report what?

I felt a tear escape my eye.

Lee-Ann: Trust me i thought about it all the time but there is something your mom said when you brought this up

Me: I don't want to listen to anything that one says!

Lee-Ann: You need to calm down

I breath in and out

Me: I am sorry

Lee-Ann: Your mom said what are we gonna do when we find out? we didn't have words to answer that and right now i am with her on this. I don't think we should find a traditional healer

Me: So who is mom having an affair with?

She looked at me

Lee-Ann: Mr...

Oh no! i knew it . I didn't even wait for her to tell me

Me: Mvubu!

Lee-Ann: Yes and you always suspected them

Me: Mom has no shame. I suspected because when that man is gonna have dinner with us it's like it's chris tmas

Lee-Ann: Well we are having chris tmas saturday

I shook my head in disbelief

Me: How did Millicent know about this?

Lee-Ann: Hannah and Ntoyonke saw them cosy at the lodge

Me: Wait if it was Ntoyonke and Hannah then who told Millicent?

Lee-Ann exhaled.

Lee-Ann: Mama and April's victims are besties right now

Me: What!?

Lee-Ann: Yeah....when i heard that part my mood changed. I thought i was gonna forgive her but when she mentioned meeting up with Hannah my mood changed completely. First of all Hannah hates me and we know My history with Millicent

Me: I wonder why Ntoyonke didn't tell us. So when mom looked good...

Lee-Ann: The drive was a drive to the Lodge

Me: I knew it!

I took out my phone

Lee-Ann: What are you doing?

Me: Inviting Sonelise to dinner.....

I looked at Lee-Ann

Me: For saturday

She smiled. I looked away

Me: I want to sit across the table with them and tell them i am gay. I want them to start judging me i swear. The dinner will end before it gets started.....

I sat down

Me: Bunch of Hypocrite!

Lee-Ann: Well i thought you should know that

I looked at her.

Me: i waited for the day i become independent...

Lee-Ann: Well you are because i am the one who is gonna take care of you from now on

I smiled at her

Me: Thank You

Lee-Ann: Thank your brother not me. He said it. We can't follow some of the rules, We have to follow all of them

Wow. I cannot believe mom is having an affair with that man

Me: Ntoyonke didn't tell you this? This affair?

Lee-Ann: Your brother is very protective of your mother. I am sure she asked him to keep it a secret

Me: Wow

.

.

#Narrated

It looks like Phozisa goes to S'culukujeje's house too often these days. She is walking there.

Millicent's car is packed outside which can only mean she is home. Phozisa and Millicent never met ever since what happened at the hospital. It is going to be interesting to see them together again. She got to the door. She knocked then moved back.

Inside we see Millicent checking who is out the door. She let out heavy sigh then opened the door.

Millicent: Hi principal

Phozisa: Can i come in?

Millicent showed her the way. Phozisa walked in

Phozisa: You heard the school is being cleaned. Tomorrow i want you to resume classes with Grade 12

Millicent: I saw the update on the WhatsApp group.

Phozisa: Good

She looked around then at Millicent.

Phozisa: i waited for your aunt to leave. I didn't want us to be disrupted

Millicent: I told you i didn't steal the ring. My aunt gave it to me. Nkosonke did propose to me. When my aunt told me you won't believe me i was scared that you won't that's why i did what i did. I know it was stupid but i don't want you to think for once i wanted your son's money. I thought my baby was his and i wanted my child to get what he deserved

but finding out my baby wasn't his that kinda hurt i won't lie. I didn't know he was not the father

Phozisa: Millicent i am here for my daughter's money

Millicent chuckled then walked away

Millicent: i know she was here yesterday. I don't know whether your daughter is crazy or what....

She turned around

Phozisa: Don't call my child crazy when she supported you when you were sleeping with her brother....

Millicent: Was she supporting me or she was using me to hurt your daughter in law? Anyway how do you feel i hear she is sticking around forever... Your daughter in law i mean

Phozisa started breathing heavily.

Millicent: Principal i respect you as a career woman but outside of school premises you're a complete different person. You use people

Phozisa: You are selfish Millicent! My daughter was

a good friend to you. I don't know why you ruined her relationship

Millicent: i didn't. She did that herself when she wanted me to murder my child!

Phozisa: Then give her the money she gave you

Millicent: Like i said, she is crazy. she didn't leave her money here. She left with it

Me: Are you telling the truth?

Millicent: between her and i we know who is a liar. That girl didn't tell you about her plan to bribe me to kill my child or did she?

Phozisa looked down

Phozisa: Of course not! i wouldn't have allowed that, and she knew it that is why she didn't tell me

Millicent: Well how do you know she is telling the truth now? Your daughter is angry she was excluded in the will. She will do whatever it takes to milk you all off your money

Phozisa's eyes widened. She looked away and started thinking about what April asked her

regarding the will.

Millicent: What is it?

Phozisa ran to the door

Phozisa: i have to go!

She opened the door then walked out and closed it. She leaned on the door with her eyes looking around. It looks like she doesn't trust her own daughter. Inside we see Millicent smiling. She chuckled

Millicent: Looks like she believes me over her own daughter

Millicent laughed walking away

Millicent: Talk about a dysfunctional family

.

At the hospital. We see Lee-Ann in her room. She walked out with a little bucket in her hand. She headed to the laundry line then saw S'culukujeje. She paused and attempted to go back but

unfortunately for her S'culukujeje saw her.

S'culukujeje: I hear you're marrying the younger son
Lee-Ann looked annoyed by what S'culukujeje said.
She looked at the bucket. She had her towels and
her underwears. She shook her head then walked
away

S'culukujeje: I love that you follow traditions

Lee-Ann paused. She turned around then looked at
S'culukujeje.

Lee-Ann: S'culukujeje you're here to clean, do that
and leave me alone!

S'culukujeje looked surprised to hear her call her by
her name

S'culukujeje: There is no respect in Phozisa's home.
Even those who are there for.....

Lee-Ann: I am going to report you if you keep talking
to me!

S'culukujeje: Okay i am sorry. I just wanted to have
a civil conversation with you.

Lee-Ann: Like i said, do your job and leave me alone

S'culukujeje: Lee-Ann i am sorry for the things i put you through

Lee-Ann: Okay

Lee-Ann walked away. S'culukujeje ran after her.

Lee-Ann exhaled

Lee-Ann: I am being tested

S'culukujeje: hihihih your hus band was such a diva

Lee-Ann: Excuse me?

S'culukujeje: My niece tells me he only ate your food. And She told me he loved your salad. What is your hus band's favorite dish again?

She said taking out her phone ready to take notes

Lee-Ann: i am not ready to speak about my hus band, More especially with you!

Lee-Ann looked away and started thinking and having a conversation in her head. " What happened to her face? who beat her? Oh how i wish whoever did left her to die. This woman put me through hell

and i know her apology is not geniune at all. I don't know what they are trying to do. Her niece apologised yesterday now her? "

S'culukujeje: hello i am talking to you!

Lee-Ann snapped out of it.

Lee-Ann: I have to go!

S'culukujeje ran after her

S'culukujeje: I hear there are too many kinds of fruit salads. Can you tell me How do you do them?

Lee-Ann looked at her shocked by how desperate S'culukujeje looked. She was literally begging her.

S'culukujeje: Please i have a son in law to impress. I want all your husband's favorite foods, I said your husband's.....

Lee-Ann: i don't like this

S'culukujeje: Please

Lee-Ann: Go to Google! Recipes are there even videos on YouTube

S'culukujeje started crying

S'culukujeje: The problem is i need your hus band's favorite food

Lee-Ann: If you don't get off my face i swear i will scream!

S'culukujeje moved backwards

Lee-Ann: Walk away!

S'culukujeje turned around then walked away. At some point she'd turn while walking away. Lee-Ann was standing there shocked by S'culukujeje's behavior. S'culukujeje picked up clothes then started hanging them. Lee-Ann took out her phone then took out card she got from Nongqungile. It was at the back of her phone. She dialled the number then listened

Nongqungile: Hello?

Lee-Ann: I think i am ready to see you. Please send me your address.

Nongqungile: I am afraid i am not around. I am working and helping some family in Dutywa. I will call you when i am home but i think that will be

tomorrow because i will get home too late tonight

Lee-Ann hung up the phone and looked at S'culukujeje. She was terrified. A tear escaped her eye

Lee-Ann: It's her isn't it?

"Ma'am? " Said a voice behind Lee-Ann. She quickly turned around then wiped her tears

Demazana: Ma'am are you okay?

Lee-Ann looked at S'culukujeje while speaking to Demazana

Lee-Ann: Demazana what does it mean when someone is so desperate to know what your late husband liked to eat when they were alive?

Her eyes were still fixed at S'culukujeje. She looked scared. She was not looking at Demazana at all.

When Demazana heard the question. She swallowed hard then cleared her throat. Remember why she is here? S'culukujeje asked her to come ask Lee-Ann the same questions. Lee-Ann turned and looked at Demazana

Lee-Ann: Demazana tell me the truth. I don't know these things

Demazana mumbled

Demazana: Ma'am i don't want to get into trouble

Lee-Ann: You won't get into trouble. I won't tell anyone you told me

Demazana looked around making sure no one is listening.

Demazana: Ma'am when i was growing up i was told that witches kill people. While their bodies.... i mean their souls are not yet gone they get locked up in a room.....

Lee-Ann's eyes popped out

Demazana: Ma'am Women who use witchcraft kind of.....

She looked around again

Lee-Ann: Kind of what?

She swallowed hard then looked at Lee-Ann

Demazana: Cook for their Ghosts and some of them

demand things they used to eat while they were alive so when they don't get them, They beat up the witch

Lee-Ann put both her hands on her mouth shocked

Lee-Ann: Oh My God! This person has bruises

Demazana nodded her head yes

Demazana: Yep, Your husband had a number on her and ma'am, don't breath this to anyone. If the village would find out she would be burned alive

Lee-Ann wiped her tears

Lee-Ann: i won't so.....

She looked at Demazana

Lee-Ann: Why are you here?

Demazana smiled looking nervous

Demazana: To make sure Mr Elijah told you about the special dinner on Saturday

Lee-Ann smiled faintly

Lee-Ann: Oh yeah he did

Demazana: Okay ma'am take care

Lee-Ann smiled at Demazana then looked at S'culukujeje. She broke down with one hand on her mouth

Lee-Ann: What did my husband ever done to her?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:48] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#45

.

.

#Elijah

Being a gay man in a very "Christian" Family is hard. You have to stay in hiding and say one thing

when you mean the other. Lying to my mom, Well i never lied, I just decided not to tell them but the reason for that is because of how much they speak badly about my kind so i decided it's none of their business who i love and they don't have to know. I am sure you noticed what i did to christian, If you didn't stop whatever you're doing, Drink water and start again because clearly you're not listening to anything i am saying to you. I put that Christian in brackets because i just realised that, all along it was just a front. I don't know why i was surprised. The way my mother treated Lee-Ann and the way she manipulated people was not so God fearing at all. My mother is just a Christian but not what she claims to be. She is just like me, I am a Christian but i don't own the tittle of being saved because that comes with a lot of responsibilities which i thought she was leading by until she started mistreating her daughter in law and treated her like dirt. That woman is a hypocrite. Yes i said it. My mother is a hypocrite. She says this and do the other. She is not better than anyone. She is a sinner like all of us and i feel like people who hide behind the word of God

are the ones who have a big punishment waiting for them in heaven. At least some of us know God exists and we pray him honestly. We don't tell people lies. We just respect the man and his word and we don't commit to any thing because we don't wanna lie.

I cannot believe the things Lee-Ann told me. I cannot believe the man who was my father's friend did this to dad. This makes me wonder when did this affair start. As for Ntøyonke hiding this from us, He should be ashamed of himself. I try so hard to give him chances but he keeps screwing up. I told him he cannot listen to anything mom say. He is hiding her secret he doesn't even ask himself the questions i have about when was the relationship initiated. He just promised to take mom's secret to the grave. He is so stupid. I am so happy I have always stood for the truth and what is right. If i didn't i wouldn't have had the relationship i have with Lee-Ann. I am so grateful to her and i would be an imbecile to not use this opportunity or a chance for me to stop living a lie. I made a decision. At

dinner i am not only coming out, I am also introducing my boyfriend to the family. I am not talking about dinner tonight. I am talking about the dinner that is supposed to be " Holly " I swear if mom and Mr Mvubu dare to judge me i will put everything on the table. I don't care if she kicks me out. I have my trust and my inheritance from my brother. I will move out and find myself a little flat. I don't even have to do that because i have a room in Varsity. I thought my coming out was gonna happen when i am independent but i feel like this is it. I have money anyway. I don't know why i had to wait this long.

Anyway about my sister's situation. I won't lie deep down the brother in me is sad for her but the B*tchy me is laughing hard. This me you know only comes out when i see her and mom in action. They just rub me the wrong way. I hate how they treat people. I hate how no one stops the other when one of them crosses the line. I have a feeling. This Millicent bribe had mom written all over it. I cannot believe she ruined her daughter's relationship. I hope April

learnt her lesson because if she didn't, there will be more crying coming for her.

After speaking to Lee-Ann, I texted Sonelise, The message didn't go through so i walked out then saw him coming out of the hospital going to his room. He switches off data when he is working. He has an hour for tea so decided to i invite him to dinner in person. I am excited for this. This dinner is important. This time we won't sit there and watch our family fight. We will be part of the altercation. We are gonna be the agenda of the day. I really apologise to my brother for ruining his prayer but i promise to do this after the prayer when we eat. Besides i don't have to worry about my brother. If he was alive he would've expected nothing less from me. Anyway i just invited Sonelise. He says this weekend he is planning to go home. Why didn't he tell me? Today is Thursday. Tomorrow is Friday meaning he is leaving tomorrow. What the hell is wrong with him?

Me: You wanted to go home?

Sonelise: Yeah i was....

Me: You were gonna tell me when you had your bags packed?

Sonelise: No babe i was gonna tell you today but it doesn't matter now because this is more important
I smiled

Me: What are you saying?

He came to me and put his hands on my shoulders

Sonelise: I think this is gonna be a story we tell our kids one day.....

Me: I don't understand

Sonelise: Your coming out story. I want to see it.
Something tells me there will be explosions and i enjoy your family drama

I laughed. And he is lucky to always witness it

Me: This time will be different

Sonelise: how so?

Me: I will be in the middle of it

Sonelise: It's sexy to see you all fired up

Me: Nah

I walked away

Sonelise: Serious i can't wait to see it. Anyway i am really sorry i didn't text you about going home

I turned and looked at him

Elijah: It's okay. I forgive you because you're staying

He came to me and attempted to kiss me. His phone rang. He took it out and looked at it.

Sonelise: Shit! I am two minutes late. My tea time is over my boss is calling me

Me: Answer!

He answered

Sonelise: Hello sir

Mvubu:.....

Sonelise: i am on my way sir

He hung up then looked at me.

Sonelise: He wanna see me in his office

Me: I hope you're not in trouble

Sonelise: He says there is someone he wants me to meet

Me: Oh thank God

I got a text. I looked at him

Me: Well Lee-Ann also wanna see me

Sonelise: Great! Let me go to my boss and get back to work. I will see you later

I kissed him

Me: Later

He smiled. I left him locking the door. I headed to Lee-Ann's room " You have his lipstick on your mouth " Said a voice behind me. I turned. I can't believe her! this woman does n't know when to stop. It's S'culukujeje. She is too old for this !

Me: Whose lipstick? Sonelise don't wear lipstick and.....

She started giggling. I could read through her silly giggle

S'culukujeje: I was joking! where did you lose your

sense of humor boy?

Me: I know you want to say something what is it?

S'culukujeje: Nothing, I was just saying hi

Me: Weren't you fired?

S'culukujeje: I have an incredible neighbour who made sure i get my job back

I cleared my throat then looked away

Me: Of course she did

S'culukujeje: What's that supposed to mean?

I turned and looked at her. She knows about the affair doesn't she? I smiled at her.

Me: You two wanna kill us. You pretend like you hate each other but you help each other when you're in a crisis hihih

I faked a giggle the same way she did. She giggled too

S'culukujeje: hihihih that's what neighbors are for. I am glad we could laugh

I faked a smile

S'culukujeje: I am sure you won't mind telling me what your late brother loved to eat. I want to bring that to the prayer you're having saturday

My eyes widened

Me: Mom invited you? what kinda games are you two playing?

S'culukujeje: Hihihiji no you did when you were invited your wife just a second ago

I swallowed hard

S'culukujeje: I thought you two learnt a lesson to close the window when you talk. So what should i wear?

I looked at her fuming with anger. I walked away.

S'culukujeje: Remember i know your secret....

I paused then turned around. She smiled.

Me: Go tell her. I don't care!

S'culukujeje looked surprised. I walked away leaving her with her eyes wide open.

.

.

#Phozisa

I am still stressed out about this whole thing about my son. I need to call Lee-Ann and ask her if she is sure they will help my son with his anger. I am not sure if this will never come out. I am really scared. I wish i could go see my son right now. I need to make sure i use the time i have with him wisely before he finds out my secret and kill me. I feel like when he finds out he is going to kill me or move out and never speak to me again. I don't think i can take that. I don't think i can live without any of my kids. I don't want any of them to say i am dead to them. I love them so much they don't understand everything i do is for them. My secret is not safe. I don't trust that multiple people know this. I am not happy at all. I am angry at Nkosonke and his stupidity. All he ever done is embarrass me. This boy first embarrassed me when he worked so hard

abroad and trusted a girlfriend with his money while i was here as his mother. On top of that he married that girl. I was laughed at in this village even though none of them laughed to my face i know they did laugh at me. They talked about my son bringing a different girl. My son didn't stop there no, He went on and humiliated me in front of Advocate Dudumayo. He literally didn't leave me anything. He humiliated me and my daughter now this ? why didn't this boy do the tests himself? why did he have to bring a third party? I will never understand that boy! He was stupid! His brain only worked for medical textbooks. It never worked when it came to his family.

Me: Stupid boy !

I kicked the couch then wiped my tears.

Me: Stupid like his father!

I kicked the couch again. I heard heels making a noise. I quickly wiped my tears then turned around

Me: Sweetheart

April: You look upset

Me: I can't believe they say they don't know nothing about your money! I spoke to that girl she says she give you your money back that is what makes me angry

April: i know mom

April said looking at the window

April: But i will get my money back but if not , maybe i will get the man after all

She said then walked to the window. I quickly looked at her.

Me: Baby I thought you wanted nothing to do with him! That boy is not a man! What kinda man does what he did?

April: Mom this has nothing to do with love, yes i can't stop loving him over night because he hurt me but this is not what this is about....

Me: What is this about then?

April: This mom is about my money and losing. You know i don't take well to losing

Me: i know you never lose but i think this one....

April: Mom you're not talking me out of this one

Me: What are you gonna do April?

She looked at me then smiled.

April: I am going to play this game the same way they did

Me: I don't like this

She looked at me.

April: You don't have to mom, Millicent is gonna give me my money and lose her man on top of that

Me: You won't give up are you?

April: You never taught me to

She opened the door then walked out. I shook my head in disbelief. I think i have no choice but to call the bank and ask them to give me Fifteen thousand rands cash. I need to Withdraw this girl's money and give it to her. I know that will hit my pocket a bit but making an enemy of S'culukujeje is not an option right now.

Anyway i have to call Lee-Ann. I dialled her number.

She answered

Lee-Ann: Hello mama

Me: Lee-Ann i have to ask you something?

Lee-Ann: Oh i thought you missed me since i didn't sleep there last night ?

Me: Do you need to make an appointment if you wanna go see my son?

Lee-Ann: Mama visitors are not welcome. We can't show our faces there everyday

Me: When are we allowed?

Lee-Ann: I will call and ask but that's if he put your name on the visitors list

Me: Shouldn't that decision be mad by us people who are okay?

Lee-Ann: Your son is not losing his mind he is sane

Me: Yet you sent him to a loony place

Lee-Ann: I am not going to have this with you toda....

Me: Okay i am sorry i have one more question?

Lee-Ann: Yes?

Me: Are you sure they will help him? his anger and....

Lee-Ann: i trust the doctors

Me: Are you positive when he comes out he won't kill again?

She exhaled

Lee-Ann: I know the doctors will do their best.....

Me: Okay thank you...

Lee-Ann: You're wel....

I hung up. Now i am worried about not being one of the visitors. That can't happen. I am the only person who should visit boy-boy. Anyway i am sure you're wondering why i didn't ask April about my conversation with Millicent. The reason i didn't ask April if she is lying about the money is because we just reconciled. I dont want to fight with her again. I don't have the energy. Do i think there is a possibility she is lying? Hell yes! My daughter turned into someone i don't know. I hate that i have to agree with Millicent. She is right. She might try to

milk money from us just because her brother didn't leave her anything and that worries me.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

My mother in law is doing exactly what i didn't want her to do. How can she talk of visiting Ntoyonke the day after we sent him away. This woman is supposed to be educated but she doesn't know that places like that visitors are not allowed to see new patient until after a certain period of time. Did she think she would vacay there whenever she misses her son? It's just six weeks. Ntoyonke can stay that long without the out side world distracting him. I am so happy i am the only one allowed to visit him. I knew mother in law would do this. I am not letting her do this. I run the show now and there is nothing she can do about it. Her phone call disturbed me trying to digest what i just found out. Our neighbor killed my husband. She is the woman who made

Ntoyonke fall for me. She made him kill my husband. If i didn't want Ntoyonke to get better i was gonna release him, Tell him the truth then hand him a gun to kill S'culukujeje but i can't do that. If i do that i would be ruining him. That man is the father of my child and the man i plan to be with for the rest of my life. I can't make him kill. He cannot kill again. I asked Demazana to keep this to herself and i believe she won't say a word. I want my husband to break S'culukujeje's ribs What he did to her face is nothing. I want him to beat the hell out of her and leave her to die. I am not going to let this family commit a crime. I asked Elijah to come here so i can tell him. I didn't ask him to come here so i can tell him and expect him to do something about it. I won't let him to ruin his future. He can't ruin his life. We cannot control a witch. I give all that into God's hands.

Anyway i heard a knock at the door. I went and opened. Elijah walked in.

Me: Thank you for comi....

He is upset don't tell me Dema told him ?

Me: You look upset what happened?

He closed the door

Elijah: S'culukujeje happened

Oh boy but i don't think Demazana could do me like that. Maybe S'culukujeje did something else.

Me: Oh my God that woman is a mosquito! she just keeps annoying all of us! i called you here because of her!

Elijah: Wow so do you wanna start?

I looked at him. I want him to start. This is gonna devastate him. He won't be able to tell me what happened if i tell him this first.

Me: Yours is fresh. Why don't you tell me?

Elijah: I left Sonelise's room. She followed me and asked me what was my late brother's favori.....

I stood up

Me: i can't believe this!

Elijah: Wait she asked you too?

I looked at him

Me: Did you ask her why she needs it?

Elijah: She said she overheard me telling Sonelise about the prayer so she wanted to bring it on Saturday

A tear escaped my eye.

Elijah: What is it? why are you crying?

I wiped my tear

Me: Well to me she said she has a new son in law i take it it's Mfanelo....

Elijah: Wait that was before she overheard us talking.....?

Me: You mean before Eavesdropping? Well that woman is desperate to know all the food my husband loved. That made me suspicious

Elijah: Oh My God

He put his hand on his mouth. He had glassy eyes.

Me: i think my husband don't like the food she cooks for him. He is beating her....

Elijah: Hence the bruises on her face!

Me: yep

Elijah attempted to go to the door

Me: Where are you going!?

Elijah turned

Elijah: I am going to tell mom this! wait, speaking of mom. S'culukujeje said something

Me: What is that?

Elijah: Mom and S'culukujeje are playing us. They pretend to hate each other or maybe she is blackmailing mom. I think she knows she is having an affair

Me: Oh my God that is why she got her job back and that explains the visit at the last will reading.

Mama came out of her office emotional

Elijah: She is blackmailing mom! Mom has nothing to be scared of! I know her secret. Her dangerous son knows, i can't be worried about April because they are friends and she will understand so there is no reason to be scared of S'culukujeje anymore!

The days of her using mom are over!

He grabbed the door handle

Me: So you're not willing to come out in style anymore?

He let go of the door then looked at me.

Elijah: I just forgot.....

Me: Elijah i told you this because you deserve to know. If we declare war on that woman a lot of things could go wrong

I broke down. He looked at me. I don't know why i just said that because i can't tell him about the sangoma and the mistake sex with his brother.

Elijah: What do you mean?

Me: I think we should wait for Saturday dinner. Keep both secrets to yourself for now. We will figure out how we do this Saturday

He breathe in and out then looked at me.

Elijah: Okay

Me: Thank you!

I ran to him and hugged him.

Me: i know she is gonna be there maybe to blackmail mama again but you will ruin her plan by coming out then she will have nothing on you or mama then.....

I broke the hug

Me: Then we will figure out how we tell the family about what S'culukujeje did. Remember Elijah, Ntoy়onke would murder S'culukujeje and go to jail again. He can't know

I wiped my tears

Elijah: I didn't think about that,

He looked at me

Elijah: Thank you

Me: Mama and Ntoy়onke are very close and mama called me asking about visiting him. Telling mama is like telling Ntoy়onke. I don't know how this is gonna end but i promise you it will. We will pray

Elijah: Or.....

Me: or what?

Elijah: When a witch is troubled by someone she killed they talk..... it's called Ukutwela in Isixhos a

Me: They do?

He looked at me then nodded his head yes.

Elijah: uS'culukujeje Uzotwela (S'culukujeje will confess)

I smiled at him holding back my tears. I cannot wait for the day. That woman must be tormented by my husband that she feels like she can't hold back anymore. I want her to stand on top of the roof and tell people she is a witch.

.

.

#Millicent

I thought apologising to Lee-Ann was gonna go well since i had news for her but i was a fool to think i would be friends with the wife of the man i was

screwing. She is probably mad at me for taking him from her and spending all that time with him. I know she must be crying for that time she lost while he was with me when he suddenly died so young. I didn't know he was gonna die, none of us did and besides. My plan was to marry the man not to keep him for a short period of time maybe that is why she cannot forgive me.

I cannot even tell Hannah about what i did. She seemed to hate Lee-Ann and i understand because Lee-Ann is doing to her what i did to Lee-Ann so i can't tell Hannah that Lee-Ann threw my apology to my face. She will laugh at me. I don't want to be mad at her. I think she and i make great friends. While i am talking about friends, i think as a good friend i should call her and check on her. This poor girl lost a man s he loved. I am sure this is hard for her. She needs a friend. My aunt is at work that is why the likes of Phozisa decide to come here to talk to me. I miss my man though. I can't wait to see him again. I really hope it's soon. I just cannot live without him. Anyway i dialled Hannah's number.

Her phone rang. She answered when i was about to hang up

Hannah: Hey

I let out a sigh of relief

Me: Thank God you answered

Hannah: Why? what's wrong?

Me: No nothing. I was about to hung up. I just called to check up on you friend.....

Hannah: Oh that's so sweet

Me: How are you and how are you coping, I know you didn't think things could end the way they did

Hannah: Well to be honest with you we never got back together. I came down there to get him back but i failed...

Me: I am sorry. I know how much you loved him

Hannah: Yeah anyway tell me about you guys! I know April and her mom would never let you win just like that

I exhaled

Me: That crazy girl keeps coming here asking for her money. I don't know what the hell is wrong with her! I never took her money. Yesterday she called me and my man answered. She kept talking about the money but my man blocked her crazy ass

Hannah: Oh My God i love your man

Me: Girl you have no idea! April is losing her mind.....

I felt something like a finger or a stick is being pointed at my lower back. I felt someone breathe on my neck. Oh My God

Hannah: Hello? Millie are you still there?

The person snatched my phone then threw it away. I attempted to turn around

Voice: You dare move this knife is gonna go deeper and kill that little baby in there

Oh my God! It's April. I am a dead woman. She is about to stab me

Me: April?

I said with my eyes widened tears running out of my eyes uncontrollably. This is the end of me. She will

kill me and my aunt will find me cold when she comes home in the evening.

April: You think i am crazy? You haven't seen nothing!!

Me: Please don't stab me

April: Why did you lie to my mother and Mfanelo about what happened to my money?

Me: I am so sorry

April: I said i want my money!

Me: I will give you your money

April: Where is My money!!!?

She snapped i jumped. She pushed the knife i stood still scared and crying with hiccups

April: Another move i will stab you

Me: Okay wait, i will.....

We heard people passing by talking. April Whispered

April: Where is my money!?

Oh my God she is really crazy.

Me: It's in the bedroom!

She let go of me then pushed me. She walked to the door. I turned around and looked at her

April: I am going to lock this door! Go get my money or i will kill yo.....

I ran to her. I pushed her to the wall. Her forehead collide with the wall. Her body came back with knife jumping away. I caught her body. I pushed her to the wall again. The same thing happened. Her forehead hit the wall. She went down. I ran to her crying. I stood there not knowing what to do. I stood there scared and breathing hard looking at her.

After a minute I knelt down then felt her pulse while silently crying and breathing heavily. Oh no! i put my hands on my mouth searching for my phone.

Me: Oh My God what have i done?

I Saw my phone. I ran to it then picked it up. Thanks to The glass it didn't break. I dialled my aunt's number

S'culukujeje: Hello Millie?

Me: Aunt please come home!!

S'culukujeje: What is going on?

I took a long deep breath tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: It's April

S'culukujeje: Is that brat th.....

Me: i killed her

S'culukujeje: You what?

I broke down

Me: Please come back

S'culukujeje: Okay don't call anyone i am on my way !

I hung up then ran to the door. I locked the door then turned around and leaned at the door. I looked at the body

Me: What have i done?

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:49] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#46

.

.

#Narrated

Was Millicent in her right mind when she did what she did? Did she do this because she was terrified that she had a knife pointing at her? that she almost got stabbed? was it necessary to hit April to the wall two times because the first one kind of knocked her out. Was she thinking at all? But who can blame her? April had a knife on her back, there wasn't even an inch between her skin and a knife. One move would've hurt her. Maybe she thought she was dying and when she got a chance to get rid of her enemy she got carried away and made sure she is

no longer a problem in her life. This feud between S'culukujeje and Phozisa seems to be far from over. How can it be over when there is a soul lost because of it? Did Millicent think about her career? No one would've thought of that in this situation.

Anyway back at S'culukujeje's house. We see Millicent still on the floor crying and looking at April's lifeless body. April was lying on her back. Blood Oozing out of her forehead down to the floor. Outside we see S'culukujeje running approaching the door. Remember she called her and S'culukujeje told her to sit tight and not call anyone. S'culukujeje got to the door and opened it. Millicent jumped up

Millicent: Aunt i was talking to Hannah on the phone the next thing she.....

Millicent turned and looked at April. S'culukujeje saw a blood stain on Millicent's lower back.

S'culukujeje: Wait and that blood on your shirt?

Millicent turned and looked at her aunt

Millicent: I have blood?

S'culukujeje: Yes did you touch her?

Millicent: Oh My God she stabbed me while she was behind me Asking me to confess!

S'culukujeje started pacing up and down

S'culukujeje: okay okay! Let me think....

She was pacing up and down the room. She saw the knife. Millicent ran to the knife

Millicent: That's the knife that stabbed me

S'culukujeje: Don't touch it!!!

Millicent paused! then looked at hee aunt

S'culukujeje: I want you to take your phone. Make a video showing the body and the knife. You didn't take the knife right?

Millicent: No!

S'culukujeje: Good!

Millicent took out her phone and made a video.

S'culukujeje spotted April's phone on the floor. She ran to it then used her skirt to pick it up. She didn't wanna have her fingerprints on it. She looked at it

then her eyes widened

S'culukujeje: She was recording you !

Millicent: Oh My God she was doing this for
Mfanelo

S'culukujeje let go of the phone it fell

S'culukujeje: Well....deleted!

She ran to April she knelt down on one knee and checked her pulse then looked at Millicent who cried hard looking at S'culukujeje

Millicent: I killed her

S'culukujeje quickly took out her phone

S'culukujeje: There's a pulse Let's call Phozisa

Millicent: Oh My God! I didn't kill her !?

S'culukujeje ignored her. She put her phone next to her ear.

.

At Phozisa's house. We see her speaking to

Demazana. In the kitchen

Phozisa: I want the list of everything we are going to need for this Saturday.

Demazana: Oh i put it in a drawer

Demazana quickly went to the drawer. She took the paper then gave it to Phozisa. She took it then looked at it. Her eyes widened

Phozisa: All of this ?

Demazana: Madam with the meal you want me to make we are going to need all of that

Phozisa: I am going to call Lee-Ann. We are doing this for her husband, besides she is the one seeing him so this will help her more than it will help us

Demazana: Okay mad.....

Phozisa's phone rang. She took it out then looked at it

Phozisa: S'culukujeje?

She said with so much attitude and annoyance.

Demazana's eyes popped out

Phozisa: I have to answer this. Thanks Dema

Demazana: You're welcome madam

Phozisa walked to her office.

Demazana crossed her arms on her chest thinking

Demazana: I wonder lifunani elaGqwirhakazi....? (I wonder what does that witch want?)

She said then clapped once. She started cleaning.

At the living room we see Phozisa answer

Phozisa: S'culukujeje?

S'culukujeje: Your daughter came to attack my niece! She stabbed her!

Phozisa: What?

S'culukujeje: Come here! Your daughter is unconscious

Phozisa: Oh My God! what did you do to my daughter!

Phozisa hung up then ran to the door. Demazana ran to the living room

Demazana: Madam what is happening?

Phozisa walked out and left the door opened.

Demazana ran to the door

Demazana: mada.....

She saw her with her dress up the knees running to S'culukujeje's house. She ran in

Phozisa: oh My God!

Millicent: She has a pulse! We have to take her to the hospital!

Phozisa: You're going to pay for this! i am calling the polic.....

S'culukujeje snatched Phozisa's phone from her

S'culukujeje: Not so fast!

Phozisa: Give me my phone!!!

S'culukujeje: I just got here! Your daughter had a knife on Millie's back. She stabbed her. My niece managed to push her then she hit her forehead on the wall. She called me!

Phozisa looked at Millicent

Phozisa: You're going to rot in.....

S'culukujeje: Phozisa there is a knife on the floor.
Your daughter came here to kill my niece!

Phozisa: My daughter Who ended up unconscious?
my girl!!! I am going to press....

S'culukujeje: You're not going to do anything! We
have a video showing your daughter on the floor
and the knife. I don't have that fancy collection set
of knives in my kitchen. When they go to your house!
They will see the knives there and then say it was
self defense which will be true because it was!

Phozisa was crying. She had nothing to say

S'culukujeje: if you take that knife. It doesn't have
any of us fingerprints. it has your daughter's
fingerprints!

Phozisa looked at Millicent

Phozisa: What did she want?

Millicent looked at her aunt crying. She looked at
Phozisa

Millicent: Her money. She still says i have it

Phozisa looked at S'culukujeje. You could tell she is suspecting S'culukujeje. She thinks maybe she is the one who took the money.

S'culukujeje: Phozisa this money nonsense got to end!

Phozisa: I agree with you and you should say it to your daughter

Said S'culukujeje pointing at April. Phozisa ran to April then looked at them

Phozisa: Are you gonna help me or not!

S'culukujeje ran and helped her

Millicent: We gonna use my car!

She grabbed the keys then ran out. She opened the car back door. They put her in. Phozisa sat with her unconscious daughter. Millicent locked the house then ran to the car. They drove to the hospital.

S'culukujeje: At the hospital we say she fell and collapsed!

Phozisa looked at S'culukujeje

S'culukujeje: Or you wanna tell the truth? My niece is the one with a knife wound on her lower back!

Phozisa: fine!

S'culukujeje: Good! your child is out of control.....

Phozisa: I have a plan!

S'culukujeje looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: What?

Phozisa looked out the window.

Phozisa: I have already organised a fifteen Thous and rands from the bank. I will need you to tell me what kinda envelop because i know my child is not crazy! She wouldn't go this far if you didn't have her money

S'culukujeje and Millicent shamefully avoided looking at each other.

Millicent: Principal for the last time i.....

Phozisa: What was the money in!!!!?

It looks like Phozisa don't wanna hear it.

S'culukujeje looked at Millicent. Millie breathe in

and out then focused on the road.

Millicent: A brown envelope

Phozisa: For the sake of peace. I want you guys to work with me. I will give her the money and say i got it from you

A tear escaped Phozisa's eye. S'culukujeje looked at Millicent

S'culukujeje: Your daughter wants to ruin my niece relationship with her baby daddy. When she had a knife on my niece lower back. She was recording her. So when you tell her make sure you catch her offguard. We don't want her to record you and go running to Mfanelo.

Millicent stopped at the gate. They security at the gate checked the boot.

.

At the hospital. We see Elijah walking out of a ward that had nurse Sonelise.

Elijah: You look exhausted, who did your boss want

you to meet?

Sonelise: Oh when i was walking to him i saw paramedics coming in. We have shortage of nurses so i had to help. I will go see him right now. Bye for real now

He said laughing at Elijah

Elijah: Well i saw you by chance so....

They laughed then went their seperate ways. At the passage. She sees nurses running and pushing someone unconscious.

Elijah: Mom?

Phozisa: Son your sister.....

S'culukujeje: Fainted!!!!

The nurses passed Elijah. He ran after them

Nurse: Guys you can't come in!

While at that we see Mr Mvubu and another doctor who had a mask on running to the ward..

Phozisa: Mr Mvubu please help my daughter!

Mvubu: We will

He ran in. Phozisa went to the seat and sat down.
The new doctor walked in. He turned around about
to close the door

Elijah: Please help her

He looked at Elijah

Doctor: We will do our best i promise.

He winked at Elijah then closed the doors. Elijah
looked down blushing.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

This woman has no idea i am going through a lot
right now. How can she text me and demand money?
So whatever she does in her house she is gonna
call me and ask me to pay for all the expenses?
What is this? She can't do anything with her money
because i inherited from her son and i have to

support her now? My husband spoiled this woman. I am not Nkosonke and i don't appreciate her guilt tricking me to do this. She knows it's a dinner in my husband's honour. She knows i can't say no to that, Well if she thinks she will get my money she has another thing coming. I told her i am expecting the list and i won't buy unnecessary things. I will buy things i think she needs. I know she wanna take advantage. My husband asked me to not let April take advantage of me, i don't know how he forgot to mention his horrible mother. I swear this is the last thing i get to do for her. She will never get my money. This is the last time i have to do anything for her.

Anyway i think i mentioned this before. I want to make sure i have my will drawn up. I am speaking to Advocate Dudumayo about the will. I haven't done it. I just thought i should ask him a few question before i write my will. He answered almost all my questions now i am okay with everything. I love how he handled things with my crazy in laws. He was calm and patient with us. I want that for a

lawyer. I want someone i can trust. Someone who does what their client ask. This man respects his clients even if they are no longer alive. I was really scared that he might be influenced by Phozisa and do some changes but no. This man was influenced by one man and that man was the man who paid his check, my husband. I love that about him.

Dudumayo: I must say i was surprised when you asked me to be your lawyer. I have always been one

Me: Well before i just needed legal representation i didn't even have a will. Now things are different

Dudumayo: They are indeed. I must say this is a great decision you took and i have to tell you something

Me: What is that?

Dudumayo: You're not going to pay for this meeting

Me: Why is that?

Dudumayo: Because in the will there is my part too. He paid me. He said i have to represent you three times without charging you. So your will meetings

we gonna have starting from this one are gonna be free then after that you start paying me

Me: Wow i didn't know that

Dudumayo: Your husband was a generious man. He wanted you to be with his brother when he is gone. I know it's hard but i hope you will try

Me: i am trying

Dudumayo: Are you sure? I mean getting him to go to rehab the second day he got out of jail it was like you were getting rid of him

Me: i just felt like he was not ready to be around us. I did a right thing for him. He said it himself. He said he wanted to be alone for a while

Dudumayo: Okay i hope you will make sure by winter next year there is a baby or a pregnancy

I smiled. He has no idea

Me: Well we will try

He stood up

Dudumayo: Well good luck

Me: Thank you

Dudumayo: I will see you in my office next week
monday

Me: Looking forward to it. Thank You Advocate

He smiled. I went to the door then opened for him.
He said goodbye one more time then left. I closed
the door. I have to call my mother and tell her about
the woman who killed my husband. I dialled my
mother's number. It rang. I sat down. She answered

Mom: hey baby

Me: Mom i know who killed Nkosonke

Mom: what!? did you go see the woman ?

Me: i am going there tomorrow but i think i know

Mom: who is it?

Me: Mom today something strange happened.
S'culukujeje.....

Mom exhaled

Mom: Oh That woman. I don't know why i never
fried her when i had a chance

Me: She came to me asking me for my husband's favorite food

Mom: Is she crazy? how can she be so insensitive!
You just lost the man of your dreams!!!

Me: Exactly mom! I thought she was crazy too until she cried when i couldn't help her

Mom: What?

Me: Mom she cried. That's when i got suspicious because the woman has bruises in her face. I spoke to Demazana

Mom: Good! What did she say?

Me: Demazana said she might be beat by my husband and he is asking for the food i used to cook for him

Mom: Very good Nkosonke! I have to call your uncle's gangbangers

Me: Mom! i don't want your cousin brother's gang doing anything!!!

Mom: That woman killed your husband!

Me: And she is paying for it! Her punishment is not getting what she wants. If i don't give her the recipe my husband will keep beating her!

Mom: Oh My God! Baby how can i protect you from farm witches! Maybe you and Ntoyonke should move to the city and leave that dusty village!

Me: i am not leaving this place. I am not hers. God will protect me

Mom: Please be safe Lee-Ann

I heard a knock at the door.

Me: I am always careful mom. Someone is at the door talk later

Mom: Okay baby

Me: Mom?

Mom: No gangbangers!

Me: Good!

I hung up then went to the door. I opened

Me: Hey Elijah come in

Elijah: I can't, i came to tell you April was just admitted

Me: What?

Elijah: She was unconscious when she came in. I don't know what is happening

Me: Okay let's go! I will go in and find out. Oh My God i wonder what happened to her

I walked out then locked the door. I hope this girl didn't do anything stupid like try to kill herself because of a man because that would be the dumbest thing to do. Why would she kill herself for a man who doesn't care. A man who already forgot her and is with someone else? Girls are stupid!

.

.

#Millicent

I will never forget today. I am so happy i was brave enough to push this girl. Imagine if i didn't push her, then when i get to Aunt's room i don't find the

money, what was gonna happen then? She was gonna kill me. The sound in her voice was convincing enough that she was gonna kill me. I couldn't risk it. I couldn't do it. I don't even think she was gonna leave me alive even if i got the money. I am scared of April. As for her well being? I pray she is okay. I don't want her dead. Okay maybe i do but i don't want her death to be on me. Knowing that she is gonna wake up scares me. My aunt is gonna be at work more often. I will be alone at the house. I think today i am leaving. I cannot stay here. I don't think i am going to class tomorrow. I will see my students monday in the meantime Principal she has to find a way to stop her. She is crazy. I can't believe the knife actually stabbed me. I didn't feel it go in at all. The way i was so scared i didn't even feel no pain.

S'culukujeje: Nurse Is she gonna be okay?

A nurse is checking my wound. She just stitched me. The nurse smiled at aunt when she asked.

Nurse: It's not even a wound. It's not deep. It's just a scratch

Me: Thank God

Nurse: Yeah. I just covered it up. Be careful next time. Don't put the knife on the table

I smiled at aunt

Me: i learnt my lesson sister thank you

I lied and said i leaned on the table that had a knife.

Nurse: Good. She can go home

I stood up

Me: Thank you sister

She smiled then walked out.

S'culukujeje: let's go check on April

Me: i want to call Mfanelo first

S'culukujeje: Okay i will be outside

I smiled. She walked out. I dialled Mfanelos number.

Mfanelo: Hey babe

Me: Hey babe. I almost died today

Mfanelo: what?

Me: April found me alone in the house. She had a knife. She wants her money. I still don't know what she is talking about.

Mfanelo: This girl is crazy. Did she hurt you?

Me: No, But she stabbed me

Mfanelo: What!? Millicent go to the police

Me: I can't, I pushed her she fainted now we are at the hospital

Mfanelo: Oh my God. Baby do you have classes tomorrow. I think you should spend the weekend here

Me: I was gonna see a few learners but i can't. As soon as i find out she is okay i am driving to East London

Mfanelo: Baby leave there! Go pack and come

Me: Oka....

I turned and saw Elijah and Lee-Ann at the door. Well by the look of things they heard everything.

Me: Guys.....

Elijah: You guys lied to me. You said she collapsed!

Me: I know we didn't want both of us to be in trouble

I pulled up my top

Me: Look she stabbed me. I pushed her then she hit the wall

Lee-Ann: She must have concussion! let me go find out!

Lee-Ann ran away leaving them

Me: I am sorry for lying it's just.....

Elijah: I understand you were defending yourself. I heard what happened between you guys and the guy. I don't want my sister to go to jail. Between you and her she is the one who will be in trouble with the law if you tell the truth

Me: That's why we agreed not to say anything but Elijah your sister needs to be stopped

Elijah: i know

He walked away. I let out a sigh of relief. At least he understands. I wiped my tears. I need to go out

there. I am so scared of what she will do to me when she wakes up. My man is right. I should leave as soon as possible.

.

.

#Narrated

Walking to the lab. We see Mr Vumbu with samples. A nurse ran to him.

Mvubu: Take these to the lab. I want the results as in five minutes ago!

Nurse: On it sir!

The nurse ran to the lab. Mr Mvubu turned and headed to his office. He saw Sonelise who was going to his office.

Mvubu: Sonelise you missed the doctor i wanted you to meet.....

Sonelise: I am sorry Sir There was a terrible accident and Mr Bullock needed more nurses to

help him in surgery

Mr Mvubu smiled then opened his office door

Mvubu: I was told. Doctor Msomi just got here but he had to be on duty. He is helping an important patient you will give him a tour at.....

He looked at his wrist watch

Mvubu: At five

Sonelise: Thank you sir

Mr Mvubu walked in and closed the door. Sonelise turned then leaned at the door of Mr Mvubu's office then put his hand on his chest.

Sonelise: Doctor Msomi....? That's my ex! i dumped him few weeks ago.....

Sonelise looked around panicking

Sonelise: That son of a B*tch

.

Still at the hospital. We see Lee-Ann running looking

for the ward with April, She sees Phozisa and S'culukujeje at passage sitting down. We see Phozisa stands up. Lee-Ann looked at S'culukujeje. You could see how annoyed she was.

Phozisa: Lee-Ann i am glad you're here!

Lee-Ann: Have you heard anything?

Phozisa: No! Mr Mvubu just walked out he didn't say anything. He just went back in now ! no one tells us anything! Please go in and check

Lee-Ann: Okay

Lee-Ann put on her face mask. She went to the door and opened it. She walked in S'culukujeje looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: Do you see how concerned she is ? I didn't expect that from her after everything we put her through but i must say, i am the only one she doesn't wanna forgive. I wonder what have i ever done to her

Phozisa looked at S'culukujeje

S'culukujeje: Family is everything and you know

that better than anyone. Your niece committed attempted murder and here i am covering it because you're blackmailing me!

S'culukujeje smiled

S'culukujeje: Don't you forget that and don't forget my niece was just stitched! That bastard child of yours has a few loose screws! If you don't fix them i might loose mine!

Phozisa fixed her top looking at the door upset. Elijah and Millicent joined them. Elijah stood next to His mother

Elijah: Mom the next person she tries to kill won't leave her unconscious. She is going to kill her!

Phozisa's eyes popped out. She looked at Millicent with "really? " look.

Millicent: I am sorry he and Lee-Ann overheard me speaking on the phone

Phozisa: Let me guess....telling your boyfriend about how crazy my daughter is!?

Millicent: He deserves to know. She said she was

gonna stab me from behind to my stomach so that my baby dies! Your daughter is crazy Principal

Millicent said crying. Phozisa looked around then down

Phozisa: Lower your voice!

Elijah whispered at Phozisa

Elijah: You know she is right mom, I think she needs to join her brother at mental institution

A tear escaped Phozisa's eyes. She looked at far distance. She saw a man walking to them.

Phozisa: I know what will make my daughter sane. She is not crazy

Elijah: A sane person don't pay people to kill their unborn babies! when they refuse stab them mom!!!

Elijah snapped. Phozisa looked at Millicent again. This time she was upset

Phozisa: You told them that too!?

Millicent: No!

Phozisa took a brown envelop from a guy then

thanked him. The guy walked away. Phozisa looked at Elijah

Elijah: So you lied when you said you didn't know what is going on?

Phozisa looked down

Elijah: Tell me mom, Did you advise her to do this?

Phozisa: Of course not! What do you take me for!?.

Phozisa snapped crying. S'culukujeje looked at Elijah

S'culukujeje: She didn't know. I told her the day i went there to speak to her. She was shocked. You know i know your mother long enough to know when she is lying but the look on her face showed she had no idea

Phozisa Looked at S'culukujeje

Phozisa: Thank you S'culukujeje. At least.....

Elijah: Mom you still lied! I am sure you had an idea what was going on when she came home crying!

Phozisa: It was not my story to tell!

Elijah: I can take that.....

The door opened. Mr Mvubu walked out with the new doctor

Phozisa: How is my baby ?

Mr Mvubu smiled. Elijah rolled his eyes.

Mvubu: You can relax. She is okay

Everyone let out a sigh of relief. Lee-Ann appeared at the door smiling. A nurse coming from the lab gave Mr Mvubu a paper.

Nurse: This is from the lab sir

Mr Mvubu thanked the nurse then looked at the family.

Mvubu: Why don't you follow us so that we give you the full report in front of her

Phozisa: She is awake !

The doctor, Mr Mvubu and Lee-Ann went in.

Phozisa, Elijah and the neighbors followed. Phozisa turned

Phozisa: You're not family!

S'culukujeje: If it was not for my niece and i she would be dead so that makes us family!

Phozisa walked away furiously. S'culukujeje opened the two doors wide. She looked at Millicent

S'culukujeje: Are you coming?

Millicent: Of course aunt, i have to see if the she devil is still dangerous even when she just met her father in heaven and came back

S'culukujeje swallowed hard. She smiled. They followed. Mr Mvubu whispered at Phozisa

Mvubu: What are they doi...

Phozisa: Not now!

Mr Mvubu was referring to S'culukujeje and Millicent. April is awake. She looked at everyone

April: What are they doing here?!

S'culukujeje snatched the money from Phozisa. She threw it at April.

S'culukujeje: We just brought that but we can't leave because we are the ones who found you

unconscious after all

April: You're li...

Phozisa: Doctor tell us please

Phozisa said smiling trying to stop April from talking

Doctor: Okay so she had a minor concussion. The fainting was caused by not eating enough. did you have Breakfast today Ms?

April: This is rid.....

Millicent turned around and showed April her bandage. S'culukuje joined her own wrists together showing her that she might be locked up if she says anything. They were doing all this without Mr Mvubu and the doctor noticing. April swallowed hard then smiled at the doctor.

April: i didnt Eat this morning

Mvubu: We also found something from the tests we ran.....

Everyone looked at Mr Mvubu.

Mvubu: i don't think you'd have fainted if you didn't have this condition and i don't think we would've found out about this condition so soon if you didn't faint so we thank your not eating routine

He said laughing..

Phozisa: You just said my baby has a condition yet you're laughing about it!!!

Phozisa snapped acting angry or maybe she is because this is her child but we can't say there is not a little of overreacting and Lee-Ann and Elijah picked it up we see them look at each other and smiled. Anyway Mr Mvubu smiled at April.

Mvubu: April you're four weeks pregnant

Phozisa put her hands on her mouth. Millicent's eyes widened. S'culukujeje looked surprised and angry. Lee-Ann and Elijah were speechless. April was shocked for a second then we saw a smile in her face. She looked at Millicent. April brushed her stomach looking at Millicent

April: Half mother.....

She lost her smile.

April: i am sure you're going to run and tell him first just like you slept with him before he could see me!

Everyone looking at each other. Millicent swallowed hard looking down

April: Yes! He is the father! When i saw him when my brother died it was our second time sleeping together!

Millicent: Excuse me!!!!

She ran out. S'culukujeje ran after her

S'culukujeje: Millie!!!

Millicent ran out followed by her aunt. Elijah looked at April. He took the envelop with money from his sister

Elijah: Great!

He threw the envelop back at April

Elijah: Just when i thought the feud between you two was over

April took the envelop. She hide it under the sheets

then looked away

April: It's far from over! Not when she tried to kill me!

Mr Mvubu and the doctor looked at each other shocked. Mvubu looked at Phozisa

Mvubu: I thought you said she collapsed?

Phozisa: It's a long story!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:49] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#47

.

.

#Narrated

At Mr Mvubu's office. We see him walking in followed by Phozisa. He looked upset. It looks like Phozisa didn't tell him why they lied. He told him the same lie she told the nurses and the Doctor.

Phozisa: I know you're upset but you don't understand....

Mvubu: Make me understand! We are going to let that woman harm your kids because she has something on us!?

Phozisa: You don't understand! April went to S'culukujeje's house and tried to kill Millicent! That girl was trying to defend herself! she pushed her but when she did she was already stabbed! Given i want April committed. I think she is crazy!

Mvubu: You always said she behaved this way when she got her heart broken. I don't know why all your kids don't wanna be saved! If she was, she was not gonna have this drama with boys

Phozisa: Kids of today don't want nothing to do with God

Mvubu: So the pregnancy?

Phozisa exhaled

Phozisa: I don't know what to do. I want to send her away and she is pregnant, i don't know.....

Mvubu: She said she wants revenge. I think you should consider this

Phozisa looked away

Phozisa: i don't know. I thought giving her the money she desperately wanted she was gonna stop all this

Mvubu: Anyway what is money has anything to do with this?

Phozisa swallowed hard. She turned smiling.

Phozisa: It's money they owed her

Mvubu: i see.....

Phozisa looked away thinking. You could just tell she doesn't know what she is gonna do with April.

.

Still at the hospital. We see Mr Mvubu walking back to April's room with Phozisa. They bumped into the new doctor. Sonelise appeared in the corner. He moved back when he saw them and listened. He is really avoiding Doctor Msomi.

Mvubu: Mrs Ngobozi i forgot to introduce you. This is Doctor Msomi. He is filling in your son's space.

Mr Mvubu looked at Doctor Msomi

Mvubu: The doctor we just lost is her son

Doctor Msomi looked at Phozisa

Msomi: I am so sorry for your loss Mrs Ngobozi

Phozisa: Thank you Doctor Msomi and thank you for helping my daughter. Saturday we are having a dinner in honour of my late son. You should come

Sonelise turned and leaned on the wall. He closed his eyes. You can tell he is not happy about this.

Having dinner with your boyfriend and your ex sitting in the same table is gonna be awkward.

Msomi: I would love to come thank you

Sonelise closed his eyes again and bit hid lower lip

looking angry that Doctor Ms omi agreed.

Phozisa: Great! Mr Mvubu will fill you in with details and time

Mvubu: We will go together

Ms omi: I cannot wait to get to know more about the man i never got to meet

Phozisa: He was amazing

Mvubu: A great doctor too

Doctor Ms omi smiled. Sonelise walked away taking the other way. He took out his phone and dialled a number.

Sonelise: Hey sis i am still coming home tomorrow

Sister.....

Sonelise hung up. He closed his eyes

Sonelise: I am sorry Elijah, I have to leave.....

.

.

#Elijah

This is a tricky situation. I don't wanna be the guy who is expecting two children. He doesn't sound like a rational person. I am curious to know how he is gonna handle this. He didn't handle the other situation well. I really doubt he will handle this well. I don't blame him for leaving my sister. Maybe i would've done the same if i heard someone wanted my unborn child dead. I think the guy was disappointed in my sister and he didn't have the energy to deal with her drama. Trust me i know one thing or two about her drama. I wouldn't wanna associate myself with her either. I imagine having her as a wife for the rest of your life. I feel really sorry for what my father had to go through. April is just mom. Except mom uses her brain. She cares too much about what people think of her, as for April, she is a little stupid. Anyway My feelings about my sister expecting a child? I am not happy. April is not fit to be a mother not when i am still questioning her mental health. I highly doubt she is ready to be a mother. I am afraid she will go psycho

on Millicent. This pregnancy will make her more crazy. It will kill her to see Millicent happy with the guy when she is alone dealing with pregnancy. This drama is not over and i believe her when she said that. I think April is still gonna go after Millicent. She won't stop until one of them is dead. I don't know what is keeping mom. She walked out pretending to be upset. I know she went to speak to her lover. She needs to come back. We need to talk about April. I need to speak to Lee-Ann while mom is still MIA.

Me: Can we talk outside?

Lee-Ann: Yeah sure

We walked out.

Me: April is not joking. She is gonna go after Millicent

Lee-Ann: I know. I don't know why but i think she is losing her mind

Me: That is why i think she should be committed and another thing i am thinking and i am afraid it might make me sound like her. Maybe i do

Lee-Ann: You're nothing about April and mama.
You're like my husband

I smiled

Me: Thanks

Lee-Ann: So what's up?

Me: I don't think she is ready to be a mother. I think she needs to abort this baby. This is the safest time in her pregnancy to abort this baby

Lee-Ann's eyes widened

Lee-Ann: You know Mama is against this

Me: Mama and her church are against a lot of things Lee-Ann. In her church single people are not allowed to date. They wait until they get married to have sex but she and Mr....

Lee-Ann: Ssshhh.....

Lee-Ann shushed Me. I turned. I saw mom and Mr Mvubu coming to us. I smiled.

Phozisa: How is she? I was explaining to Mr Mvubu the reason why we lied.

Me: Lies are told everyday. We are lying to protect my sister. I hope Mr Mvubu understands since there is no family that doesn't have lies and secrets

Lee-Ann secretly pitched me. I smiled

Mvubu: I understand it's a tricky situation

Phozisa: how is she?

Me: Crazier than ever. I think we need to do something before she harms Millicent !

Mom looked at Lee-Ann

Mom: i am sure you already talked about it. So fill us in

Me: Mom this is not about you! This is about April and she needs help. Her sudden behavior is scary you see it too

Phozisa: Yeah i do. We know when she goes through break ups she.....

Me: Mom April never tried to kill someone before! April is losing her mind right now

Mom: My daughter is not crazy! Mr Mvubu tell them!

We all looked at Mr Mvubu. He cleared his throat.

Mvubu: I think if she has a problem she needs to be checked as soon as possible. She might hurt someone or herself. This girl is young to have a criminal record

Phozisa: What do you suggest we do?

I looked at Lee-Ann. I can't let her do it. Mom will think it is her idea.

Me: I think she should go to a mental institution

Phozisa: That is extreme Elijah!

Mr Mvubu looked at mom. Why do i feel like he agrees with me?

Phozisa: Your suggestion is extreme!

"Not as extreme as stabbing someone in the back....!" Said S'culukujeje's annoying voice behind us. We looked at her

S'culukujeje: Literally! not a metaphor! She stabbed my niece at the back!

Mom swallowed hard then looked down and

whispered to me

Mom: I wonder why she never finished school. She seems clever

I smiled. I can't lie i wanna laugh

S'culukujeje: She got in the car and left me here. Who knows she is not packing her clothes in my house right now?

Mom: Oh no! I can't lose an excellent teacher like her!

S'culukujeje: Then take a lunatic to a loony home!

S'culukujeje walked away after she said that. Mom looked at me. She wiped her tears..

Mom: Let's go talk to her

She attempted to go to the door.

Me: Mom not so fast!

She paused. Mr Mvubu looked at me

Me: What are we gonna do with the pregnancy?

Phozisa: Son you're not saying what i think you're

saying!!!

I looked down

Me: I don't know mom. I know this is crazy

Phozisa: Damn right it's crazy and it's not happening!

Me: So she is fit to be a parent?

Phozisa: Son you speak like April has been crazy all her life! She has never had an episode in her life. She can't start now! One thing at a time. I don't want to hurt my daughter! We will help her go through her loss

Me: You mean losing that bastard!?

Mom: Language son!

I rolled my eyes. She is having an affair with a married man but she is worried about language.

Me: Sorry mom

Mom opened the door. She walked in. We all did.

Mom: Baby we are worried about you

April: Don't worry about me

Me: Why shouldn't we when you stab people! are you crazy!?

She started thinking

April: Funny i don't remember stabbing her. I was just trying to get a confession out of her. I gave her my money. I wanted it back she lied and said i didn't give it to her. where is my phone the confession is there!

Mom: Here is your phone but you can't expect it to be there. We are talking about S'culukujeje here!

April went through her phone.

April: They deleted it! This is a sign of guilt

Me: Why are we dwelling on this. Didn't you get your money back?

April: After being attacked until i passed out ?

Lee-Ann: She says she pushed you. She didn't attack you!

April chuckled then looked at Lee-Ann

April: Let me get this straight! You're defending a woman who slept with your husband!?

Mom: April!

Lee-Ann: Say that again i am going to jump on top of that bed and beat the crazy out of you! Millicent slept with my husband because you made it happen! Anyway.....

Lee-Ann looked at me, Mom and Mr Mvubu

Lee-Ann: Why are we running around in Circles ?

She looked at April.

Lee-Ann: You threatened Millicent's life. We think you.....

Lee-Ann rolled around her finger pointing at her own head indicating that April is crazy

April: Excuse me!?

Lee-Ann: Yes and we are going to commit you!

April looked at mom with glassy eyes

April: Mom i am not crazy! I told you i went there to get my money!

Lee-Ann: You Stabbed the girl. She pushed you because she was defending herself now you are even why did you say this is not over!?

April: Because i am pregnant!

Everyone swallowed hard and looked at each other.

April: What!? the doctors said it in front of you!

Me: And you think you're fit to be a mother and a single one at that?

April: What if i wasn't? You were gonna suggest abortion....?

She looked at Mr Mvubu

April: Is n't that killing Mr Preacher ?

Mvubu: It's killing

April smiled at me.

April: Then i am not killing my child, You don't even know if Mfanelo might not change his mind

Me: I think you're really crazy if you still want a man who didn't think for a second to let you explain.

April: You grew up with a father you wouldn't understand!

Mom and Mr Mvubu looked at each other. What is going on? They see what i see? i think she is crazy.

April: My child won't understand I want to try make things right

Me: He is with Millicent

April: But he can be part of my child's life also

Lee-Ann: I think April is right. You don't have to be with a man for him to be a part of the child's life

April looked at Lee-Ann

April: Thank you

Lee-Ann: But if you don't want to be committed you have to prove yourself that you're not crazy. You need to at least let us find you a doctor you will talk to. Someone who can help you understand why you always act like this when you are going through a break up

April looked down.

Lee-Ann: The thought of using a knife to confront someone is not something a normal person can do
April

April: Are you saying i am not normal!?

Mom: April listen to Lee-Ann! We are trying to find excuses to let you off here! If you continue like this we can get you sedated right now and be taken to the mental Institution

Me: And we can do that mom! good idea

She looked scared. Mom looked at Lee-Ann asking her to continue.

Lee-Ann: Wanting to harm people who did something wrong to you is not a normal thinking. It shows you need help, Pyschological help. You and mama hurt me and everyone knows that. Did i call my gangster brother to come kill you? No I didn't. I know things are fixed by talking. And unfortunately none of us can do that we didn't study that. There are people who studied it...

Mvubu: And doctor Lawson comes here three times a week. You can talk to her

Mom: What do you say baby?

April: fine

We all let out a sigh of relief. Lee-Ann smiled at me.

April: Now can i go home?

A nurse walked in.

Nurse: We can only discharge you in the morning.

You need to rest Ms Ngobozzi

Mom brushed her braids

Mom: You need to rest baby

April nodded her head. I am glad we talked to her as a family. And i am impressed by mom for not fighting this infront of April. I was also impressed by Lee-Ann for not being intimidated by April at all. But i still have to ask my mother why she got S'culukujeje hired back. But we ended this day on a high. I don't wanna fight. Maybe tomorrow we can talk about it.

.

.

#Millicent

I have a long trip ahead of me. I am going to drive really fast. I wanna arrive in East London at least around 21:30. Now more than ever i wanna get out of here. I am scared of that crazy bitch. I know this is not over. She doesn't like to lose and she has proven it. She lost the man and now the fight. She must be more angrier than before. I am really worried right now. I cannot believe April is pregnant with my man's child. When will all of this end? I am so worried. I don't know how i am going to live here watching her carrying my man's child and that is one thing s he is going to use to annoy me. I am just happy i am also pregnant and weeks ahead of her. My baby will be born first. My baby is gonna be an heir. I am so happy about that part but overall i am angry and annoyed. I will never hear the end of this. That girl is going to be a problem in our relationship and she was right about one thing. I am going to call him and tell him first. I don't want her to tell him i knew and didn't tell him. It looks like what we do is

betray each other trying to win the man. I am very competitive. I am not going to lose my man to her of all people. That girl is crazy and she has done enough crazy things to show him how crazy she is. I know Mfanelo. I have known him for a long time. I know he doesn't want that for a wife. Him and i are already talking marriage. I hope this girl's pregnancy won't affect my relations hip with him because i want to be his wife as in yesterday.

Anyway i just arrived home from the hospital. First thing i wanna do is call this man. I dialled his number.

Mfanelo: Hey baby

Me: When you slept with April, did you use protection ?.

Mfanelo: What is it? does she have HIV?

Oh my God he is mentioning another thing that was not in my mind at all. I am definately worried

Me: Baby answer the question

Mfanelo: We didn't use a protection all the time

Millicent: Oh My God! Why the hell didn't you use protection!!!?

Mfanelo: Maybe if you didn't dump me and date a married man none of this would've happened !!!

That hurts to hear i won't lie

Me: Oh my God! I can't believe you're blaming me for your ex craziness! She almost killed our baby !!

Mfanelo: Millie when you told me what you did i didn't judge you did i ?

I swallowed hard and sat on the couch

Mfanelo: Did i?

Me: No i am sorry

Mfanelo: I didn't say what i just said to hurt you. I was just trying to show you that we all make mistakes. I got carried away and i was hurt because you left me

Me: I know and i am sorry

Mfanelo: And i am sorry too

Me: Thank you. So another question

Mfanelo: Yes?

Me: She is four weeks pregnant. Did you sleep with her before Butterworth?

Mfanelo: I am afraid i did babe. She is studying here in East London this year. Last year she was at main campus in Alice.

Me: So this baby is really yours

Mfanelo: If i am the only guy she slept with yes

Me: well she says i will pay for what i did to her

Mfanelo: Millie i said come here i am surprised you're still there! I don't want you to drive at night.

I stood up. I went to the window and checked. It will be dark soon

Me: I will be there soon. I had to make sure she was okay. I am about to pack

Mfanelo: Okay please hurry

I let out a heavy sigh.

Me: I will

I hung up then attempted to walk to my room. The front door opened. Auntie walked in.

S'culukujeje: You thought driving away without me would make me stay there?

I left her there, She was about to get to the car

Me: i am sorry aunt, i was upset

S'culukujeje: I understand

Me: Can we talk in my room? i am leaving aunt.
Mfanelo wants me to spend the weekend with him.
Hopefully by sunday April will be calm

S'culukujeje: Go be with your man. Phozisa and i will have a talk. When you get back April must be tied on the bed

I smiled

Me: Thank you auntie i thought you'd be sad that i am leaving

S'culukujeje: You need this so i would be selfish to stop you. I don't trust that lunatic girl

Me: You and i both. I cannot believe she is pregnant!

S'culukujeje chuckled

S'culukujeje: That was unexpected wasn't it?

Me: A Shocker!

I started packing a few things. My worry right now is working here while April is studying in the same city my man lives. This is gonna be hard for me and i hate this. I don't need the stress. More especially now that i am pregnant.

.

.

#Lee-Ann

It is friday and that means one thing for me. I have to see this woman but i am not a selfish person and i don't want to be with Someone who doesn't wanna be with me. If i wouldn't tell Ntoyonke this and go to this woman without speaking to him and decide his future that would be very cruel of me. I don't want Ntoyonke to be with me if he doesn't want to. I feel like i am falling for him but i would never make

selfish decision because i want to be with a man. I love myself too much for me to do that. So instead of being selfish i decided to do one thing which is the right thing. What i did was donate One hundred thousand to the Mental institution. It was not a bribe. I just felt like giving. After that i requested to see Ntoyonke with a sangoma which is not allowed okay maybe that was a bribe. I hope money is not gonna change me. They had no choice but to agree to that. So instead of going to the sangoma's house she is coming to him. I don't want to disturb Ntoyonke's healing process. I want him to treat this as just a visit not a window to the outside. Anyway i am the one who is here already. The sangoma is on her way and i am glad she agreed to come. I want Ntoyonke and i to make this decision together. I can't do this alone. So before Nongqungile gets here i need to tell Ntoyonke about what is going on in his family. April is crazy and i hope her mother is gonna keep an eye on her and make sure she doesn't leave the house or she is gonna see herself in trouble.

Anyway i need to call Demazana first. I know if i let my mother in law be the one who do the list i will be left without a cent. I dialled her number. She quickly answered.

Demazana: Ms Lee-Ann

Me: Demazana you know the things that are needed for the dinner right?

Demazana: Yes i gave...

Me: don't!

She stopped talking

Me: Are you alone?

Demazana: i am alone in the kitchen ma'am

Me: Good, I want you to send me the list on WhatsApp i am in Mthatha. I don't want you to tell Mama this. Just write a new list on WhatsApp and send it to me

Demazana: On it ma'am

I hung up. I saw the manager of the ins titution.

Her: Mrs Ngobozi we thank you again for the

donation. It is gonna help a lot

Me: i am glad i could help and i can't thank you enough for helping Ntoyonke

Her: We are doing all we can

I smiled at her. She walked away. I walked to Ntoyonke's room. I knocked at the door then waited for him to open the door. He finally did. He looked surprised to see me. He couldn't say anything. He is really surprised or maybe S'culukujeje snapped her finger already. You never know...

Me: Good morning

Ntoyonke: This is a surprise

He pulled me into a hug. O-kay? now this was unexpected. I broke the hug then came in.

Me: How are you?

Ntoyonke: I am good, I feel better actually and i am happy to see you

I turned and looked at him.

Me: I am happy you're feeling good

Ntoyonke: And the fact that i am happy to see you?

Me: It's good. Let's sit

Ntoyonke: You're not happy to see me?

Me: I am happy to see you good

He chuckled then sat down. I did too

Me: Honestly are you good?

Ntoyonke: Yeah. I have been seeing a doctor. It's baby steps but i am hanging in there

Me: Good

Ntoyonke: I didn't expect to see you here so soon

Me: i didn't think i would come here either

Ntoyonke: Is everything okay?

I exhaled.

Me: The last time i was here. When i walked out...

He chuckled looking down

Ntoyonke: The kiss.....

He can't be serious right now. I wouldn't come all

the way here to discuss a kiss.

Me: i am not here to discuss a kiss you know me better than that

Ntoyonke: Okay what's up?

Me: I walked out of your room and a woman stopped me

Ntoyonke: What woman?

" Me! " Said a voice at the door. I stood up.

Ntoyonke stood up and looked at me.

Ntoyonke: What is going on?

Me: This is the lady i met outside your room

Nongqungile gave him her hand for a hands hake

Nongqungile: Nongqungile

Ntoyonke: Ntoyonke, her fiancé

Ntoyonke said looking at me

Nongqungile: I know. Let me not waste your time. I talked to the bones before i came here. I didn't think this was a good environment for this but i

understand your situation....

She looked at me then at Ntoyonke who looked really lost.

Nongqungile: She didn't want to make this decision without you. Infact.....

Me: I wanted you to make the decision

Ntoyonke: I am confused. What decision?

Nongqungile went down on her knees. She put her hands down. Ntoyonke looked at me Confused. I smiled and shrugged my shoulders

Nongqungile: The woman who made you kill your brother didn't just do that.....

Ntoyonke: What did she do?

Nongqungile: She first made you fall for your sister's wife. She knew you'd be jealous of their relationship and that would be something that pushes you to kill your brother! Oh it didn't start there. Your brother

She looked at me

Nongqungile: Your husband.....

Me: What about him?

Nongqungile: He and the mistress were also pawns in all of this. It was a master plan

Ntoyonke: Who did this!?

Oh no! He can't know. If we tell him he might escape and go for revenge. I want thids man fixed. He looked at me. I swallowed hard. Nongqungile looked at me.

Nongqungile: You came across with her yesterday. You were so mean to her. If you anger her one more time she is gonna snap her finger!!!

Nongqungile snapped shouting at me. I swallowed hard. Oh My God. It is really S'culukujeje. This awful woman even used her own niece? Demazana was right. I felt tears streaming down my cheeks

Ntoyonke: Lee-Ann who made me do this!?

I shook my head no.

Me: I can't tell you!

Ntoy়নকে: Are you kidding me!? She made me kill my brother! your husband!

He was shouting at me.

Me: I know!!

I snapped

Ntoy়নকে: Then tell me!!!

Nongqungile: Calm down young man!

Ntoy়নকে: Don't tell me to.....

Nongqungile looked up

Nongqungile: This is not the reason i came here!!!!

Nongqungile snapped. Ntoy়নকে calm down

Nongqungile: Did you hear a word i said!!?

Ntoy়নকে Looked down breathing heavily.

Nongqungile: Do you love this woman!!!?

She said pointing at me. I looked at Ntoy়নকে. He looked at me. He was trying to catch his breath

Ntoy়নকে: Yes i love her

Nongqungile: The woman who killed your brother made you love her and she can stop it any time she feels like it!

Ntoyonke looked at Nongqungile

Ntoyonke: Stop what?

Nongqungile: She can snap her finger and all the feelings you have for her can go away. You would look at her the same you looked at her before she cast a speel on you

Ntoyonke: What?

Nongqungile: You would see her as a sister in law and nothing more!

Ntoyonke: What? so she can do that?

Nongqungile: Yes! Only if you want her to

Ntoyonke: I don't understand?

Nongqungile: Her mission was accomplished but she left loose ends....

Ntoyonke: Loose ends?

Nongqungile: Loose ends like making things go

back to normal. You loving who you really love and stop feeling the way you feel about your sister in law

Ntøyonke looked at me

Ntøyonke: Is that what you want!?

Why is he angry at me?

Me: The reason i brought her here is because i want you to make a decision. I can't make you my prisoner. This is your decision to make. You're the one who was made to fall for me. I will be okay with any decision you make as long it makes you happy

Ntøyonke: You make me happy

My eyes widened. I didn't expect this. Nongqungile smiled. I looked down. Ntøyonke looked at Nongqungile

Ntøyonke: What do i do to make sure she has stroke that makes her unable to snap her finger?

I silently laughed looking away.

Nongqungile: We don't have to harm the person.....

Ntoyonke: Why not! She killed my brother!

Nongqungile smiled.

Nongqungile: I know but We can make sure she forgets permanently

I looked at Nongqungile

Me: You can do that?

Nongqungile: Say the word

I looked at Ntoyonke. He looked at Nongqungile

Ntoyonke: Do it. I don't want to lose Lee-Ann but make sure you don't give us something to make each other love each other, That doesn't end well. I want her to love me the way i love her it doesn't have to be doctored

I looked away and smiled. I am so embarrassed to be smoothened by my husband's brother but everything he is saying right now makes me wanna kiss him again (hides)

Ntoyonke: How much do you need?

Nongqungile: I work for the man above. I am not a

killer. I connect with the dead but i go to church as well so you give me what you have. This is my gift and i don't use it to make business

Wow i have never met someone like this. I was not sure about her at first but i believe her now. I looked at Ntoyonke

Me: I will take care of it

Ntoyonke: Okay thank you

I looked at Nongqungile

Me: Why did this woman kill my husband?

She quickly stood up. She looked at both of us

Nongqungile: It's way....way too deep but very soon it's gonna be revealed.

I looked at Ntoyonke. He looked scared. I am too. A tear escaped my eye. Nongqungile looked at us again

Nongqungile: Way sooner than you think

Oh my God. I hope i have the heart for this. This seems too deep and complicated than i thought. I

hope i am ready.

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:51] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

.

#48

.

.

#Phozisa

Last night when i got home i had to go see Millicent and apologise. What S'culukujeje said about her rushing home to probably pack her clothes kinda scared me. My school needs that girl. I cannot lose her. That is why i had to make things right but unfortunately when i got there S'culukujeje told me

she left. I am just happy she is gone for the weekend. It makes me happy that she is only gone for the weekend and she will be back. Today i think i need to call Millicent and apologise to her and assure her i will make sure April is not a problem to her. I just hope she won't be a problem but i swear if she is, I have doctors on standby. They will sedate her and take her to the mental Institution. I just hope when i do that it won't be too late. I cannot believe the possibility of having two of my children committed. What did i go wrong with my children? why did i not raise them right? if i didn't raise them right then what did i do wrong? I did something right with Elijah and Nkosonke. God i speak and i am answering myself. Those two are saints because my husband was a saint. This is crazy i won't lie. i am being exposed for who i am. God is doing this on purpose. I feel like i need to pray harder to make sure my kids get better. I don't want them to do things that will expose me for having been unfaithful to my husband. I am ashamed of what i did. Maybe if i wasn't happy i should've left my husband but i was happy that's the thing that

makes me ashamed and guilty. I mean my last born is my husband's child. That means something. That shows we had something going on. Maybe he wasn't enough or I guess maybe i am just a bad person.

Anyway i just got to the hospital. I am here to fetch my daughter and take her home. I can't lie when she said Elijah don't know what he is talking about because he grew up having a father, That broke my heart to pieces because she didn't get to. She has no idea my husband wasn't her father. This is really hard for me. Oh i didn't come alone. I came with my son. We just got to the hospital. We walked out of the car.

Elijah: Mom i wanted to ask you this but i didn't want to fight you yesterday. I feel like it was a long day. So since it's a new day.....

I exhaled

Me: You think it's a perfect time to fight me

I sarcastically said that

Elijah: I don't wanna fight you mom. I just wanna

understand something

Me: Okay. What is it?

Elijah: Why did you help S'culukujeje get her job back?

Oh my God who told him that? I walked away fast

Elijah: mama!

I paused

Me: She told you?

Elijah: You know her. It made her feel so good to tell me.

Me: Well i am not a bad person like her. I was just trying to show her that

Elijah: Mom what does she have on you?

Me: Nothing!

Elijah: Mom!

I looked at him. I have to lie and i am happy this lie will be so believable.

Me: Fine! She told me what April said to Millicent.

She said if i don't help her get her job back she will tell everyone in the village about what April did. I didn't want us to look bad so i did what i had to do to protect my family. Think about it son. She is better here than snooping around and always looking at my house

Elijah: I don't think it was the best idea but it was to protect April so i get that but Her being here after what she did to Lee-Ann, i don't think having that woman here is a good idea. I mean did you think about what this might do to the woman whose ring was stolen?

Me: I feel bad for her but at the same time? I thought about my family and i did what is best for my family

Elijah: It's good to have Friends in high places

I swallowed hard. I smiled at him.

Me: Mama is powerful hihahi

I giggled. I won't lie and say his statement didn't make me feel guilty. It's like he knows i am having an affair. He smiled then walked away.

Elijah: I will go to the bathroom first

Me: Okay son.

I walked in then saw Lee-Ann. Great! i will give her the list of my groceries.

Me: Lee-Ann have you seen her today? We had to come now because the doctor wanted to see her in the morning

Lee-Ann: Yeah. We had a pretentious conversation in the morning before i went to Mthatha

Me: You come from Mthatha so early ?

She smiled.

Lee-Ann: Yes mama

Me: What were you doing there? did you see my son?

Lee-Ann: No, remember what i said?

Me: Oh yeah

Lee-Ann: I went shopping

Me: Speaking of shopping!

I said taking out the list.

Me: Here is the list

She took it then looked at it and chuckled.

Me: What?

She squashed the paper and threw it in the dustbin

Me: What the hell was that!?

She looked at me

Lee-Ann: When you decided not to pay for something you suggested, i decided to call the person who does the cooking and took the list from her. I bought everything that is needed

Dammit! Demazana should've told me!

Lee-Ann: As for that list i just threw there.....?

I looked at her fuming with anger

Lee-Ann: It looks like someone don't wanna use her own money to buy groceries for her house. I don't live there anymore mama. Take care of your family

She catwalked away

Me: Bi...

She paused then turned around

Lee-Ann: Oh don't worry about the things in my car i will drive to your house right now

She smiled then continued with her journey

Me: She is a little B*tch isn't she!?

" Mom " I turned around and looked at April

Me: Here you are!

I said smiling at her and my son.

April: Let's go home and....

Me: Yes baby?

April: When are you sending people fo Mfanelo's family for damages?

I swallowed hard. I looked at Elijah. He looks as shocked as well

Me: Honey you should speak to your ex first. We don't know where his home is....

April crossed her arms.

April: I wonder how will i do that when he blocked

me?

Me: I am so sorry

April: But he didn't block your numbers so you guys better call him

Elijah: I know you're in a fighting mode sis but you have to be showing first for us to do that

April walked away fuming with anger. I looked at Elijah

Me: I am glad you said that.....

Elijah: Yeah. It looks like my sister is doing everything she can to see this man. She knows when we go there The guy has to be there too

Me: Yeah.....

Elijah: Mom i didn't know we introduce pregnancies in our family since we Christians ?

I looked at him.

Me: Son The reason we don't is because we are saved and Someone who is not married don't have sex but you kids don't wanna be saved and that is

why you believe in these things and that is why your sister is pregant before marriage

Elijah: Well let's find her before she runs to S'culukujeje's

Me: She is at work

Elijah: She doesn't want her, she wants her niece mom!

Me: A niece who spent a night with her boyfriend in East London.

Elijah let out a sigh of relief

Elijah: Thank God

I brushed his shoulder then walked away

Me: Let's go home!

We walked to the parking lot.

.

.

#Millicent

Last night i had a safe journey to East London and my man made sure i forgot all my troubles. I am glad i left that place even though it's for a short while. I just hope when i get back April will be back to her senses and leave me alone. That girl has her money. I don't know what else she would want from me. The incident that happened was self defense. That girl was gonna murder me if i didn't come back from my aunt room with that money. I don't know where my aunt put money and i was not about to watch her bury a knife in my stomach again like when she literally did when i was looking the other way. I am not talking about the betrayal she and her mom did to me. I am talking about the cut on my lower back. That girl is crazy and needs to be stopped. I can get a job anywhere and i hope Phozisa knows that and she is doing something to make sure things don't get to That, when i say that i mean me looking for a new job. I think right now it would be a good thing to look for a job. She better be careful because at the moment i am very fragile. I will leave even when she is done the little thing. I am insecure. I have never had such open heart to

heart relationship with Mfanelo until now and now that i do, it's easy for me to make a decision just to be close to him. This man works here in East London and the crazy girl he impregnated is studying just out of his door. All i am trying to say is, Phoz is a better handle me with care because there are many excuses i can use to resign from her high school. I love her High school and i am already connecting with her learners it would be sad to drop them like a hot potatoe.

Anyway i just took a shower. I feel like my man and i have a lot to discuss. I didn't wanna discuss anything last night because i missed him. I just wanted to focus on us. Today i feel like it is time i ask the tough questions. I know it will be hard to get rid of April and i know Mfanelo is a good man who will not turn his back on his child. I know he will wanna be part of April's baby and that worries me. I just wanna know if this won't cause a problem in our relationship. I hope it won't because i love him and i want to spend the rest of my life with him. It pains me to know how much he cares. This man

when he found out i was pregnant he stopped everything and he didn't even wanna see April. I am afraid that child might make him think twice. I am afraid to lose him..

Anyway i walked out of the bedroom. I saw him shining his shoes

Mfanelo: There you are

Me: i didn't think you were gonna go to work

Mfanelo: I know i am late but i was going in at 9:30 anyway

I kissed him

Me: Can we talk before you go?.

He exhaled

Mfanelo: i knew that was coming fine let's talk

He sat down. I did too

Me: April.....

He smiled

Me: You confidently confirmed that you're the father

when i called asking and i admire that about you.
Many men first deny but you, i can see you want to
be a father and you don't want to abondan your
children which makes me wonder.....

Mfanelo: Yes?

Me: Should i be worried?

Mfanelo smiled

Mfanelo: About what?

Me: i don't want.....

I breathe in and out

Me: I love you. I want a future with you and i want
you to be part of all your children's lives but one
thing i don't wanna be part of is a love triangle

Mfanelo: I don't wanna be in that either. I know i put
you through a lot in the past and i am trying very
hard to focus on us and i want you to trust me. I
know you have every reason not to but i want you to
try

I smiled

Mfanelo: I would be crazy to wanna be with a woman who asked you to kill my child, when you couldn't she stabbed you. I don't trust April. I don't love her anymore and i don't wanna have a romantic relationship with her but as for my child.....

He sighed.

Mfanelo: i just hope i won't have to fight her to be part of my child's life

Me: Me too

I went and sat next to him. I kissed him

Me: Thank you for being amazing

Mfanelo: i am sorry for my crazy ex

Me: I kind of brought that crazy to myself.

I stood up.

Me: if i was never involved with her brother she wouldn't have known me that well for her to think i owe her something for fighting for you

Mfanelo: This is not your fault babe. I didn't know you were friends and she didn't know you were my

ex

Me: Yeah you're right. I just hope she doesn't give us a hard time.....

My phone rang. I looked at it then exhaled. I looked at Mfanelo

Me: it's her mother

Mfanelo: Put her on speaker

I answered then put her on speaker.

Me: hello Principal

Phozisa: Hello Millicent how are you feeling? i didn't get to apologise to you

I looked at my man. He looked surprised

Me: I am okay. The wound was not deep so i am hanging in there

Phozisa: i am so sorry for what my daughter did and i am glad you decided to leave for the weekend just to make her cool off

Me: What if she doesn't cool off?

Phozisa: That is what i wanted to talk to you about. I want to assure you. April won't be a problem to you. We threatened to take her to a mental Institution and have her committed if she came after you again. She got scared. I doubt she will look at your direction again.

Me: Good. I am glad to hear that

Phozisa: another thing

I rolled my eyes

Me: Yes Principal ?

Phozisa: I take it you told your boyfriend about her pregnancy?

I looked at Mfanelo. He nodded his head yes.

Me: I don't hide anything from my man

Mfanelo smiled at me

Phozisa: Well tell your man in few months when April is showing we will go to his home for damages. He must let his family know

My eyes widened. He hasn't told them about me. I

am panicking now. This can't be about this girl.
This has to be about me and our baby

Me: I will make sure he gets the message

Phozisa: See you monday in class

Me: bye

I hung up then started panicking

Me: Baby my pregnancy is older than hers! I have to
be the first your family knows about! You refused to
introduce me so many times. You wanted to
introduce her when....!

I broke down. He took my hands

Mfanelo: breathe

I took a deep breath

Mfanelo: I think After work we have to drive to
KuQoboqobo it's time my family knows about us

I hugged him

Me: Thank you!

He kissed my cheek

Him: You're welcome baby.

He broke the hug then kissed me

Mfanelo: i have to go babe

Me: Okay have a great day!

Mfanelo: You too

He perked my lips then took his bag and left. I smiled watching him leave. Finally his family will know about me. I am so happy. This is what i always wanted.

Me: April you're paying for making me a pawn in your little plan with your mother!

.

.

#Elijah

I am glad we had a talk with April. If she knows what is good for her she will stop causing trouble. I am glad mom suggested sedating her. She knows she can't refuse to go to a mental place because we

won't ask her but we will force her. I know my sister is not stupid. She won't let this get to that.

Anyway earlier i took them to the parking lot. They went home. I stayed behind because i want to speak to my boyfriend. I didn't see him this morning. I miss him but first i need to speak to Lee-Ann. Well she is the one who wanna speak to me. I don't know what this is about but i can see it's serious.

Me: Hey

Lee-Ann: Hey i wanna talk to you

Me: Okay?

Lee-Ann: There is something i didn't tell you the day we were at the mental institution. I bumped into a woman when Ntoyonke said goodbye to you and asked me to stay behind

Me: What woman?

Lee-Ann: That woman claimed to know who killed my husband

Me: I thought S'culukujeje did?

Lee-Ann: Well that was before i figured it myself.

Anyway i brushed the woman off but she said the reason Ntoy়onke is into me is because.....

She sat down

Me: Is because of what?

She looked at me.

Lee-Ann: Ntoy়onke leaving Hannah was a plan that was created by the witch. So the woman said that woman can make Ntoy়onke lose the feelings he has for me and go back to loving Hannah

Me: Oh my God

Lee-Ann: Yeah that was shocking to hear. Anyway i didn't have anything to say but the woman gave me her card. She said she could make the woman forget to remove whatever spell she cast on Ntoy়onke. That was hard to handle. I had to sleep on it for two nights. So what i did was wake up this morning and asked the woman to meet me at the mental Institution. I didn't wanna make that commitment to decide Ntoy়onke's future. I told him everything and asked him to make his decision to allow the witch to backslide or decide if he wanna

move forward not backwards

Me: What was his decision?

Lee-Ann: He said he doesn't wanna backslide. He wanna have a life with me

Me: Wow that's great so what if the witch decide to take things back to normal?

Lee-Ann: The witch said she was gonna block that out of the witch's head

Me: To the important question. Did he confirm the witch?

Lee-Ann Chuckled

Lee-Ann: She said i was rude to the witch yesterday so you decide

Me: Oh My God when she asked for recipe

Lee-Ann: Yes that b*tch is a witch who killed my husband now my husband is haunting her

Me: My brother must be livid. I am sure he wanna leave mental Ins titution

Lee-Ann: Well.....

Me: Well?

Lee-Ann: He asked who is the witch The woman said it's someone i was rude to, Ntøyonke asked me. I told him i know who it is and i am not going to tell him

I started pacing up and down. i can't lie and say it's not a relief

Me: We can't make him do anything stupid

Lee-Ann: That is why i didn't tell him. I want him to focus on his recovery.

Me: I wonder why that evil woman killed my brother

Lee-Ann: I asked

I turned around fast

Me: And?

Lee-Ann walked passed me..

Me: What is it? You're scaring me

Lee-Ann: That was one question i wish i never asked because it made me nervous

She turned and looked at me. She is making me nervous

Lee-Ann: She said it's deep

Me: Deep how?

Lee-Ann: She didn't tell us

Me: This is why i hate traditional healers and their riddles

Lee-Ann: She said we are going to find out very soon, Way sooner than we think

I walked away thinking. What is going on here? why do i feel like the storm is coming? I turned around and looked at Lee-Ann

Me: Do you think this could come out at dinner tomorrow?

Lee-Ann looked at me. Her eyes widened

Lee-Ann: Oh my God and her finding out about the dinner prayer was not a co incident.

I pulled a chair and sat down looking into space

Me: S'culukujeje is gonna gatecrash the dinner.....

Lee-Ann: Oh My God

Me: Yeah.... it looks like i won't get my spotlight after all.

Lee-Ann: The good part though.....

I looked at her

Me: We will find out why she killed my brother

Lee-Ann: She better have a good reason

Me: What if one of us is the reason for that?

A tear escaped Lee-Ann's eye

Lee-Ann: I don't know how any of us can forgive that....

I felt a tear too. I don't think i can forgive that person. It better not be because of what one of us did.

.

.

#Narrated

Still at the hospital. In front of Sonelise's cottage.

We see Elijah knocking at his door. He was knocking and knocking but no one answered. He texted him then kept knocking. Behind him we see Doctor Ms omi walking to Elijah.

Ms omi: That person didn't sleep here

Elijah turned around and looked at Doctor Ms omi. The doctor smiled at Elijah then offered him a handshake.

Ms omi: Doctor Ms omi

Elijah: Elijah

Ms omi: Well the nurse who lives here was supposed to give me a tour. When i came to find him he was already gone

Elijah: Gone? that doesn't make any sense....

Elijah said thinking about the weekend plans and how Sonelise promised to be there for him when he comes out to his family.

Ms omi: I am sorry Nurse Phono told me he was carrying his bag going to his car at Parking lot saying he was leaving and that was yesterday

before 4PM

Elijah looked at the parking lot. Indeed his spot has no car.

Elijah: i can't believe he did this!

Ms omi: Well since we both missed him how about we have few drinks in my room? I kind of bought a lot of alcohol yesterday. Don't judge i am taking advantage, we've been Sober for months

Elijah smiled faintly

Ms omi: i promise i am not boring it's gonna be fun come on

Elijah: Okay i will follow you. I need to make a phone call

Ms omi: Don't take long

Doctor Ms omi winked at Elijah then walked away. Elijah didn't seem like someone who was in the mood and he didn't seem to like the wink like he did when he winked at him the first time. We see him making a phone call. Sonelise's phone took him straight to voicemail. He left a voicemail

Elijah: What the f**ck man? did you have to lie to me! I needed you for this tomorrow but clearly you have more important things than us!....

Elijah started breathing heavily

Elijah: You know what? f**ck you! It's over between us and for you!

He put his phone in his pocket then looked at the doctor's room. He walked to his room looking furious.

.

In Johannesburg. We see Someone laying in bed "Alone" His phone beeped. He sat up straight. Oh it's Sonelise. He took his phone then listened to the voice mail. He listened to the voice mail when he was done he threw his phone across the room then growled in anger. The door opened

Girl: Brother what is going on?

Sonelise: Nothing i am tired i need to go back to sleep

His sister smiled

Sister: You drove all night. Eastern Cape is far. You need to rest i am surprised you still have time for your phone

She said picking it up and throwing it on her brother's bed. Sonelise Exhaled then covered his face with sheets. His sister shook her head then closed the door behind her.

.

In East London. We see a beautiful building with a "DR. A. Peters surgery" big name written outside. Inside we see a receptionist standing up welcoming a woman.

Receptionist: Good morning Mrs Dee

Dorothy: Good morning dear. Is Dr Peters alone in her office?

Receptionist: She is waiting for you Mrs Dee but i have to take you

Dorothy smiled.

Dorothy: Thank you dear

They walked to the office. The girl walked in first

Receptionist: Doctor Peters Mrs Dee is here

Abigail: Send her in

Dorothy walked in

Dorothy: Good morning Doc

Abigail stood up. They hugged and kissed each other's cheeks

Abigail: It's been a couple of months

Dorothy: it's been a while i know

Abigail: Please take a sit

Dorothy sat down. She took out her phone and checked the time.

Dorothy: I have a meeting in an hour with some girl. I hope we will be done by then

Abigail: Just a two injections then we are done.

Dorothy: You helped me with my lips. I can't wait for you to fix my under eyes. I hate how i look. It's like i

am an alcoholic

Abigail: Don't worry I never fail you. Look at you. You're so beautiful I see the progress with a few injections I gave you before

Dorothy: I wish my husband could see the effort I am making to make him notice me!

Abigail: Wait he doesn't?

Dorothy looked upset.

Dorothy: That son of a B*tch has been having an affair for twenty five years !!!

Abigail put her hand on her chest

Abigail: Girl so long? You have money why are you still stuck with that?

Dorothy: You think I knew all these years!?

Abigail's eyes widened.

Dorothy: I didn't know until recently! I found an email to his lawyer talking about rewriting his will and involving his child outside his marriage

Abigail: I am so sorry Dorothy

Dorothy started getting emotional

Dorothy: it pains me to know that another woman gave this man a child and i can't!

Abigail looked at her feeling sorry for the woman. She took a tissue and gave her. Dorothy stood up taking the tissue.

Dorothy: Thank you

She looked away

Abigail: You always speak about your son. I didn't know....

Dorothy: I adopted him thirty years ago when he was four then sixteen years ago i fostered a girl.

Abigail: i am so sorry

Dorothy's phone rang.

Dorothy: Excuse me

Abigail: okay

Dorothy answered the phone

Dorothy: Hannah i am in town. I will see you in an

hour

Abigail's eyes widened. Dorothy hung up then looked at Abigail

Dorothy: This is my step son's ex girlfriend! i have worked so hard to make this marriage work. I supported this man. What does he do?

Abigail was just looking at her.

Dorothy: He found work in the South side of the country. He cheats on me with some high school principal

Abigail's eyes widened. Her mind started racing trying to put the puzzle together.

Abigail: A principal? where? who is this principal?

Dorothy: Some Phozisa woman! My husband works at Zithulele Hospital.....!

Abigail's jaw dropped on the floor!

Dorothy: Doctor Peters i will never let that Ntotonke boy inherit my money! I am going to kill that son of a B*tch!!! and this girl who just called has been helping me for four years. I asked that girl to get

him hooked on drugs in hopes that they kill him! that girl fell for him and gave him alcohol instead of something that will kill him but now that they are no longer together she is willing to kill him!

Abigail walked away flipping her hair. She was getting nervous and overwhelmed by all this.

Abigail turned around

Abigail: Dorothy when did your husband start working at Zithulele Hospital?

Dorothy turned and looked at Abigail

Dorothy: Twenty five years ago! I just told you that's when the affair started!

Abigail: Did your husband say what gender is the child in the email?

Dorothy: No! He just said a child

Abigail chuckled then looked down shaking her head in disbelief

Dorothy: What? you think i am crazy right? doctor i am venting to you because you told me you also did psychology. I hope this doesn't leave this office!

Abigail smiled then walked to Dorothy. She put her hand on her shoulder

Abigail: You almost murdered an innocent boy!

Dorothy's eyes popped out

Dorothy: You're judging me now!!?

Abigail: Dorothy Ntuyonke will be turning 29 years old this year

Dorothy's eyes widened

Dorothy: You know him?

Abigail: Yes! he is my daughter's fiancé and they are getting married as soon as he comes out of rehab anyway how did you figure out he could be the one who is your husband's child because that woman has, had four kids

Dorothy: Oh My God

She looked away shocked

Dorothy: Because when my investigator gathered some photos. He was the only one who didn't look like others so i just assumed that he is the one who

is my husband's child. I wonder why i never thought of age.....

Dorothy started pacing up and down thinking

Dorothy: Now that leaves me with two children.....

She turned and looked at Abigail

Dorothy: The girl and the boy!

Abigail swallowed hard for a few seconds then snapped out of it then snapped.

Abigail: This is ridiculous !!! You almost killed an innocent man! Now you're going to kill those poor kids?

Dorothy: You didn't hear a word i said! my husband thinks i am this heartless bitch! do you think he will leave me anything? Do you think he would leave his inheritance to an adopted son? Honey we are black people! Maybe whites do treat their kids equally with adopted ones but us dark people? I don't think so! I am not gonna let that man leave my family fortune to a bastard child!

Abigail put both her hands on Dorothy's shoulders

Abigail: April and Elijah are two sweet innocent kids who have no idea that they might not be Phozisa's husband's children.....

Dorothy removed Abigail's hands. She looked away. Abigail smiled then approached her from behind

Abigail: Why don't you.....

Abigail paused before finishing her sentence. Dorothy turned around. She is in tears. She looks angry and she doesn't look like a woman who is easily convinced. Abigail smiled

Abigail:.... Kill the homewrecker and leave the children out of it?

Dorothy looked at Abigail with her eyes wide open. Abigail lost her smile.

Abigail: Kill Phozisa!

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:51] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

#49

.

.

#Abigail

I hate April with passion but i am not letting this angry woman kill innocent children. Between Elijah and April i don't know which one of them is Mr Mvubu's child. It could be both of them or one of them. I am not about to let this woman do this. Even if Elijah was not in the crossfire i would still say she can't kill April. I don't know what April has been through, I mean being raised by Phozisa is bad enough. I wouldn't punish the poor girl for her behavior because i know her mother is a nightmare. Maybe April is going through something. I cannot let children pay for Phozisa's wh**ring ways. I am not going to allow it! This woman is looking at me.

She hasn't given me an answer yet. I don't know what she is thinking and i don't know what i will do if the answer she is giving me is not what i want to hear. This woman is furious and she is gunning for blood but she is angry at the wrong person. If she is so angry and her anger wants her to kill someone then she must kill her wh**ring husband or the b*tch who is my daughter's mother in law. This is hectic. I heard so many things in period of ten minutes. I know Hannah was with Ntoyonke not because of love but because she wanted to kill him. I also found out she is about to kill Ntoyonke. And i am glad he is not in the equation anymore. Do you see what Phozisa's wh**ring ways almost did, she almost lost another son. And this time she was gonna lose him because of her sl***ty ways! How can she sleep at night when she has been doing this for so long? I have never seen an affair that lasted for so long. Phozisa is indeed a b*tch and i cannot wait to step in my car, Drive to Mqanduli just to tell her that.

Anyway i just asked Dorothy to kill Phozisa. Trust

me i don't want this woman to kill anyone but if she is so eager to kill she must kill the wh**re not innocent children

Me: Kill Phozisa !

Dorothy: No!

She walked away. She didn't just say no did She? I ran after her. Good thing my office is huge

Me: Why not!?

She turned around. Tears were running down her cheeks. Anger written all over her eyes

Dorothy: Phozisa is not in my husband's will.....!

I swallowed hard

Dorothy: One of her children is! And i am going to make sure whoever it is disappear!

She started breathing heavily

Me: Dee!

Dorothy: No Abigail! you don't understand my pain!
You never will !

Me: Ain't you afraid you're going to kill the wrong child! Look at what you did trying to make Ntoyonke a junky!

She looked away

Dorothy: it's not my fault!

Me: To me it looks like it is your fault

She turned around

Dorothy: Every action has a consequence and one of that b*tch children is going to pay for their mama's sins !!!

My eyes widened.

Me: Dee

She took her handbag

Dorothy: I don't trust you anymore. I would be a fool to let you inject so close to my eyes!

Me: You're being crazy right now! I am a professional! Do you think i would burst your eyeballs?

Dorothyv Abigail you're no longer my Doctor!

She opened the door then walked out and slammed it behind her. I kicked the table! What a stupid idiot! This fool said she recently found out about the affair. Is Four years a recent thing maybe it is compared to 21 years? I can't believe i lost such an important business because of a woman i hate. Phozisa is gonna be dealt with. I can't suffer because of her!

Me: Damn you Phozisa! I just lost thousands of rands!!!!

I put my hand on the table breathing heavily. My receptionist barged in

Petty: Doctor Mrs Dee didn't pay she just....

Me: i didn't do it!

Petty: Why? what is going on Doctor Peters? are you Okay?

I didn't turn

Me: Please leave me

Her: Okay

She closed the door. I took my phone and dialled

my daughter's number

Lee-Ann: Hello Abby

Me: You said there is my son in law's prayer tomorrow right?

Lee-Ann: Oh yes mom

Me: Well my girl pack your bags and go back to Phozisa's house. I think you should sleep there and don't worry.....

I started breathing heavily fuming with anger

Me: This afternoon i am driving there too

Lee-Ann: That is great mom! I can't wait to see you

I hung up the phone. What Dorothy just did was a declaration of war. She showed me she is no longer my client nor my friend. I don't have to protect her. If i protect her one of Phozisa's children will die. I can't let an innocent child die because of their parents mistakes. Is it a mistake though? you can't sleep with someone for 25 years and still call it a mistake. A mistake is something that can never be repeated.

.

.

#Hannah

I am so excited to go get this over and done with. I am tired of this woman holding this over my head. Mrs Dorothy has to get what she wants and i have nothing to lose right now. I don't have the man. He chose someone else over me. I don't care what happens to him anymore. I want to hear Mrs Dorothy's plan before i give her mine. I heard of something that i can give Ntoyonke that could kill him fast. All i want is money from Mrs Dorothy. She must give me money to buy this from black market. After that i will go back to Zixholosini village and stay at that Lodge. Invite Ntoyonke over for drinks . I am so happy alcohol is open now. Our last dinner was a disaster. I served him orange juice. Wait.... did we even sit and dine with him? No we didn't. We jumped to goodbye sex. A sex i thought was our beginning. Only to find out later that it was goodbye

sex. That part makes me angry i am not going to lie. This is one of the reason i wanna get rid of this man. He must die. Maybe when he is gone i will be able to move on and find a man who truly loves and deserve me.

Anyway as you all know it's friday and the day i am meeting this woman. I am sitting at a restaurant waiting for her. I received a message. She is asking me to come to her car. I wonder why she changed her mind now. I walked out and headed to her car. I saw her in the car. I knocked. She unlocked the door. I got in.

Me: Hello Mrs Dorothy Why did you change your mind about meeting at the restaurant ?

She was looking out the window. She looks upset. She didn't even once look at me. What is going on.

Me: Okay i have a pla.....

Dorothy: You never asked me why i wanted Ntoyonke dead

My eyes widened. I swallowed hard. Good she

mentioned that. She might not know why but i do. I was scared of her saying i am asking a lot of questions.

Me: I didn't think i should ask questions.....

I saw her wipe a tear

Me: Are you okay Ma'am

Dorothy: My husband is having an affair with his mother and i thought he was my step son

Wait a second.... Don't tell me this woman is married to Mr Mvubu

Me: Wait Mrs Dorothy what is your surname?

She looked at me.

Dorothy: Why do you ask?

Me: Because i know the man Phozisa is having an affair with

Her face only turned when she asked but when i said this her entire body turned. She looked at me.

Dorothy: Who?

Me: His Name is Mr Mvubu and he is a.....

Dorothy: CEO at that hospital yes that is my husband. He is having an affair with that woman i am not sure if they are still together

Me: Well ma'am....

She looked at me

Dorothy: Well what?

Me: i recently saw them at some Motel there kinda cozy

She started breathing heavily

Dorothy: That woman is still screwing my husband!

Me: Wait ma'am i don't understand.... So Ntoyone is his son?

She shook her head no

Dorothy: No, he is not! I just found out from my doctor Abigail that Ntoyone is not twenty five or younger. He is almost twenty nine

Me: Oh My God so i have.....

Dorothy: We have been ruining a life of a boy who was not even my son's child

Me: Oh my God

Dorothy: I know. I feel bad too! but i have another plan

Me: Another plan?

She looked at me.

Dorothy: You're still a friend of that family! I don't want to make the same mistake again.... Oh wait... I have the access to the medical reports of that hospital. I am going to do this one myself

I let out a sigh of relief

Dorothy: i will find out which one is my husband's child between the girl and the boy

Me: Elijah and April?

Dorothy: When i find out who it is, the plan you were gonna use to kill Ntotonke you will use to kill the child and if it's the two of them you kill them both!

Oh My God! Wait this is risky. I heard her talk about

a doctor. Lee-Ann's mother is a doctor. This can't be Abigail Peters because if it is oh help me God

Me: Wait ma'am, Abigail as in Abigail Peters?
Please tell me you didn't tell her i was the one who
was helping you

Dorothy: I am afraid i let it slip

Me: Oh My God!

Her: That was before i found out she knew the
people I was talking about

Me: Oh My God! Mrs Dorothy i can't go there! my life
is in danger. Abigail is gonna tell them!

Her eyes widened.

Dorothy: Dammit! and i left things on bad terms she
must be bitter! i have to go back and make things
right so that i can shut her up

Me: I don't think Abigail would let you do this! she
won't even listen to you when you say she can't say
anything! She loves Elijah!

Dorothy started the engine. She unzipped her
handbag then looked at me. I looked at her handbag.

My eyes widened when i saw the gun.

Dorothy: Don't worry. I will silence that b*tch myself!

Oh My God! She said that then drove out like a crazy woman. I am so scared. This is a dangerous game i don't wanna be caught in the middle of. How did i get into this mess! i am thinking about my former colleagues at the grocery store right now. If they knew the trouble i am in, they would be telling me i told you so.

.

.

#Narrated

It is still friday. At Ngobozzi house, We see Phozisa looking around her house. She walked to the living room and found April sitting there. She smiled when she saw her. It looks like she was looking for her

Phozisa: There you are! I was looking for you

April stood up

April: I am here

Phozisa: i just called Millicent

April: You did? I thought you'd do it while with me in the room

Phozisa: You're still upset. I don't want you shouting at each other on the phone. I wanted to have a civil conversation with her. Remember she is still working for my school. I have to take good care of that relationship baby

April rolled her eyes then sat down. Phozisa sat next to her.

Phozisa: I apologised for everything that happened and i also asked her if she told Mfanelo about your pregnancy

April: How can she forget that of course she did because she was scared if i do it before her and tell him she knew Mfanelo was gonna be upset

Phozisa: Well she told him. I asked her to tell him to expect our family in few months

April turned and looked at her mom

April: Wow so you didn't listen to Elijah. We are going?

Phozisa: Honey i am the only person saved in this family. I will ask one or two of family members to accompany you in few months

April hugged her mother

April: Thank you mom

Phozisa broke the hug

Phozisa: You're welcome

April: But how sure are you she is gonna tell him that part?

Phozisa: like you said she is not that stupid to betray him. If we tell him we told her and him finding out she didn't tell him he would be upset

April: I still don't trust her

Phozisa: Well maybe i should call this young man myself

April: Call him now mom

April said excited taking her mother's phone and

dialling his number. The phone rang. She put him on speaker.

Mfanelo: Hello?

April looked at her mom.

Phozisa: Hi this is April's mom

April smiled

Mfanelo: Hello ma'am

Phozisa: I am sure you know about my daughter

Mfanelo: Millicent told me

Me: She also told you About my family wanting to meet yours?

Mfanelo: She told me everything you said mom.

Just call me when you wanna come

April lost her smile when he said she told him everything. Maybe she was hoping for the worst so she can take Advantage of the situation

Phozisa: Son i am sorry about what happened between you and my daughter

April's eyes popped out. She was curious to hear the response.

Mfanelo: I hear you but I don't think she is, if she was she wouldn't have tried it again with a knife

Phozisa swallowed hard. April stood up and walked away

Mfanelo: Bye ma'am.....(Tu tu tu tu tu tu tu tu)

Phozisa stood up and ran after April.

Phozisa: Baby!

April: Mom he hates me! She poisoned him against me.

Phozisa: Baby i am on your side but the things you did would scare any man away

April: Wow

She attempted to walk away

Phozisa: i am being honest with you!!!

April: Thank you mom for telling me something i already know

Phozisa: i don't think you know. I am still worried about what you said when you said it's not over! That doesn't sound like a remorseful person

She looked at her mom with tears in her eyes

April: Okay.

Phozisa: Anyway how did you get pregnant when you promised me you used protection?

April: You asked if i used it at Butterworth i said yes.
That was not a lie

Me: So you didn't use it previous times?

April: duh! i am pregnant. Isn't that obvious?

Phozisa: Okay

April's phone rang

April: Excuse me

She opened her room door. She walked in and closed the door then answered

April: Hey Ngeji

Ngejiwe: My boss is going to a funeral in Kokstad

so you should come here in the morning tomorrow

April: Thank you so much

Ngejiwe: You're welcome. Anyway some people keep their will in their houses. Why hers is in my boss office?

April: Well maybe it's what people do in this family. My brother's will was with his lawyer too. They don't think it's safe to keep it at home. They make sure no one lays their hands on it so that they don't get caught when they betray us

Ngejiwe: I get it

April: Yeah

Ngejiwe: Bye for now

April: Bye

She hung up then smiled looking at the door. You could tell all she was thinking about how she is being a step ahead of her mother. Let's hope she doesn't find anything she doesn't like in the will and as for Phozisa, she better be telling the truth when she says all her kids are inheriting equally. April is

onto her and pretty soon she is gonna unmask her if she finds something she doesn't like.

.

Meanwhile at the hospital. The last time we checked Elijah just dumped his boyfriend and he was upset that he promised to be there for him and decided to leave without telling him. What made him more angry was finding out he decided to leave without saying goodbye. In Elijah's mind he feels like Sonelise don't see a future with him so therefore he was not comfortable to let Elijah come out at his expense. He is somehow blaming himself. He thinks maybe sonelise doesn't wanna be introduced to his family. It looks like Sonelise is the only person who can give a correct reason for leaving. Elijah is thinking a whole lot of things. His mind is running wild and what Sonelise did made him do something he never thought he would do but in his defense, He didn't cheat at all. He slept with another man after dumping the other. I said slept because in Doctor Msomi's bedroom we see both of

them in bed naked and sleeping. People can do that in the afternoon only if they slept together. Anyway we see Doctor Ms omi slowly reaching for his phone. He was looking at Elijah. You could tell what he is about to do he doesn't want Elijah to see it. He started taking selfies of the two of them in bed. Elijah moved. Doctor Ms omi quickly put his phone away and smiled. Elijah opened his eyes

Elijah: Oh shit!

He jumped out of bed and started dressing up

Ms omi took a towel and stood up wrapping it around his waist

Ms omi: Is there a problem?

Elijah: I think i made a mistake. I had a lot to drink

Ms omi went to Elijah. He hugged him from behind and kissed his neck. He whispered in Elijah's ear

Ms omi: I think we made a mistake too but it was a beautiful mistake wouldn't you agree?

Elijah gently pushed him away. He took his t. shirt and wore it. He grabbed his pants and jumped in on

them

Elijah: I am sorry i have to go

Ms omi: We should do this again

Elijah took his phone. He looked at Doctor Ms omi then walked out. Doctor Ms omi lost his smile once Elijah closed the door. He looked at the photos. He smiled again then chuckled.

.

In East London at Doctor Peters offices. We see Hannah and Dorothy arrive in a hurry. They speak to the receptionist.

Petty: Mrs Dee you're back? I am sorry we closed early

Dorothy: Why?

Petty: Doctor Peters is taking a trip to see her daughter

Hannah: Oh My God!

Dorothy: When did she leave?

Petty: I went to take her clothes at her house. I came here about half an hour ago. I think she left twenty minutes ago

Dorothy ran out followed by Hannah

Petty: You can leave a mes.....

They ran out like crazy women.

Receptionist: You can leave a message.....

Who is she talking to now? they are gone. At parking lot. We see Hannah and Dorothy get in the car.

Hannah: She is going to tell them!!!

Dorothy: I know that!

Dorothy snapped. Hannah kept quiet. Dorothy started the engine then dialled a number. The phone was connected to the car.

Abigail: Doctor Peters hello

Dorothy: Abigail where are you?

Abigail: You don't trust me. You said it earlier so why would i trust you with my where abouts?

Dorothy: Okay i am sorry. I might have overreacted. I didn't know you knew them. You're the only doctor who makes me look and feel good

Abigail: And i will not be the last..... (Tu tu tu tu tu tu)

Abigail hung up. Dorothy looked at Hannah

Dorothy: Did this woman just hung up on me!?

Hannah: Oh my God ! she is going there to tell them! Ntoyonke is gonna kill me!

Dorothy: That boy is in rehab

Hannah: Since when?

Dorothy: I don't know. Doctor Peters said when he comes out he and her daughter are getting married

Hannah: Oh i heard in the will of the late brother he said he must go to rehab first before getting the money

Dorothy made another phone call.

Abigail: I don't want to be your doctor anymore!

Dorothy: You dare tell that woman about this i

swear you don't wanna make an enemy of me!

Abigail: You also don't want me as your enemy you old little hag!

Dorothy: This is war! don't say i didn't warn you!

Abigail: Make it world war 2 b*tch! (Tu tu tu tu tu tu)

Abigail hung up again

Dorothy: Dammit!

Dorothy hit the steeringwheel hard. She dialled another number

Hannah: What are you gonna do?

Dorothy: i did a research. I had a gang on standby in case you mess up. I think i need that Gang to kill Abigail before she gets to Zithulele!

Hannah's eyes widened. The person Dorothy is calling answered

Voice: Mom?

Dorothy: Son tell me your helicopter is not busy!

Son: It is not why?

Dorothy: Call your Pilot! He has to take people somewhere!

Dorothy hung up then called someone else

Voice: ma'am

Dorothy: Change of plans. You're killing a woman!!!

Dorothy said breathing fire. Hannah looked terrified in the passenger seat.

Gang: Just send the address and picture ma'am it will be done!

Dorothy: My son's helicopter is at Cape Town Airport. I want you to follow a woman who left East London twenty minutes ago. She is heading to Mthatha... no to Mqanduli so what i want you to do is land at Mthatha airport. Take a car and drive to Mqanduli and wait for an SUV car with A Number plate by the name 35 DR Peters EC. I want you to shoot at that car and make sure you don't stop until you run out of.....

Gang: Is the woman happens to be Abigail Peters?

Hannah's jaw dropped. Dorothy's eyes popped out.

Dorothy: How do you know? you already tracked her number plate already?

Gang: You see ma'am, If you dare touch a single hair in my cousin sister's head you will have me to deal with and i will start by destroying your son's publication at GLOBE CITY!

Dorothy's phone fell. Tears streamed down her cheeks. Dorothy put her hands on her mouth

Hannah: Oh no!

Dorothy: Oh My God

.

#Phozisa

Tell me i am dreaming or maybe i am being tested. This woman left here after she was here for such a long time. Longer than her welcome now she is back again? and judging by her luggage she is here to stay at least a few days. What the hell is going on? Shouldn't she be staying at the hospital where her

daughter is staying? Speaking of her daughter. She has a little bag of herself. I must be tested for real. I was watching them through the window. They are not in yet. I cannot believe this. Lee-Ann should've told me about this in the morning.

Elijah: Mom what are looking at?

A knock came at the door..

Elijah: Isn't that Abby's car?

Me: Go open for her son. She is here with her daughter

Elijah went to the door.

April: She is here?

The door opened. Elijah greeted Abigail. I saw Demazana smiling coming to the living room.

Lee-Ann: Demazana please help Elijah with groceries. It's in the car

Demazana: Okay ma'am.

They walked out. Abigail looked at me.

Me: Abigail what are you doing here?

Abigail: You asked my daughter to buy groceries for the thing you decided to do yourself so i thought i should come

Me: But it's tomorrow and it was gonna be a small thing. Intimate. Just family

Abigail: Thank God i am not a crowd

Me: Abigail. You just don't get it do you?

Abigail: What are you talking about Phozisa?

I smiled

Me: Dear the reason it's no longer a church prayer is because of the pandemic, We decided it's dinner prayer just for family

Abigail: It's Nkosonke's dinner. He was my son in law and he will always be! and since when am i not family? Last time i checked your other son was also marrying my daughter! Whether you like it or not we are stuck together like glue

Me: I know but social distancing is very important right now dear

Abigail: Says a woman who is not practicing what

she preaches!

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

Abigail chuckled then looked at her daughter who looked as clueless as I am. She looked at me.

Abigail: Why don't you and I go speak in your home office?

Me: What is it this time ?

Abigail: Oh you wanna hear this !

She said leaving me walking to my study. I looked at her daughter

Me: What did you accuse me of this time!?

Lee-Ann chuckled

Lee-Ann: Trust me. Ever since I left I haven't said a word about you to my mother. The fact that she doesn't wanna talk in front of me don't say anything to you mother in law?

Okay maybe she doesn't know too. I walked to the study following this woman. I got in then closed the door. I turned

Me: So.....

Abigail: Who is Hannah!?

Okay i don't have time for drama or games. What is she talking about?

Me: Why are you asking a question you know the answer to?

Abigail: I am not playing with you Phozisa and you don't want to make me angry more than i am! I lost a lot of business because of your sl***ty ways !!!

How dare she insult me like that!? Maybe today we are going to give each other a physical fight! it's long overdue! I am sick and tired of this woman.

Me: I am warning you Abigail!

Abigail: And i am warning you Phozisa! if you don't answer my questions i will ask them in front of my daughter and you don't wanna upset her and make her go tell Ntoyonke what i know!!!

Oh my God what does this woman know? I felt tears threatening to come out. This is the worst person to know about this secret. I am screwed but wait....She

said i won't want her daughter to know which means she doesn't want the kids to know which is a good thing right?

Me: Okay. Hannah is a girl my son met in Cape town. She is his ex you know that!

Abigail: Yes you're right i know that but what i didn't know is.....

Oh My God what is it? She started breathing heavily

Abigail: What i didn't know.....

She started getting emotional. Oh my God what is going on? i have never seen Abigail emotional. This must be something big. She pulled a chair then sat down

Me: What is it?

She looked up at me. I was standing in front of her.

Abigail: She was hired to kill your son four years ago the year she started dating him!

Me: What!? she was hired to kill which son?

Abigail: Ntoyonke!!!!

Oh My God. I put both my hands on my mouth.

Me: Oh My God what?

Abigail: The woman who hired Hannah to target your son ordered her to get him hooked on drugs with hopes that the drugs kill him eventually

Tears ran out of my eyes uncontrollably

Me: Oh Jesus! What are you telling me?

Abigail: That two faced b*tch fell in love with Ntotonke. She decided to get him hooked on alcohol trying to save him from being killed by drugs

I walked to my chair fast. I sat down silently crying. Feeling like i am gonna have a panic attack. I finally caught my breath then looked at her

Abigail: Now that the relationship is over that girl wanna kill your son! Today they were talking about plans to find other ways to kill him

I stood up. She looked at me

Abigail: A quick way to die!

Me: Oh my God! We have to stop them!

Abigail: Oh don't worry, i wouldn't let my daughter's man die, not when i can stop it!

Me: What plan do you have to stop them

She chuckled

Abigail: You see Phozisa.....

She stood up

Abigail: You're asking the wrong question!

I looked at her. What is she talking about?

Me: I don't think i follow?

Abigail: The question is.....

She started breathing like an angry python ready to spit poison inside human body

Abigail: Who is trying to kill your son!? That's the question you should be asking!

She looked down. I went closer to her

Me: Yeah! Yes! who is it?

She slowly looked up giving me intimidating look

Abigail: Whose husband are you screwing!!?

Oh my God!!! i moved backwards with my hands on my chest. I tripped and fell on my back. I dragged my body to the wall then leaned on it while sitting down breathing really fast shocked and crying

Me: Oh My God

.

To be continued.....

[06/10, 21:52] Lynne: WHOSE FAULT WAS IT ?

.

FINALE

.

#50

.

.

#Abigail

I am so angry at this woman. I am so angry that she has been acting like a saint when all she was doing was screw married men! she is a disgrace. This woman made my daughter's life a living hell ever since she married her first born son. She kept saying my daughter was not good enough to be part of her family. What makes one good enough to be part of her family? She must be a sl**t like her!? Oh I love God! That is why i don't use that good man as a pawn in my disgraceful deeds ! He is in a quest to expose Phozisa. God is making sure everyone sees the hypocrite she is. That woman will never speak to me the way she used to! I can see how ashamed she is! i can see how scared she is right now! I am sure she is dying inside that i had to know all her dirty wh*ring ways. She has been acting perfect ever since i have known her.

Anyway when i asked whose husband she is screwing she looked shocked and i could see she didn't expect this question. I saw her look away balancing on her desk. I guess now she knows the woman who os after her.

Me: Phozisa who would wanna kill your son!? who is your lover!?

She turned and looked at me crying.

Me: Do you realise what you have done? what you put Ntoyonke through when he is not even Mvubu's son!?

She put both her hands on her head.

Phozisa: Oh My God!

Me: Ntoyonke never met Hannah by mistake. That girl was sent there by Dorothy!!!

She turned and looked at me.

Phozisa: i trusted Hannah. How could she do something like this to my family!?

Me: Phozisa everyone you ever trusted has betrayed you! Where is Millicent? your son's lover!

The one you supported in hurting my daughter!?

She pulled a chair then said down.

Phozisa: You're right

Me: Of course i am! You're not a good judge of character! You have been treating my daughter like your enemy siding with girls you don't even know their background!

Phozisa: I know and i am sorry

Me: After everything you've done to my daughter i should've went straight to Ntroyonke and told him he almost died because of you! And your wh*ring Phozisa!!!

Phozisa: i am sorry Abigail. I have been trying to look perfect now you know i am not perfect at all

Me: Phozisa Dorothy is dangerous!

Phozisa: i know

Me: Today she and Hannah were gonna discuss quickest ways to kill Ntroyonke

Phozisa jumped up

Phozisa: Oh My God! Lee-Ann must call the centre and make sure he is safe

Me: You haven't been listening to a word i said! i told that woman Ntøyonke is older than 25 years old! That didn't stop her but it made her determined to find out who is the child. She is coming for Elijah and April

Phozisa: Oh My God! How am i gonna protect my children

She looked at me.

Phozisa: What will i say to them when they want me to explain why they can't leave the house

Me: I don't think that is necessary

Phozisa: What?

Me: We don't have to tell them any thing. All we need to do is.....

My phone rang. It's my receptionist.

Me: Excuse me

I answered

Me: Hey Petty

Petty: Doctor Peters, Mrs Dee and some girl came back looking for you. They seemed desperate to see you. I have been trying to call you...

Me: You told them where i went?

Petty: Yes, they left running after i told them

Me: Okay

I hung up then looked at Phozisa

Me: Dorothy went to my surgery for health purposes. She was gonna give me thousands of rands. When she found out i knew you and i was defending your kids trying to stop her she got upset and left before i gave her injections. She will never bring me business again

Phozisa: I am so sorry Abigail

Me: Which one of your children is in her husband's will because she saw an email that was sent by her husband to a lawyer adding a child to his will. That was about four years ago. Which child is Mvubu's?

Phozisa looked away

Phozisa: I don't want to talk about it! I am sorry. I know you've done a lot. Sacrificed a lot for me but i am not ready to talk about it

She is still Phozisa! i thought this was gonna change her. I cannot believe this!

Me: Well as you can see nothing stays hidden forever! Pretty soon we will find out and the person you desperately don't want to find out will too and is in danger of being killed by that woman. We have to speak to Mvubu and ask him to stop his wife

Phozisa: He seems to be scared of his wife but i have to before anything happens to my....

Me: You mean we have to? I am not letting you do this alone! I want to see this man who cost me business!

Phozisa: I don't think....

Me: at this moment you don't have to think anything! You can't tell that man that Dorothy is planning this. We have to tell him after the prayer tomorrow. He is the one doing it right?

Phozisa: Yes but i can't protect a child who is gone when i have two alive and in danger. I want to tell....

Me: You are not telling that man! If you do i swear i am going to tell all your children!!!

She swallowed hard when i snapped

Me: Nkosonke is my son in law and i want his soul rested in peace! I caught them. I don't think Dorothy will make her move now! Trust me! We need to get through tomorrow first we don't want Mvubu to leave town before the prayer!

Phozisa: You're right....

She was pacing up and down.

Phozisa: Hannah doesn't know what trouble she put herself in. My son is gonna kill her

Me: So you want your son to know that his life is messed up because his mother is a loose woman!?

She looked down.

Phozisa: You don't understand. No one can understand why i did what i did

Me: Phozisa there is no justifying sleeping with a married man while you're married so save it!!

She looked down shamefully.

Me: You have to deal with Hannah yourself if you want revenge for her betrayal

She looked at me..

Phozisa: You're right. I have to act like i don't know anything and invite her here

I looked at her..

Me: What she did was despicable! That girl is a deceitful girl! She deserves to be punished! If she was a good person she should've told you everything when she started falling in love with Ntalonke but She didn't and that makes her a snitch who has been around here gathering information for that woman

Phozisa: And few days ago she caught me with Mr Mvubu at the Lodge. I am sure she told Dorothy. Oh My God! That b*tch acted like she wouldn't say anything. She knew she wouldn't say anything to

my family but she would say everything to her boss!

Me: She has to pay! And remember even though she is no longer after Ntoyonke she is still after him because she loves him. She could harm Ntoyonke or Lee-Ann. If she was hired as a hitwoman that makes her more dangerous. Phozisa fought very hard to save all your children even that brat of a daughter! I want you to do the same for my daughter!

Phozisa: Don't worry. I am going to deal with Hannah myself!

Me: Good!

My phone rang. I looked at it. It's my cousin brother.

Me: Oh this can't be good! I hope he is not arrested again!

Phozisa: WHO?

I ignored her then answered putting him speaker.

Me: Cuz

Warren: Cuz do you know Dorothy Mvubu? She is some big shot business woman

I looked at Phozisa. Her mouth was wide open.

Me: Yes! I know that b*tch and she is in a mission to destroy Lee-Ann's in laws

Warren: Well she just hired me and my gang to come to Eastern Cape to Murder you

Phozisa almost collapsed. She put both her hands on the table balancing and breathing heavily

Me: She wanna silence me

Warren: Don't you worry cuz, I told her to stay away from you

Me: Warren you're not the only Gang leader in South Africa. She is.....

Warren: She wouldn't dare. I told her if she hurts you and your family i am going to start with killing her son At Globe City then go kill everything Mvubu and i think she got the message

Me: Thank you cuz

Warren: Take care

Me: you know me

I hung up then looked at Phozisa

Phozisa: i am so sorry. What if she comes for my family. What kinda woman is this? a woman who Knows gangs?

Me: Phozisa the next time you decide to sleep with someone's husband do a background check on the wife!

She looked down. I walked to the door. I opened then walked out then turned and looked at her.

Me: You don't call that lover of yours, you do i swear i am going to make a phone call to Warren and make sure he kills you!

She was sobbing looking down

Phozisa: We will speak to him together

Me: Good!

I slammed the door then walked to the living room. This is what you get for ruining families. This woman has beautiful three children. A warm home that is God fearing. She has every reason and everything to be greaful for but no! She stepped out

of her marriage and ruined another woman's marriage. I feel bad for Dorothy i don't wanna lie. I feel her pain but she has no right to kill innocent people. The only person she should kill is her husband. She has no right to kill kids or Phozisa. The reason i said she should kill Phozisa was because i was upset at her and everything she put Ntoyonke through because of her affair and the fact that i don't like her for obvious reasons. She should be grateful that i didn't destroy her family when i had so many opportunities to. I am thinking of the kids. They don't deserve all this. They don't deserve a mother like her.

.

.

#Hannah

I have no words to explain what i just did and found out about this entire thing. I don't know what i would've done if i killed Ntoyonke then i found out he was not even her husband's child. I almost killed

an innocent man. I ruined a life of an innocent man. I might not have used drugs on him but i distracted him. I had him miss exams because i wanted Dorothy to see there was a progress in what i was doing to him. I ruined Ntoyonke's life. Maybe God is the reason he didn't choose me. Maybe God was trying to save him from me. He was trying to save him from me by making sure he stays away from me, I am a terrible person. God has been protecting him all this time. God knew when i left to make means to kill him, he was gonna take him to a safe place so that when i go back there i'd find him gone. I don't know why i forgot about rehab because i knew almost everything that was in that will. This whole thing makes sense now. All the hiccups and delays were for a reason. Dorothy should be grateful i fell in love with Ntoyonke because if i didn't. I would've done what she asked of me. Ntoyonke would've long gone now and for what? For nothing!! I am so angry for being so scared to ask her about the reason she wanted him dead. Maybe if i did this would've ended a long time ago or i would've killed someone else. I am scared i

don't want to lie. Whenever i think i am almost about to pay for my debt there is always a delay.

Anyway Dorothy and i went back to Cape Town. She said i should lie low a bit. I feel like we need another meeting. Abigail is going to tell that family. I know that woman and i know she must hate me because i was trying to fight for her daughter's man. A man i have been trying to kill for years. I am such a bad person. The plan yesterday was for me to go there. Get close to Elijah and April but she took load of work off me. She wanna know which one of them is the child or even if both of them are. When she finds out she is still gonna send me there. How am i going there when they obviously know what i did? I don't want to die. I know when Ntalonke comes out of Rehab he is gonna come for me. I want to leave Cape town. He knows my flat here. He is going to kill me. I need to look for jobs online and move to another city and maybe disappear and make sure even Dorothy can't find me. This is dangerous now. Even Gangsters are involved and threatening to kill Mrs Dorothy and she is still continuing with this

madness even after that. I don't think she learnt any lesson in this. I can't do this anymore.

Anyway i feel like i need to call Millicent and come clean to her. I trust her. I know she won't tell anyone and i am sure even if she tell them they will say they already know. I am screwed. I hate to bother Millicent because she has drama of her own.

Yesterday she called me telling me about how crazy April is and the pregnancy. She doesn't need my drama but i need to vent and she is the only friend i have and trust with this. Anyway i dialled her number. She answered in third ring

Millicent: Hey friend

Me: Hey can we talk?

Millicent: Yeah sure i am alone we can talk

Me: I have something to tell you

Millicent: You're making me nervous what is it?

Me: I never met Ntoyonke by accident. The woman who sent me to University and paid for my fees asked me to seduce him

Millicent: What? Why?

Me: Because she wanted me to kill him with drugs but...

Millicent: Oh My God

Me: But i fell for him so i protected him, well somehow i did, i made him drink too much instead of giving him drugs

Millicent: You were afraid he was gonna Overdoze?

Me: Yes and The woman got mad at me because i owe her. She said i betrayed her and now i have to kill him myself and not use drugs

Millicent: Oh My God are you gonna do it?

Me: Girl i am angry he left me and chose Lee-Ann. I was ready to kill him until that woman met up with Abigail.....

Millicent: Lee-Ann's mom?

Me: Yes. She didn't know she knew them. She told her everything now Abigail is on her way to Zixholosini to tell that family everything i did

Millicent: OH my God! Anyway why this woman wanted you to kill Ntoyonke

Me: Because she thought he was her step son. She didn't know how old he was. Yesterday she found out and she regrets everything but she still wanna know which one between Elijah and April is her husband's child

Millicent: She still wanna kill when she almost killed a wrong child? Anyway who is this woman

Me: Mr Mvubu's wife

Millicent: Oh My God! How old is the affair?

Me: 25 years and Ntoyonke is turning 29 this year

Millicent: Oh My God. Thank God you didn't kill him

Me: Friend what about how i ruined his life? Getting him drunk. Making him miss exams

Millicent: Friend you can't help her anymore. This is dangerous. That family will look for you and maybe get you arrested

Me: That is nothing Millicent. When Ntoyonke comes out of Rehab he will kill me

Millicent: He is in rehab? no wonder i didn't see him for two days before i left. Friend it's a Good thing he is at the rehab

Me: He will come out and come for me. He knows where i live

Millicent: Oh my God Friend

Me: i have to disappear

Millicent: How about your job?

Me: i am looking for jobs in Johannesburg , Durban, PE or anywhere but here

Millicent: You must run away from that woman!

Me: I know! And she is powerful she might track me down. I don't think she is the one who is a danger to me. Ntalonke and her family are people i should run away from

Millicent: But that woman too. She can't ask you to continue after this

Me: I know i will talk to her

Millicent: Please talk to her

Me: Thank for listening. I have to go

Millicent: Okay friend be strong and please be safe

Me: i will thanks

I hung up then put my phone on my bed. I opened my laptop and continued looking for jobs. My phone rang. I didn't even look at the caller ID. I answered while my focus is on the screen

Me: Hello

Voice: Hi Hannah

I jumped up then looked at the screen. Oh My God it's Phozisa. I don't know why i thought it was Millicent.

Phozisa: Hannah are you there?

Me: Yes! Yes! Ma how are you?

Phozisa: I am good and grateful my secret is safe with you

Me: You're welcome ma...

Phozisa: speaking of my secret....

Oh boy. She knows i don't know why she is pretending to be nice to me.

Me: Yes ma?

Phozisa: I have been thinking. I don't want to lose you. You know i am not Lee-Ann's fan. Today it's my late son's prayer. We are having that in the evening. How about you come?

Me: Ma it's such a short notice. I have plans i can't make it

Phozisa: That is sad. You such a great girl Hannah. I believe you and my son are soul mates

A tear escaped my eye. I believe that too but i know she doesn't mean it. I don't know why i never told Ntoyonke the truth when i started having feelings for him. Maybe then he would've figured why that woman wanted him dead.

Phozisa: Let's make a deal then. When my son comes out of Rehab in six weeks....

Oh My God! it's only six weeks? why not months or years? It's hard to find work. How will i get a job in

five weeks?

Phozisa: We will have a welcome home dinner for him. You should come. I believe he will come around

Me: I promise i will come ma

Phozisa: Good, have a good day

Me: You too ma

She hung up. Why she wants me to go there so soon? why the sudden change of heart. They couldn't wait for me to leave now they want me back? I put my hands on my mouth. I ran of my room to the kitchen. I ran to the fridge. I poured water then gulped a glass. I put the glass on the counter then balanced with both my hands on the counter

Me: Oh my God! They wanna kill me!

I started breathing heavily. What if they hire Abigail's cousin to kill me? I mean i am in Cape town. I left with Dorothy yesterday. I have to go to work Monday. I am scared. I need to call Dorothy.

She has to protect me.

Me: What have i done?

.

.

#Narrated

This could make or break April's relationship with her mother. Whatever April did she was smart about it. This girl first made sure she got her hands on her mother's will. After she was sure she will see it, she went to her mother for assurance. Phozisa told her they are all in the will and each of them are getting equal amount of anything she is leaving behind.

Today it is Saturday. That means April is about to see the will and confirm if her mother was telling the truth. Today can change a lot of things and lives. A lot can go wrong or maybe everything will go right. April can trust her mother again. Maybe things could go back to normal. We all know Phozisa, She is not the most honest person we know. I mean she lied to her family for 25 years and she is still a lying

today because her children have no idea one or two of them could not be their father's children. One of her children almost died because of her lies but maybe she wouldn't lie to April. They have been close with each other and agreeing with each other over everything. Maybe, Just maybe today will end well for a mother and daughter. Hopefully the same thing will happen at the prayer dinner.

Anyway in Mthatha. We see a familiar car, Ngejiwe's car park at the parking lot next to J oko Firm.

Ngejiwe switched off the engine. She looked at April.

Ngejiwe: We are here

April looked out the window then looked at Ngejiwe

April: How are we gonna do this with so much security guards

Ngejiwe: Follow my lead. Let's go.

They got out of the car. They headed to the building. They greeted a few security officers downstairs. They got in then took steps up.

April: What is wrong with the elevator?

Ngejiwe: Honey this is Mthatha. These buildings are old. Sometimes elevators work sometimes they don't. I don't want us to be locked there. This is the only chance we have to do this

April: You're right.

They went up and climbed about four stairs. They finally Got to Joko firm offices.

April paused and started panicking when she saw a security officer sitting at passage

Ngejiwe: If you ruin this we are going to stop all this! I said follow my lead

April: Sorry

The security guy stood up

Guy: Princess Ngejiwe hi

Ngejiwe: Hello Walter can you go grab us something to eat. We are going to stay here for about an hour.

Walter: Okay. What do you want?

Ngejiwe took out her wallet. She gave him money

Ngejiwe: The usual and buy yourself something to eat too

Walter: Thank you Princess

He walked to the elevator

Walter: Damn there is no power

He walked to the stairs. Ngejiwe smiled at April. Walter disappeared. Ngejiwe ran to Mr Joko's office. She unlocked it. She walked in then ran to the safe. She started unlocking it

April: Do you know the cod..... ?

The safe beeped indicating it's open. April let out a sigh of relief

Ngejiwe: Okay we are looking for....

April: Phoz is a Ngobozi's will

Ngejiwe paged so many envelops. She picked up one

April: Is that the.....

Ngejiwe: It's P. Ngobozi

April: It's hers! Let me....

She attempted to snatch it..

Ngejiwe: I am going to read for you! Friend you saw how Walter ran down. we don't want him to find us here

April: okay start from the start....

Ngejiwe Laughed

Ngejiwe: No! That is not gonna happen! This is illegal! We are invading your mother's privacy but i am not about to invade your siblings privacy too!

We are here for yours

Ngejiwe slowly opened the envelop. She pulled out the will. She flipped the first page and the second one then her eyes widened

April: What is it?

Ngejiwe: Your part is sweet and short

April started to worry

April: What does it say?

Ngejiwe: " My only daughter

Ngejiwe paused then continued

Ngejiwe: " April i am really sorry that you had to find out about this like this . Baby Your father is not your father.....

April: What!?

Ngejiwe: Please let me finish

April started pacing up and down

Ngejiwe: i regret doing this. This is so deep

April: Please continue!

Ngejiwe: " My dear trust me, i didn't mean to do this . If your father were gonna die before me which right now i doubt because you're hearing this . My plan was to change the will if your father dies first but clearly i died first so my baby i am not leaving you anything . Your father is a wealthy educated millionaire . He promised to take care of you when i am no longer living . "

April put both her hands on her mouth crying

April: Oh My God!

Ngejiwe: " I am not going to tell you who your father is , he promised to come introduce himself to you if i

die first. Baby don't worry. Your future is bright. Your father loved me and i know he loves you and he is going to show you that. Please accept him. If you can't accept him then know i will never rest in peace.... "

Ngejiwe looked up

Ngejiwe: That is all

She ran to the safe with the will. She sealed the envelop then slide it inbetween others. She locked the safe. She turned and looked at April.

Ngejiwe: I am so sorry

April: How could she? How could she hide this from me? i grew up knowing that.....

Ngejiwe looked at the wall. It's a glass wall.

Ngejiwe: Let's go to my office!

They walked out and locked. They headed to Ngejiwe's office. April was crying

April: I knew my mom was evil but i never thought she would do something like this to me! I mean even if my father is the president of this country i

have to get something from mom!

Ngejiwe: I know

April: Do you see how deceitful my family is? do you blame me for doing this?

Ngejiwe: I don't blame you at all now that i read that but before we did i thought you were crazy but you're my friend and i love you.....

April: She betrayed me! She lied to my face about everything! My entire life is a lie!

Ngejiwe: We have that in common

April's eyes widened

April: What?

Security knocked at the door. April walked to the door. She took the lunch.

Ngejiwe: Keep the change

Walter: Thank you princess

Ngejiwe smiled then closed the door and turned around

Ngejiwe: At the age of 21 i found out my father was not my father

April: What?

Ngejiwe chuckled

Ngejiwe: Oh it gets better,

April looked at her. Ngejiwe pulled up her weave revealing a birth mark on her neck

Ngejiwe: I found out the palace gardener is my father and he has the same birth mark

April: Oh my God i am so sorry

Ngejiwe: Don't be and don't feel sorry for yourself. I picked myself up. I pulled up my socks and passed and graduated law. You have to do the same

April: I don't think i can forgive that woman!

Ngejiwe: I can't ask you to, I haven't forgiven my mother. She is in prison for murder and attempted murder. I don't visit her but maybe your mother had her reasons

April: Oh there is no justifying this !

Ngejiwe: Please calm down. Let's eat and.....

April: Why don't we go drink?

Ngejiwe: If we do we are going to drink at my house. My husband is here. He lives in East London. He is here to see me so i can't leave

April: I just wanna get drunk

Ngejiwe: Friend you know that if you tell your mom you saw the will i might get fired and never work again?

Ngejiwe: I would never do that to you but i will have to find out who my father is and that woman is gonna tell me not tomorrow, she is gonna tell me today!

Ngejiwe's eyes popped out

April: Let's get out of here

Ngejiwe: Yeah.....

.

.

#Lee-Ann

I don't know what is going on but what i saw yesterday between mom and my mother in law was not nothing. Something is definately going on and my mother don't wanna tell me. I just hope this woman didn't tell Phozisa about S'culukujeje because if she did i will show her the door. She will have to leave and go back to EL. She promised me. She promised me that she would never tell anyone. I hope this is not what i think it is and i cannot wait for dinner. I can feel it. It's gonna be one crazy prayer. I just hope all the crazy will happen after my husband's prayer is over. I don't want anything that will ruin that. In this family i am the one who got visits from him. I take this seriously. I just hope it works. Mvubu and Phozisa's prayer better work because if it doesn't i will never trust anything about their "Church " And church won't be the only thing i will blame. I will blame the affair they are having.

Anyway speaking of my mother in law. I saw her coming to the kitchen. What is she doing here? She is coming here to say we should do this and that.

She is always like this when her lover is coming.
She always wanna make sure everything is perfect

Phozisa: How is everything coming along?

Me: Good. We have everything under control

Phozisa: When it's the two of you in the kitchen i have no doubt. You two are a great team in the kitchen

Wow she is really happy. I have never heard her say anything positive to me. What does she want?

Phozisa: Demazana can you give us a few minutes?

Demazana looked at me then at her

Demazana: Of course madam

She walked out. I knew my mother in law was up to something. She is so predictable.

Phozisa: Lee-Ann i just wanted to apologise

Me: Apologise?

Phozisa: i want to apologise for everything i have ever done to you

Wait is this woman dying? what did she talk about with my mom?

Phozisa: i want to apologise about Millicent and Hannah. Those women all turned out to be crooks who cannot be trusted. They played us and they made me the biggest fool of them all

Me: Well mama but Hannah didn't do anything to you. You're the ones who turned your backs on her

Phozisa: Trust me, Things are not always as they seem. All i can say is, i learnt my lesson. I should've loved you and trusted you because i know your family and your background and i know your intentions with my family. You love this family

Me: Of course i do and i have shown you that the first time i got here

Phozisa: And i was the biggest fool to not see it

Okay What the hell is going on?

Phozisa: Maybe so many apologies you heard coming from me were not all genuine but believe me. I mean every word i just said and you and

Ntoyonke have my blessings. I am excited to see my grand children

A tear escaped her eye. She tapped my shoulder once then walked away fast. I felt tears threatening to come out of my eyes. What is going on? i never believe anything this one says but today, I believe her

Me: What was that?

I saw Elijah walk in. I snapped out of it. I smiled at him.

Me: You locked yours elf up in your room yesterday is everything okay?

Elijah: Everything is a mess

Me: What happened?

Elijah: Sonelise promised to be here today for dinner

Me: Don't tell me he cancelled?

Elijah: Well.....

Me: What?

Elijah: That's the thing. He didn't cancel. He decided to go to Johannesburg without telling me

Me: What!?

I looked at the window as if i will see the hospital parking lot.

Me: That is why i didn't see him all day yesterday?

Elijah: Yeah. He left Thursday evening

Me: Wow that is so unlike him. I am going to give him a cal....

Elijah: Don't do it please! I ended things

Me: Don't you think you're being irrational?

Elijah: The man i love left the province without telling me when he knows how important today is to me, do you think i should be with that kinda person?

I swallowed hard

Elijah: I don't trust him and i am done with him!

He walked out of the kitchen. Wow i have never seen him this upset. I can't believe i asked my brother to help Sonelise when he cheated the first

time. He made me betray Elijah now he is doing it again? maybe Elijah is right and this time i don't wanna be involved! Anyway i saw mom walking to the kitchen. I want to know what was yesterday about. She wanted to speak with Phozisa in private. I hate being put in the dark.

Mom: Hey honey

Me: Hey mom

Mom: Are you guys winning here?

Demazana walked in. I am cooking with her

Demazana: With the help of Ma'am yes we are. I missed cooking with her

I looked at Demazana smiling

Me: Ahh you're too kind, Can you take the salads to the Dinning table please?

Demazana: Of course

She took them and walked away. I looked at mom

Me: So yesterday?

Mom smiled. She took a glass and her bottle of

wine.

Me: You don't wanna tell me

Mom: You will find out very soon. Actually tonight

Me: O-kay?

How many bombs and surprises are gonna be dropped tonight? We are counting on S'culukuje gracing us with her presence and confessing to killing my husband and the reason she did it. Some will know about Elijah's sexuality now mom has a bomb of her own?

Mom: Yes baby

She walked out of the kitchen. What is going on here?

Me: I cannot wait.....

.

.

#Narrated

Life is never how it always look like. You always think you have it all figured out or you know why people make the decisions they make. You always think you know why people make mistakes. In All those decisions or mistakes we always think maybe something is done because of jealousy. We never really think about other things that led to whatever people did. Sometimes a poor person can hate someone rich not because they are better than them but because of the past. This prayer can or cannot reveal some answers to the questions but hopefully when you open the curtains and look on the other side that is where you will get the answers. This night might leave many angry and hungry for more but if you get fed all the food at once what are you getting on the other side? This might seem like the end but the curtain that takes you to the other side might be the beggining everyone's needs.

There are so many people who don't get along in this family and there are many people who never had a chance to apologise and there are some who never got the chance to forgive. Some said apologies they never meant as you heard Phozis a

earlier confess to Lee-Ann about how she has been behaving. She did apologise and Lee-Ann seemed to believe her but did she forgive her? she didn't say. Everyone needs closure. There is no moving on if we don't let go of the past but how much one person can take in one day? Lee-Ann might see the sincerity in Phozisa but do you think she will consider forgiving her when she finds out what Phozisa's affair could've caused? Looks like peace and forgiveness is far from here hence the room is divided into two. Maybe the other side of the curtain will be better than this side and all the things we've seen happen between these two neighbours. From this side we saw a lot of bad. We don't know if we could expect peace or worse on the other side. Maybe i should stop before i scare or bore you about the past. I am the one who was preaching moving on but hear i am going on about what happened in these past months.

We are here to kind of appreciate Nkosonke's life but are we gonna do that when cars are coming in at Ngobozzi's house? It looks like the prayer is done

and by the look of things It looks like the prayer was taken to the cemetery judging by how everyone dressed up. Everyone had jackets on their shoulders, Men and even women. In attendance we see Mr Mvubu, Of course he is here. This was not gonna happen without him. Next to him we see Doctor Msomi, Abigail, Lee-Ann, Phozisa, Demazana and Elijah. April is not here. Could it be she got drunk and forgot about this day? Everyone got out of the cars. Indeed she is not here. We see everyone walking in.

Meanwhile at S'culukujeje's house. We see her standing next to her window with her hand holding her famous chair. She had a mirror in her hand looking at her healing wounds. She looked at Phozisa's house and smiled when she saw everyone walking in.

S'culukujeje: We are back....

She sat down on her chair smiling. She reached for something on the floor. She took it. It's make up case. She took a brush.

S'culukujeje: Now that the boring part is over.....

She chuckled

S'culukujeje: I guess it's a perfect time i go join them

She started doing her make up smiling looking at herself in the mirror.

.

At Ngobozi house. We see everyone with their jackets off. They were having drinks. Lee-Ann, Demazana and Elijah were busy setting the tables.

Lee-Ann: I can't believe i went to my husband's grave for the first time today

Elijah: We all have been so busy. It was my first time too

Lee-Ann: I should make time for him. Sunday which is tomorrow i am starting work in the evening. I think during the day tomorrow i should go visit him

Elijah: I thought Mr Mvubu said he wanted to see all

of us at church.

Lee-Ann looked at Demazana. Demazana walked out of the kitchen with plates. Lee-Ann looked at Elijah

Lee-Ann: Screw church. What is important is your relationship with God. He is the last person i would be listening to. There is a lot of evil in church than in the society trust me

Elijah looked at The living room.

Elijah: Yeah.....

Doctor Msomi winked at Elijah. He turned and looked away avoiding him. Again that wink didn't flatter him at all instead it pissed him off. He regrets what he did.

Lee-Ann: So are you still doing it without Sonelise?

Elijah: It was about me from the beginning so i am not going to stop because he is not here anyway i don't wanna talk about! He and i we done.

He looked at Lee-Ann

Elijah: For good!

They saw Phozisa walking in.

Phozisa: Is any of you heard from April i am worried.
She is not taking my calls

Elijah: Nope and i don't care!

Lee-Ann: i can't believe she decided to leave on this important day

Elijah: Trust me she knows what she is doing

Phozisa: Don't say that. She might be in danger!

Elijah: April is the kinda person who hold grudges.
This is not a mistake. My brother didn't leave her anything in his will and i know as far as she is concerned, my brother is really dead to her

Phozisa: Don't say that! Your sister.....

Abigail walked in.

Abigail: Your sister needs some air!

She said smiling then pulled Phozisa out of the kitchen

Abigail: You keep saying she might be in danger you're going to make them suspicious!

Phozisa: But what if she is!?

Abigail looked around then at Phozisa

Abigail: Don't be stupid! Dorothy hired my cousin brother for a reason. She knows what he is capable of and she knows if she messes with you guys she is messing with me!

Phozisa: i hope you're right

Abigail: Of course i am! Your kids are safe now let's go pretend like we are happy

Abigail said smiling looking at Mr Mvubu

Lee-Ann, Elijah and Demazana walked out of the kitchen with food.

Lee-Ann: Could you guys move to the Dinning table please

They all stood up. They went to the Dinning table and sat down. Demazana stood at a distance.

Lee-Ann: Demazana come join us.

Demazana looked at her boss

Phozisa: Dema we went to the cemetery together.

Come join us

Demazana: Thank you madam

She sat down. Elijah looked at Lee-Ann. He was giving her an indication that it's time. Lee-Ann nodded her head smiling. Everyone focused on food. They were helping themselves dishing up. Elijah cleared his throat. Everyone looked at him. Phozisa put down her fork

Phozisa: Son you want us to wait for your sister we can do tha.....

Elijah: Trust me I am not worried about April. My sister is gonna show up any time from now. She never misses food

Mr Mvubu looked at Elijah then smiled.

Phozisa: Then what is it?

Elijah looked at Lee-Ann again. She smiled at him.

Elijah: i have something to tell you guys

Phozisa: What is that?

Elijah looked at Mr Mvubu then at his mom smiling.

Elijah: I am Gay

Mr Mvubu dropped his fork and knife

Mvubu: Jesus Christ!

Phozisa looked at Elijah

Phozisa: What!?

Elijah: Excuse? sir what did you just say?

He said looking at Mr Mvubu

Mvubu: We need to pray for you son. This.....

Elijah stood up

Elijah: I need prayers?

Phozisa: Son this is against the Lord! the bible says.....

Elijah: Don't cheat!!!!

Elijah snapped. Abigail's eyes widened. Phozisa swallowed hard. Elijah looked at Mr Mvubu

Elijah: The bible says "ungakrexizi" am i lying priest?

Mr Mvubu cleared his throat

Mvubu: You're correct son

Elijah: Then what are you doing with my mother!?

Phozisa jumped

Phozisa: Elijah!!!

Elijah: mom sit down!!

Phozisa looked down. She shamefully sat down.

Elijah looked at Mr Mvubu

Elijah: I know you and mom are sleeping together
and your meeting place is the lodge!

Mr Mvubu loosened his tie. He started sweating.

Phozisa was looking down.

Elijah: Anyway This is not about the two of you.
This is about me and i was not asking for a
permission! I was telling you that i am Gay!

Phozisa closed her eyes once he mentioned the
word "Gay "

Elijah: And it's f**ckin' amazing to say it out loud
mom!

Phozisa was started sniffing silently. She couldn't

say anything. Would you when you know your secret is out and your children know you not a saint anymore? Doctor Msomi took his glass and sipped

Phozisa: Elijah.....

Elijah: Mom i love men! and yesterday i hooked up with that doctor sitting across you!

Doctor Msomi choke on his glass. He started coughing. Everyone looked at him. Demazana attempted to stand up

Demazana: i will go get him wat.....

Phozisa grabbed Demazana's wrist so hard and pulled her down aggressively

Phozisa: Sit down!!!

Demazana swallowed hard

Elijah: oh don't worry mom we are not in love. I was heartbroken. My boyfrie..... Ex boyfriend broke my heart that's why i slept with him

Phozisa: Stop!!!

Phozisa said covering her ears

Elijah: My boyfriend was Sonelise but he ghosted me he was supposed to be here for thi.....

Elijah got interrupted by the door opening and hitting the wall hard. April walked in wasted. She looked around and balanced on the wall. Phozisa jumped up

Phozisa: Apri.....

April: Sit your arse down Phozisa!!!!

Everyone's eyes widened. Phozisa put her hands on her chest shocked

April: I won't repeat myself!!!!

Phozisa: Baby you're dru.....

Abigail: Phozisa sit!!!!

Phozisa sat down. April smiled

April: Now look at that, The only person that is missing is my murderer of a brother....

Phozisa: Apri....

April gave her a finger, No, not the middle one. She gave her the index finger shutting her up.

April: Oh and my dead brother! the one who forgot to leave me anything in his will!!!

Phozisa Started crying with both her hands on her mouth. Whenever she tried to stand up Abigail would pull her down. Anyway once April started talking about Nkosonke. We saw Lee-Ann getting emotional

April: If they were here you'd be a complete family!
Right mom!?

She said giving Phozisa a death stare. Elijah looked lost . For once he had nothing nasty to say to his sister. He was just surprised by his sister's behavior. By the way he was right. She showed up exactly when they started eating.

Phozisa: Baby you're my daughter! This is your fam.....

April: Liar!!!!!!

April screamed shouting at her mom. Everyone got such a fright they didn't know what to do or what to say

Elijah: Sis we thought you were not coming home any time soon that is why we went on without you. We apologize you missed the pray.....

April laughed at Elijah. She had tears running down her cheeks

April: Oh brother you're so clueless and i suggest for once you shut up and let me speak!

Elijah raised his hands in surrender

Elijah: Sorry

April faked a smile looking at her brother then turned her attention back to her mother who got so nervous when April looked at her.

April: Mama i am going to ask you a question and don't even once think i am playing with you

Phozisa: Okay

April: I want a one word answer from you and don't you dare patronise me because you have been doing it quiet often lately!

Phozisa swallowed hard

Phozisa: Okay

Once she said okay tears streamed down her cheeks

April: Could you please tell me who my rich father is?

Phozisa jumped up holding the table with both her hands breathing heavily. Mr Mvubu looked down nervous

Elijah: What the hell is going on here!?

April looked at Elijah

April: Yep. The man i always thought was my dad is not my dad and i have a father and apparently he has a lot of money!

She turned her attention to her mother who was crying

April: Who the hell is this rich man who is my father tell me!!!

"Wait did i hear rich? " Said a voice at the door. Well if you are wondering How did S'culukujeje get in without anyone noticing did you see April close the door? I guess not. April turned and looked at

S'culukujeje. She was annoyed!

April: Get the fuck out of my house this is between me and my mother!

S'culukujeje: Oh sweetie you're chasing away the only person who can answer your questions

April's eyes widened. S'culukujeje looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: Because i know for a fact that b*tch won't tell you nothing!

S'culukujeje said fuming with anger looking at Phozisa

April: Then who is he?

S'culukujeje took the jacket that she had on her shoulders. She dressed the chair with it. She looked at Phozisa.

S'culukujeje: The last time i checked my husband was not rich!

Elijah: Oh My God!

Mr Mvubu's face turned red. He looked shocked by what S'culukujeje said

Mvubu: What the hell is she talking about Phozisa!?

S'culukujeje laughed out loud

S'culukujeje: Of course she lied and said you're the father! why am i surprised!?

Mr Mvubu stood up

Mvubu: I cannot believe this !

Phozisa: She is lying! April is yours !

S'culukujeje: Then if i am lying why did you kill my husband? Did you kill him because he knew the father of the baby or he knew he was the father and you didn't want him to tell your husband!?

Elijah started crying looking at his mom

Elijah: Oh My God Mom

S'culukujeje: I dare you Phozisa! i dare you to say i am lying!!

Phozisa started shaking. Her lips were trembling tears running down her cheeks

S'culukujeje looked at Mr Mvubu

S'culukujeje: It was a weekend i went home to bury one of my family members. I still remember it was my brother's wife Thozi....

Phozisa was sobbing breathing like she was having a panic attack.

S'culukujeje: You know men they don't like sleeping at their in law's homes. My husbands attended the funeral then came home so I came home sunday, i asked my husband why my bed smelt Phozisa's perfume?

Phozisa started crying hard

S'culukujeje: it was not hard to know her perfume because she was the only woman who wore a perfume in this village at the time....

S'culukujeje started getting emotional. Everyone was quiet listening. Only Phozisa's sobs and S'culukujeje's breathing was making noise.

S'culukujeje: My husband said to me.....

S'culukujeje started crying

S'culukujeje: He said no my wife, It's not what you

think. It happened again.....

S'culukujeje looked at Elijah

S'culukujeje: You wanna know what he meant by that right?

Elijah nodded his head yes tears streaming down his cheeks.

S'culukujeje: No my wife, It was one of those days. Her husband beat her again. She came here in the middle of the night

Elijah: My Dad was not a woman abuser!

S'culukujeje: You're right.....

S'culukujeje looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: But he did beat you that night didn't he.....?

S'culukujeje said nodding her own head yes..

S'culukujeje looked at Mr Mvubu

S'culukujeje: My husband said i gave her our room because that was the only better bed we had in our house so my husband went to sleep in the guest

room... Of course i didn't believe that!

Lee-Ann: what didn't you believe?

S'culukujeje looked at Lee-Ann

S'culukujeje: When you're running away from a husband who beat you i don't think you would accept another woman's bedroom unless you were gonna share it with her husband!!!!

S'culukujeje said looking at Phozisa. Phozisa cried harder

S'culukujeje: i didn't believe it!. few months later she was pregnant with.....

She looked at April

S'culukujeje: with you April

April started crying. S'culukujeje looked at Elijah

S'culukujeje: You said your father was no woman abuser?

Elijah looked at her waiting to hear what she was about to say

S'culukujeje: AGAIN you're right but.....

S'culukujeje looked at Phozisa

S'culukujeje: When you have a woman like her as a wife you're forced to beat the wh**re out of her!!!

Phozisa cried harder

Elijah: What do you mean?

S'culukujeje turned and looked at Elijah

S'culukujeje: The question you should be asking is.....

Everyone looked at her.

S'culukujeje: Why did your father beat your mother!?

Phozisa cried harder. S'culukujeje gave Phozisa a death stare

Elijah: Why?

S'culukujeje: He wanted to know Ntoyone's father!

Lee-Ann: Oh My God

Everyone looked shocked

Abigail: Who is Ntoyone's father?

Abigail looked at Mr Mvubu

Abigail: I am sorry Mvubu it can't be you.....

Mvubu: Clearly

S'culukujeje: Ntotonke's father was the First King of Sdabadabeni Village but his throne was ripped off him when he murdered someone

Lee-Ann stood up tearing up

Lee-Ann: So that is why you thought he was the perfect person to use to kill my husband!!? Because his father was a murderer!!!?

S'culukujeje looked shocked that Lee-ann knows she is the witch but she surprisingly smiled at that. Phozisa looked up shocked. She looked at S'culukujeje

Phozisa: What is she talking about!?

Lee-Ann: S'culukujeje bewitched my husband! She made Ntotonke kill his own brother!!!

Lee-Ann broke down. Phozisa went down and fell on her bum on her chair

Lee-Ann: Why did you kill my husband!!!?

S'culukujeje looked at Lee-Ann

S'culukujeje: That is a story for another day

.

The End.